



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 06

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

AST 444 - Cloud Piercing Arrow, Golden Thread Armor

Qing Shui shook his head thinking about his troubles. When he thought about Mingyue Gelou, he lamented the shamelessness and fragility of human nature.

For his own interest, Tan Yang forsook not only Mingyue Gelou, he even forsook his own flesh and blood. Since women from the Hai Clan absolutely refuse to share their man with any other women, Tan Yang had to abandon Mingyue Gelou and his own daughter.

Qing Shui had a spell of headache as he thought about the women that surrounded him. He called Tan Yang a scumbag. Unfortunately, even if he will never be as heartless as him, he felt that he himself was no better.

[A man can walk through a field of flowers without a blade of grass on him.](#) That's bullshit

In a most general context, it means that a person can resist the temptations of women around him.

He knew that Mingyue Gelou will suffer even if he brought her away right now. He clenched his fist subconsciously.

“Brother Xi, if the current duel on the arena ends, will Tan Yang appear?”

Xi Ri looked at Qing Shui for a while and said, “Not necessarily. Don’t be rash. Even though Tan Yang’s strength is below that of Hai Long from the Hai Clan, he is considered to be a Grade 10 Martial King level expert. Don’t be too impulsive.”

“Thank you, Brother Xi. I know what to do.” Qing Shui knew that Xi Ri was sincere. Qing Shui could tell that Xi Ri was a person who has his likes and dislikes clearly defined. Once Xi Ri acknowledges someone as a friend, he will treat them wholeheartedly. Even if Yan Ling’er did not look for Qing Shui then, Qing Shui will not kill him because he was Xi Yue’s brother and was not entirely unredeemable.

Qing Shui already witnessed Tan Yang’s formidable strength previously. This was why Sword Tower valued Tan Yang. He might not be as powerful as Hai Long but he was already a demon level genius. There were probably less than 3 people in Sword Tower who possess the same level of talent.

Xi Ri looked at Qing Shui without saying a word. He might have been defeated but he reckoned that Qing Shui’s current strength was at Grade 8 Martial King if pushed to his maximum potential so he advised Qing Shui not to be too hasty.

Xi Ri’s estimation was not inaccurate. When Qing Shui returned to Hundred Miles City, he was comparable to a Grade 9 Martial King even though he was only at the peak of Grade 8.

However, Qing Shui’s strength had far surpassed that stage with the help of the realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Spirit Concentrating Pill and his various fortuitous encounters. It was a pity that Xi Ri

had yet to discover this fact. There were only a handful of people who was aware and who knew better than the Sword Demon, Huang Qing.

The thunderous tiger roar from the arena jolted Qing Shui back to reality. Qing Shui could easily guess what went on in their conversation despite not hearing it.

Two enormous Golden Haired Ferocious Lions flanked Jin Changzheng as they attacked him with the speed of wind. The clouds command the Dragon whilst the wind commands the Tiger but the Golden Haired Ferocious Lions were like a violent whirlwind.

Nimbly sidestepping with his Cloudmist Steps, Jin Changzheng wielded his Cold Moon in a ray of moonlight, his armour refracting the moonlight in a brilliant aperture.

“ The Sacrificial Moon Hack!”

As he executed his stroke, it was as if the cold moon itself physically manifested between the two lions.

Bang!

The intense wave of force thrust the lions in opposite directions and Jin Changzheng took the chance to close in on Kuang Shi in the back at lightning speed using his Cloudmist steps.

It was then Qing Shui saw Kuang Shi's weapon of choice, a copper azurite shield!

A shield as his chosen weapon?!

Qing Shui suddenly thought of his own Shield Strike that has risen to Grade Two. Will the Strike be magnified via a shield?

Qing Shui saw that the shield was radiating a greenish vapour and as Kuang Shi faced the oncoming hack from Jin Changzheng's cutlass, he unhurriedly bowed his body over to block off the attack.

Clink!

At this point, the only remaining lion dashed towards Jin Changzheng from the side, its roar thunderous.

It was a howl that utilized a Demonic Beast's core!

The two lions that were previously thrust aside also took advantage of the opening, charging towards Jin Changzheng.

Clink clink! The shrill jingles rang out.

The sound was crisp and clear and Kuang Shi was being forced to retreat under the rapid succession of Cold Moon's strikes from Jin Changzheng. It was only the resistance presented by the lion in the

middle that prevented him from cutting an even sorrier figure.

The brilliant aperture surrounding Jin Changzheng's armour produced dull thumps whenever a strike hits, possibly increasing the defense level.

Roar!

Where any normal blade could not possibly have harmed a hair on the Ferocious Lion, dark red blood now flowed from the beast's head after being struck by Cold Moon.

Roar! Roar!

Picking up on the fresh scent of blood, the lions went into a frenzy and pounced all at once.

Jin Changzheng, you were protected by your Moonlight Guardian once already, what can you do now?" Kuang Shi's low voice held a tinge of violence.

"No need to concern yourself with that, even without Moonlight Guardian, you can't touch me." Jin Changzheng's steps were nimble and he moved at the speed of light. The World of Nine Continents has always valued speed over skill, warriors who have reached a certain level were definitely equipped with some of the fastest skills.

The Cloud Mist Steps from the Heavenly Palace was basically like

stepping the clouds, not only was his speed fast, the direction of his movements were as unfathomable as floating clouds. Qing Shui's current movement techniques contained a large portion of the principles from the Cloud Mist Steps incorporated with his other movement techniques earlier/

Qing Shi gauged that Jin Changzheng was at the peak of Martial King Grade 7, maybe even at the edge of Grade Eight, most importantly, his armour that was termed Moonlight Guardian seemed to have the same function as his very own Big Dipper Armour.

However, his Moonlight Guardian seemed like it would not hold out for much longer!

“Quit your babbling and consider how you are going to block my Cold Moon!” Jin Cangzheng seemed unperturbed as he avoided the charging lion with ease; in contrast, the Cold Moon he brandished swung down in full force towards Kuang Shi.

“Ding!”

“Devouring Moon Slash!”

Unlike the Sacrificial Moon Hack that was executed previously, the Devouring Moon Slash this time round fell silently on Kuang Shi's shield, with none of the dramatic thumps from earlier.

Taken aback, Kuang Shi sensed something amiss and hastily

retreated. Cold Moon had actually managed to cut through his shield and though he had retreated fast, his armour was likewise damaged. He managed to escape suffering any injury but his current predicament was enough to send sweat down his back.

Jin Changzheng was about to cash in on the situation but found himself surrounded by the three lions, one of which spat out fiery red flames towards Jin Changzheng.

The Golden Haired Ferocious Lion belonged to the fire genus and could fire up an attack from its core; typically a beast's best attack.

"Crap, the Moonlight Guardian is disappearing fast!" The armour was being devoured by the flames from the beast and in a desperate move, Jin Changzheng swiped his Cold Moon in a move meant to annihilate the three lions.

When battling a Beast Tamer, it was most irksome to have to deal with pesky beasts, Jin Changzheng thought angrily.

Roar!

One forelimb of the Golden Haired Ferocious Lion that had been held captive since earlier was severed by the tremendous force from Cold Moon, rendering the remaining forelimb useless.

Plop!

The beast collapsed helplessly to the ground.

Roar!

It was a deafening and piteous roar of anguish.

At this moment, the brilliant aperture surrounding Jin Changzheng's Golden Thread Armour wavered one final time before dissipating. His Cold Moon did however managed to severely injure another lion.

Kuang Ship's expression was pained as his heart ached for his beasts. The tamed beasts were almost a Beast Tamer's life to him, and out of the three of them, one was maimed and disabled, and the severely injured one would have to recuperate for several months.

Kuang Shi glared vengefully at Jin Changzheng, then drew a copper azurite bow from his back, the diameter almost measuring that of a baby's arm.

His move drew stunned gasps from the audience, who did not even realize that he was in possession of it, due to the fact that it was perfectly camouflaged against his armour.

Qing Shi saw the bow as well, an old-fashioned design with decorative patterns on it. Though it looked simple and shoddy, it felt anything but ordinary.

Qing Shui smiled as he watched this progression, unsurprised

that Kuang Shi would pick a long range weapon such as that. Archers were a common sight in the World of the Nine Continents as it was a very functional weapon that could cause serious damage from a long distance, especially when they had to deal with flying beasts. Poison and anaesthetics could also be applied to the arrowhead as further precaution.

Most Beast Tamers were well-trained in archery; after all they could sneak an attack under the cover of their beasts.

Kuang Shi then followed up by drawing a jade green arrow of under a metre from his flank, glowing prettily in an eerie fluorescent light.

“The Cloud Piercing Arrow!” Cries of shock rang out.

“It really is the Cloud Piercing Arrow!”

“Jin Changzheng is definitely in peril now!”

.....

Jin Changzheng’s expression grew solemn as he watched Kuang Shi reveal the Cloud Piercing Arrow, but his gaze burned into Kuang Shi. The remaining lion stood guard at Kuang Shi’s side.

“Brother Xi, this Cloud Piercing Arrow seems formidable.” Qing Shui was largely unfamiliar with this field. Though he could forge a bow in theory, he had never put it to practice as he had his own

Technique of Concealed Weapons that outperformed the bow and arrow.

“The Cloud Piercing Arrow is said to have been formed from the bones of the Silver-armoured Digger, a beast of Martial King Peak Grade, with strong penetrating force and could inflict serious damage.

Qing Shui felt cornered, the World of Nine Continents had many precious materials and the highest quality and quantity came from Demonic Beasts.

A Demonic Beast's core, bones, tendons, blood, skin and even flesh, they are all precious commodities, the higher the quality the more expensive it gets. The material from Demonic Beasts of different genera also has different characteristics and effects when made into weapons.

For example, the Golden Armoured Digger belongs to the genus Metal, best suited to making arrows due to its habitat in the soil but to make the Cloud Piercing Arrow, only the bones of the Silver Armoured digger would do.

The attribute of Ice belongs to the Water genus and has the effect of reducing speed, whereas the Fire genus has strong attack power, and the Earth genus has great stability and would make for good defense.

All living things, by convention, belongs to one of the five genera. Even Thunder is classified under the Fire genus, except on

a even more frightening level.

The five elements by nature reinforces and counteracts one another. There might be additional complements like Water-Fire genus but there was no absolute formula where a stronger beast would defeat a weaker one; ultimately the genus of a beast would affect its characteristic.

“Jin Changzheng, it was carelessness on my part earlier that you were able to hurt my beast, but now, I would like to see if your Golden Thread Armour can endure the penetration of my Cloud Piercing Arrow!” Eyes wild and expression malevolent, Kuang Shi swiftly nocked his arrow on his bowstring, and drew it taut.

Creaking with tension, his bowstring and bow were like a full moon, arrowhead aimed ruthlessly at Jin Changzheng!

At this moment, the entire arena fell into silence; some were concerned, others gloated, while the rest could not wait for the event to unfold.

AST 445 - Jing Changzheng, Qing Shui, I Want To Challenge You!

The Cloud Piercing Arrow pointed at Jing Changzheng. At this moment, the whole battle stage was dead quiet as a lot of people realized that something there was something special about this arrow.

“Father, shall we let Zheng Er admit defeat?” A courteous and handsome middle-aged man asked the grey haired old man beside him. They were not panicked even under this kind of situation.

The old man had a head full of grey hair and even his eyebrows were snow white in color. His eyes, however, looked bright as they seriously observed everything going on on the battle stage.

“It’s not necessary! Zheng Er will do just fine!” The elder said confidently. He did not actually look at the handsome middle-aged man beside him. Both his eyes did not leave the battle stage for even a second.

“You can choose to admit defeat now!” Kuang Shi knitted his brow and told Jing Changzheng.

“Give me it you got! Just don’t complain about it when you lose later,” Jing Changzheng said casually. When he finished talking, a beautiful golden light fluctuated from his body.

It was accompanied by a scattering formidable wave-like aura.

The people surrounding them looked at Jing Changzheng in amazement because they could feel his strength constantly and rapidly growing.

“Jing Clan’s Art of Golden Thread!”

“Art of Golden Thread!”

“He had actually mastered the Art of Golden Thread of Jing Clan’s up to this extent!”

Qing Shui had heard about the “Art of Golden Thread” before. He did not find it unfamiliar as he already heard a few topics related to Jing Clan’s Art of Golden Thread even before he met the people from Jing Clan.

The people in charge of the Golden Throne Palace was Jing Clan. They cultivated the Art of Golden Thread. Only people who were direct descendants of Jing Clan could cultivate the Art of Golden Thread. However, the “golden light fluctuation” that occurred on Jing Changzheng previously was considered to be one of the most rebellious kinds among the Art of Golden Thread. It was a technique that could instantly increase one’s strength.

It could temporarily promote one’s strength up a grade from their current cultivation.

For example, Jing Changzhang, who was at his early eighth grade Martial King stage had, for the time being, increased his strength

up to the early ninth grade Martial King.

Of course, if one was at the pinnacle of their Martial King stage, they would not be able to be promoted to the Martial Saint stage. However, the amount of strength that increased would still be equivalent to the strength that they had for their cultivation at that time.

The price was that their body would exert five times more energy, hence it would be hard for it to last long!

A brilliant light flashed through Kuang Shi's eyes. The Cloud Piercing Arrow in his hand shot towards Jing Changzheng like a Green Flaming Aura which was crossing the horizon. At that moment, it was as if time had stopped. Even the weather seemed to be changing.

Jing Changzheng looked at the arrow that was flying towards him. He was well aware it was something that he would never be able to avoid no matter what he did. He waved the cold moon in his right hand conventionally.

An even more powerful sword afterimage swung out. That slash contained an abundant smell of destruction. This was Jing Changzheng's most powerful attack. It was also a slash that was only usable when his strength was increased.

Destruction Slash!

At the same time, a thread of golden light flickered from Jing Changzheng's body.

Heavenly Protection!

At this moment, Qing Shui witnessed Jing Changzheng using Heavenly Palace's most powerful defensive technique.

Beng!

Pu!

Jing Changzheng was hit directly by the cloud-piercing arrows and the impact flung his body backwards. He regurgitated a huge amount of fresh blood in mid-air. However, after his strength was greatly enhanced from the effect of the Art of Golden Thread, he was two grades higher compared to Kuang Shi. He then slashed apart Jingzong Kuangshi, who was at Grade Six Martial King, with a single cut and his powerful blade qi carried on and hacked off an arm from Kuang Shi behind.

Jing Changzheng dropped out of the battle stage. Even though he had both the Golden Thread Armor and the formidable "Heavenly Protection" on, the defensive essence of his Heavenly Protection was still penetrated by the Cloud Piercing Arrow. His shoulder was badly mutilated, but when compared to Kuang Shi who had one arm directly blown away, he was already considered to be in a much better condition.

Similarly, Kuang Shi was also pushed out of the battle stage by the formidable sword qi.

There was an uproar at the bottom of the stage. It was just that coincidentally, Jing Changzheng, who got blown out of the stage, was heading directly towards Qing Shui. His body that got bombarded by the Cloud Piercing Arrow was flying at an extremely fast speed with a formidable screeching force. If he had crashed into a person or the ground, there was a high chance that he would have damaged his brain or even died on the spot. After all, the current him basically did not have any strength left for the time being.

Xi Ri extended his hand hesitantly. However, he knitted his brows tightly. He wanted to catch him, but he did not dare to because he felt that if he were to catch him under this impact, he would not only injure himself, but he would not be able to guarantee Jing Changzheng's safety.

Right at the time when Xi Ri was at a loss, a hand extended out.

It was Qing Shui's hand!

Qing Shui used the Taichi Diversion technique and directly spun Jing Changzheng three times in his hand before putting him down.

Jing Changzheng was not actually unconscious. After seeing that it was Qing Shui who saved him, he smiled and said, "Thank you, I will remember this!"

“This Cloud Piercing Arrow was indeed violent!” While Qing Shui was saying this, he took out a bottle of “Golden Sore Ointment” and poured it onto Jing Changzheng’s shoulder. He poured out the entire bottle.

“Zheng Er.....” Everyone was restless. A group of people consisting of both men and women proceeded quickly. Their speed was even faster than the running speed of a normal person.

“What are you doing? We, the Jing Clan have medicines, we don’t need yours,” A charming middle-aged woman shouted out agitatedly when she saw Qing Shui giving him medicine. She reacted as if the thing that Qing Shui was pouring was poison.

“Shut up!” A handsome man shouted out.

Qing Shui lifted up his head and looked calmly at the woman who screamed previously. After that, he looked at the man who screamed at her again. Through their facial features, Qing Shui could already confirm that Jing Changzheng was their son.

“Zheng Er.....” The woman stopped saying anything more. She only wept as she approached Jing Changzheng.

“Mother, I am fine, it’s this brother of ours that saved me.”

After he finished speaking, Jing Changzheng turned around and told Qing Shui, “I’m really sorry, it’s because my mom is also really worried about me. Sorry for the inconvenience!”

“Yeah, thank you for saving Zheng Er. She is a woman who hasn’t been exposed to the society. Little brother, don’t lower yourself to the same level as her.” At this moment, the man smiled bitterly at Qing Shui as he thanked him.

“It’s fine. I feel really good that she reacted that way. She is really good to her son,” Qing Shui said with a smile. He quickly poked Jing Changzheng’s shoulder a few times behind them.

“Little brother, I am going to bring Zheng Er back to treat his injuries first. Do come to Jing Clan when you have time. We will welcome you at any time,” The man politely said.

.....

“Qing Shui, I have noticed how deep and immeasurable your strength was.” Xi Ri looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“You are in luck! Finally, a slight breakthrough!” Qing Shui chuckled.

One of Kuang Shi’s three Golden-haired ferocious lions died. The other one was disabled whereas the remaining one was heavily injured. Kuang Shi had really been careless for this match. If he had used the Cloud Piercing Arrow earlier, this would not have been the way it ended.

“It actually ended up as a draw!”

“This Cloud Piercing Arrow was indeed powerful!”

“Jing Changzheng indeed deserved to be called one of the most powerful teenagers among the new generations of Golden Throne Palace.”

.....

Later on, the battle stage became really active. The contestants kept on changing frequently. This had also made Qing Shui understand the relationships between the six sects. Heavenly Palace, Sword Tower and Mythical Beast Sect shared gratitude and grudges with one another. The remaining Qing Clan, Hai Clan and Academy of Demon Refinery were neutral.

But this did not actually mean that Qing Clan, Hai Clan and Academy of Demon Refinery would not go up the battle stage. They were still beating the exchanging fist sign and challenging one another. It may seemed like they were interacting with each other, they were still taking responsibility for their own life and death.

From the battle, Qing Shui noticed that the three neutral sects and clans also shared a few gratitudes and grudges. This was because if there happen to be any casualties in the midst of the battle, it would cause them to accumulate grudges between one another. Even though they didn't express it out, they would still hold a bit of resentment deep in their heart. After all, it's still a battle of life and death. Hence, they would still try their best to

heavily injure their opponents.

The level of the warriors that went up later on were limited. Hence, Qing Shui discussed other matters with Xi Ri. When a startled and cheering noise rang up in the surrounding, Qing Shui once again looked at the battle stage.

At this moment, a woman who looked like a portrait was standing on top of the battle stage. She had an exotic beautiful face and slender and fertile body.

Her plump breasts supported up her clothes. It made people feel dry just by looking at it. The connection from the waist down to the butt was like the work of god, making the butt look plump, round and smooth. Her legs were slender and straight. She managed to give out a unique charm just by wearing a set of simple clothes.

“Such a beautiful woman! She is a mature and sophisticated woman!”

“Elder Yun from Feng Clan! Such a clever person!”

“This is the true Sister Yu! From her body all the way through her heart!”

“This kind of woman has actually made guys from all ages obsessed with her, this is truly interesting.”

.....

“It’s actually her, who does this woman want to challenge? Does she hold any grudges towards anyone?” Qing Shui knitted his brows. Qing Shui did not know the reason, but he subconsciously did not like the fact that she was standing on top of the battle stage.

It’s just that when Qing Shui looked at the woman, he noticed that she was also looking back at him. Her eyes were incomparably complex. When Qing Shui locked eyes with her, he felt strange.

“Qing Shui, I want to challenge you!” The elegant and attractive voice rang up!

The sweet-sounding and captivating voice had actually shocked almost everyone. She wanted to challenge Qing Shui. It was not that the people from the same sect could not challenge each other. This woman was from Starsun Hall. Qing Shui on the other hand, was from Starmoon Hall. It did not matter if it was the Starsun or Starmoon Hall, they were still allowed to challenge one another.

It was just that no one could figure out why this elegant woman would challenge Qing Shui. At this moment, a teenager from Feng Clan stared at Qing Shui maliciously. He looked like he was itching to pull out Qing Shui’s tendons and peel his skin off.

“She wants to challenge Qing Shui; could it be that Qing Shui had done something to her before?” There were people whispering and speculating.

“It couldn’t have been that Qing Shui actually abandoned this woman before? How would he be so willing to give up such a great woman? How great would it be if I could be abandoned by him for just once.” A pretty and flirtatious woman with eyes of a fox whispered.

“Such a whore.....” A man shook his head and said softly.

“Your mom is the whore! Your whole family is filled with whores.....”

The man was silent.

Xi Ri looked at Qing Shui mockingly. Even though he said nothing, Qing Shui could already tell what he wanted to express just by looking at his eyes. He could not help but also think about how juvenile he used to be when he was young. In the past, it was him who was always clinging to women. Now he was the one avoiding them instead.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly as he looked at Xi Ri. After that, he slowly approached the battle stage.

Qing Shui’s figure was decent and well proportioned. His face looked a bit delicate and pretty, but there was an additional trace of maturity upon experiencing many things. The good-looking eyes of his looked clear, making it difficult for people to hate. The light purple colored mole that was the size of a a bean and at the area between his eyebrows had somewhat made him look a bit

bewitching.

He was not really considered handsome, but he had a bewitching look. He had a decent manly feeling. But all of these combined together also made him not much inferior compared to Hai Long from Hai Clan. It was just that Qing Shui and Hai Long were two different kinds of men.

Hai Long would drive women crazy with just a glance. Qing Shui did not. Qing Shui belonged to the type that would progress at it little by little. He was more like a kind of wine. One would only notice that it became more tasty as time passed.

When Qing Shui stood on top of the stage, the noise of people's discussions became even louder. A lot of people were deeply curious about this teenager from Heavenly Palace who emerged suddenly like a comet. They were all thinking about what kind of a guy he was.

Qing Shui kept on walking until he was three metres away from the woman before coming to a stop. From the beginning up till now, his eyes never left hers.

The woman, however, looked at Qing Shui without any sign of making concessions. Her hands were still grabbing the long sword tightly.

As the people at the bottom saw this turn of events, they all became agitated. It was impossible to not drive someone with wild and fanciful thoughts with this kind of subtle atmosphere between

a man and a woman. Let alone other people, even both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li noticed that there was something going on.

“Sister, this bastard must be having an affair with this woman.” Huoyun Liu-Li pouted and told Canghai Mingyue.

“Liu-Li! Don’t spout out nonsense!” Canghai Mingyue softly told Huoyun Liu-Li as she looked at the suspicious expressions around them.

“Guys, look, is this a martial arts tournament or a date?”

“Haha, how great will it be if I can go up and share gazes with that woman.....” A middle-aged man said casually.

“You, just forget about it. Just look at your eyes, can it be compared to Qing Shui’s?” A person immediately offended him.

“Your gaze is like that of a wild beast, how can you even lock eyes with the gentle gaze of the woman.....”

.....

“Why?” Qing Shui asked with his brows knitted.

Qing Shui was truly frowning. The incident last time was a deal. Other than that, he had never interacted with her. At present, her

challenging him was definitely for the incident last time!

“There is no particular reason for it. I just want to challenge you. In fact, I will kill you.” At this moment, there were no changes in the woman’s eyes. She looked at Qing Shui calmly. That expression was still like before, the majority of it consisted of complexity.

“Alright, stop joking around, I don’t have time for this!” After Qing Shui finished speaking, he was about to go down.

A lot of people at the bottom still heard Qing Shui’s words. Immediately, people started discussing with one another the things that were going on on top of the stage. This time, everyone knew that the relationship between the two on the stage was extraordinary. They were throwing tantrums at each other.

“Wow, I would have died of happiness if there is a mature lady like this throwing tantrums at me!”

“Yeah, that’s why you are still alive,” A teenager said in a joking manner.

The people were startled. Everyone roared with laughter.

However, on the battle stage, an outrageous situation arose, so much so that it instantly stunned everyone.

The woman looked on as Qing Shui was about to leave the battle stage. Generally speaking, whoever that walked off the stage first

would be considered to be humiliating themselves. However, at present, Qing Shui didn't feel humiliated in the least despite what he said before and him walking off the stage. The woman on the other hand, she behaved in a way that looked more and more like she was throwing a tantrum to the man.

At the moment Qing Shui took two steps forward, the woman suddenly stabbed Qing Shui's back. It was a direct thrust, the most important thing was that she actually pierced through him.

Furthermore, it penetrated deeply!

Very quickly, the fresh blood had already dyed Qing Shui's clothes red. Qing Shui took one more step forward, making the sword that pierced through his body to leave it. He did not bother about the wound on his body. As he turned around to look at the woman, she was already frozen in shock.

"I will consider this thrust as returning you the guilt that I used to have towards you!" Qing Shui said with a smile. From the woman's perspective, his smile was a bit cold.

This thrust had caused the guilt that Qing Shui held towards her to completely fade away. At this moment, Qing Shui's heart was as if it had let go of an extremely large burden. Qing Shui did not thought that he would ever be cold and ruthless, just like how he would hold a sense of guilt even just by the deal he made with this woman. He kept thinking of making it up to her whenever he had time.

But at this moment, Qing Shui felt just how unfamiliar the woman right in front of him was. The bite mark that she left previously was as if it was also fading at this moment. Qing Shui had all along been controlling himself to not let the bite mark fade away. But now, he felt that the fearsome recovery ability of his body slowly healing the bite mark. Very quickly, it had already disappeared.

AST 446 - A Silent Pain. The Despicable Zuo Shandiao!

The woman stared at Qing Shui in shock. Fresh blood dripped off the long sword in her hand. The sheer redness of that fresh blood made it unpleasant to look at. It made her feel reluctant to open up her eyes.

At this moment, she felt her heart aching a lot. It was compounded by Qing Shui's statement just now. Even though at that time, he made love with her she had never once thought of herself liking this man. For some unknown reasons, however, upon hearing the things he said, she felt that it sounded as painful as when he "went into" her body back then.

At that time, it was like her body was being torn apart. Now on the other hand, she felt as if her heart was the one being torn apart.

She came here with the purpose of killing him. But why would she feel flustered? Why didn't he avoid it? She finally managed to pierce through him, but why didn't she feel as happy as she thought she would be?

The woman slowly turned around in shock and gradually walked down the battle stage. Qing Shui continued standing in the same spot. For a moment, it made everyone in the plaza feel burdened.

"I feel like crying!" A woman looked at the woman who was slowly walking down the stage.

“I don’t have any idea what is going on between those two on the stage. It feels like they’re in love with each other, but why are they hurting each other instead?”

“Qing Shui is too harsh. Why is he treating himself like this? Doesn’t he know that she would feel even more hurt than he himself?”

“It’s just difficult to be a man huh!” Complained the man who envied Qing Shui before.

.....

“A man who only knows how to bully women! Do you think that you will be able to lie to all of us just by pretending to be miserable? Today, I am going to fight for the right that woman deserves!” The voice of a man could already be heard before he showed up.

The person who walked up the stage was a man dressed up in the attire of Starsun Hall. He carried two dark-gold colored hammers that were about two feet long on his back. Each of them was the size of a human head. Their handles were also as thick as the arm of an adult.

Qing Shui lifted his head up and looked at the man who was quite near to him. He looked around thirty-five to thirty-six in age. He was tough and powerful and looked really valiant. It’s just that he was a bit short, causing him to look a bit strange.

“Haha, it’s Zuo Shandiao again. This despicable man must have spotted Qing Shui’s injuries. That’s why he came to take advantage of the situation.” The people below said in disdain.

“Brother Zuo Ming, you’re right. Zuo Shandiao has always been using the excuse of being a hero to do stuff that only nasty people will do.” A big fellow added. The most obvious feature about him was the net-like sideburn of his.

“Even though this is the case, Zuo Shandiao does have a few things up his sleeves. After all, he has even defeated a warrior that was once at the seventh Martial King Grade. Even though he did it with difficulty, this is still enough to prove his strength.”

“Do you know why Zuo Shandiao wants to stand up for the woman?” An exciting atmosphere would never lack people participating. It would also never run short of stupid questions.

“Perhaps, this woman is Zuo Shandiao’s lover?”

“Even if Zuo Shandiao had wanted a lover like this, he would still have to see if that person was willing to do so.” A man in the Starmoon Hall attire said mockingly.

“Hehe, I know. This question is already considered to be quite common. Zuo Shandiao has gone after this woman before, but it’s just that he got rejected in the end. Today, he saw this woman having tender feelings for Qing Shui, so it might be that he felt jealous. Moreover, as he saw Qing Shui get injured, he most likely

showed up to release his frustration.”

“Indeed, nothing can get away from your sharp ears.”

.....

“To be bullying a woman like this, are you still considered a man?” Zuo Shandiao pointed at Qing Shui and spoke as though the injustice he had witnessed made him feel indignant.

If it was someone who wasn’t familiar with him, they would have thought of Zuo Shandiao as a righteous person. People who had experienced this countless times knew that he was someone whose glib talking skill exceeded even his personal seventh grade Martial King strength.

Qing Shui took a quick glance at this chattering, tough man. After that, he casually took out a Golden Sore Ointment and poured it on his back.

“What’s wrong? You have nothing left to say after I figured out your tricks? Do you think that you will be fine by keeping quiet? Where did that arrogant look of yours when you were bullying women go? Bring it out!”

.....

“You are such a despicable person!” Qing Shui couldn’t help but retort faintly.

“That person has always been a despicable person from the very beginning!” Some people from below immediately carried on and said.

“Beat him to the point where even his mom will not be able to recognize him! Seriously, I have never seen such a cheap person before!”

.....

“You dare accuse me? You actually dared to accuse me?” Zuo Shandiao was waiting exactly for this moment. At this moment, he feigned his anger to the point of shaking all over. He looked as if he had lost his ability to reason as he took out the two dark-gold hammers from his back.

“My god! He is always like this! Does he still think so highly of his own pathetic tricks?”

“Qing Shui, be careful. Zuo Shandiao does have a few skills up his sleeves.” Xi Ri shouted at Qing Shui.

Perhaps, Zuo Shandiao wanted to take advantage of Qing Shui’s injury to defeat him. By doing so, it would not only enable him to establish a place for himself in the Starsun Hall, it would also help him spread his name across the continent. Something like this, which could help him hit two birds with one stone, why would he not go for it? That’s why he had been so impatient to come up as soon as the woman had stepped down from the stage.

His eyes were sharp. He could see through the severity of the injury as a result of that thrust. If it had been an ordinary warrior, their strength would definitely drop significantly, so much so that if they operated their martial art, they would increase their blood flow and as a result die of blood loss.

Zuo Shandiao was still considered to be quite a well-known person. His skill in terms of using wicked methods had definitely reached the point of perfection. He didn't bother the least about the derisively taunting audience. For now, he only had one goal, and that was to defeat the man in front of him and establish himself on the totem pole.

But now, Qing Shui hadn't accepted his challenge. Therefore, he acted like he had been through a huge suffering with only one purpose, which was to force Qing Shui to accept the challenge. Otherwise, all of his preparations would have gone to waste.

Half of Qing Shui's body had long since been dyed red, making it look really morbid.

"Qing Shui, come down! Stop fighting! Come down!" Without anyone noticing, Huoyun Liu-Li had already run to a place close to the battle stage. She lifted up her head and looked at Qing Shui, who was still on the battle stage. She seemed to be sobbing as she spoke.

Canghai Mingyue didn't say anything. She only anxiously looked at Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, the only thing you are good at is bullying women, especially letting them down! You always try to confuse them first and then wait until the end to abandon them! Say! A guy like you, just what kind of face do you have standing here? If you still consider yourself to be a man, fight me fair and square!” Zuo Shandiao once again screamed holier-than-thou. His voice was incomparably loud and clear.

“Shut up about fighting you fair and square! You filthy thing!” Huoyun Liu-Li directly scolded Zuo Shandiao.

Zuo Shandiao: “.....”

All along, Zuo Shandiao had been pretending to be a gentleman. So even when he was being scolded by Huoyun Liu-Li, he also couldn't fight back. Or else, the “elegance” that he had accumulated so far would have all been for naught.

For a woman as beautiful as Huoyun Liu-Li to open up her mouth and accuse him in front of so many people, not only did the crowd not find it abnormal, they even found her to be courageous. She not only had good looks, she also had a good heart! A lot of people envied Qing Shui's luck with women. At the same time, they were also accusing Qing Shui for being insensitive.

“Since you want to challenge me so badly, I will realize your wish!” As Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li and her eyes that were filling up with tears, he felt painful but at the same time happy. He felt really blessed.

After getting Qing Shui's approval, Zuo Shandiao was overwhelmed with joy in his heart. However, he couldn't express it. He looked on as Qing Shui stood there empty-handed and said once again: " I will not take advantage of you. Reveal your weapon!"

"My god! He is so despicable! Qing Shui, what weapon do you need? I will give it to you." People immediately started to console him him.

"You scum! When will you die!"

"Qing Shui, don't kill him! Disable him! I'd like to see the face he makes when he can't get the things he wishes for." A humorous teenager shouted out suddenly.

.....

"Then I am going to bring out my own weapon!"

"Wow! He has an Interspatial Silk Sachet! If only I had one, I wouldn't have to carry so many things no matter where I go." A well-endowed woman said infatuatedly.

"Damn it. In the future, I will definitely give you an Interspatial Silk Sachet." A man said as he stared at her huge breasts.

“You? Get lost!”

.....

The huge and black Heaven Shaking Hammer gave out a sharp killing aura. It even had an aura.

After Zuo Shandiao saw Qing Shui’s hammer, his eyes showed a trace of excitement. Following that, he started being more cautious. Qing Shui carried the hammer in his hand as he gradually employed his Ancient Strengthening Technique.

The wound at the back of his shoulder was also slowly healing. If Zuo Shandiao had known about Qing Shui’s recovery speed, he would definitely not wait any longer.

Zuo Shandiao held the hammers with both of his arms. Both of the dark-gold colored hammers were shining with a faint dark-gold colored light.

The technique that hammer-users would normally cultivate was the Earth Elemental Technique.

“Ah!”

Zuo Shandiao shouted out loudly as he stomped on the ground.

Beng!

After a huge explosion, Zuo Shandiao charged at Qing Shui like an arrow that had just left the bowstring. His already short and stocky body became even more robust and short. His whole body was like a huge spinning bucket.

From the very beginning, Qing Shui had already despised this person. He found this kind of fake person who only knew how to take advantage of other people's losses was the most hateful kind of individual. Therefore, as Qing Shui looked at Zuo Shandiao, who was closing in on him, he didn't have the slightest thought of holding back.

Zuo Shandiao was just like a whirlwind. His double-hammer dance was so intricate that not even rain and wind could pass through it. The sharp, jarring noises could pierce through one's eardrums.

Qing Shui calmly operated his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Nature energy!

Immovable Mountains!

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui also didn't want to act recklessly. He struck out heavily using the Thousand Hammer Technique.

Hengshan Tiger Technique!

Dong!

Ding!

The huge explosion caused the whole arena to shake slightly.

At the moment when Zuo Shanheng arrived at his side, Qing Shui used the huge Heaven Shaking Hammer to stop Zuo Shandiao's attack. His hammer collided with his opponent's hammers.

The opponent's spinning hammer was nothing compared to Huang Qing's Volution Force.

Qing Shui didn't move an inch. Zuo Shandiao on the other hand, got pushed back three steps by the strong impact. Exactly at the moment when he was overwhelmed with shock, Qing Shui made his move.

He launched the attacks of the Thousand Hammer Technique when it was at its peak. They were like hurricanes and Fierce Thunderous Beast. A huge black curtain enveloped Zuo Shandiao.

Ding-ding-ding.....

The people below could almost only see intensive afterimages of the hammers and hear the noises of the intensive hammers colliding together.

However, the people who possessed formidable strength could clearly see that each and every one of Qing Shui's hammer swings forced Zuo Shandiao to collide with them, forcing Zuo Shandiao to go all out and defend with all his might, so much so that he wasn't even able to speak. Under those circumstances, so long as he made a mistake, he would be knocked down by Qing Shui's Heaven Shaking Hammer.

AST 447 - Leaving The Stage, Enter Tan Yang And The Iron Spine Falcons

Fifteen minutes later, Zuo Shandiao turned pale and began to sweat all over. The area around him turned into a puddle of water, and at this rate, even if he was not beaten to death, he would die of dehydration

“Pu!”

Qing Shui had proficient control over his strength, so even though the hammer strike landed on Zuo Shandiao’s shoulder, it did not result in a fracture, but it basically left a weak crack on the bone

“Pu!”

.....

Zuo Shandiao clenched his teeth and fist because those insufferable hammer strikes would only keep coming, enough to put him six feet under. However, humans have always been incredibly resilient creatures

Zuo Shandiao regretted his decision. This time he had kicked an iron plate.

“Hit him to death!”

“For this kind of thing, it is best not to kill it; it is better to let everyone see that ugly mug of his!” A humorous youth shouted with enthusiasm.

“Right, cripple him!” The people who were previously calling for his death yelled loudly

.....

“Pu Pu!”

Zuo Shandiao flew back in reverse, blood leaking from the corner of his mouth. Qing Shui just stood at the far corner and did not kill him; this was not because of soft-heartedness, but because Zuo Shandiao would not live past three days from now.

Qing Shui had earlier severely damaged all his bones, meridians and internal organs. Qing Shui realised that the “Minute Subtlety” realm could be used like that, where he could have an extremely precise control over the damage done, to the point where even the slightest bit of damage would result in an immediate death.

The current Zuo Shandiao could barely be said to be able to move. However, there no longer existed anyone who could bring him back from the dead, unless there was a divine medicine as such the Bones of the Living Dead. Only then could he be saved.

Capable of bringing someone back from the dead, medicine of

Bones of the Living Dead's caliber would be mostly the talk of rumors and long-standing legends.

“Haha, look at that silly look on Zuo Shandiao.”

“Where did your earlier look of high spirits go!”

“Look at the Feng clan young master's face – could it be that he sent Zuo Shandiao to challenge Qing Shui? If that is the case, then it is too shameless and despicable.” shouted the humourous youth from earlier.

This shout of his caused many people to glance thoughtfully towards the chief disciple of Starday Hall, who averted his eyes from their gazes with resentment.

Everyone present knew a lot of things, but no one would speak of it. There was a saying that went ‘you will eat well if you have thick skin, but you will be insufficient if you have thin skin’, which made a lot of sense.

Many people despised the method Zuo Shandiao had used, but Qing Shui himself had not. If he had lost due to lacking strength, many people would talk about how shameless Zuo Shandiao had been. However, this was also what was so good about him.

Sometimes, the simpler a person was, the more they would receive, whereas sometimes the most direct method was also the best method, and of course nothing was absolute.

Just like how Zuo Shandiao could never have imaged how the results of today would have played out!

The defeated will forever have a loser's exit, so Zuo Shandiao's entrance and exit were in the polar opposite ends, with the exit accompanied by the blaring noise of ridicule.

For every cause, there is an effect; the situation that occurred today was not strange, for even if he did not meet Qing Shui today, he would end up meeting someone else who would do the same to him.

After Zuo Shandiao exited the arena, Qing Shui also moved to exit the arena. However, at this moment, there was another unexpected voice that caused Qing Shui to come to an abrupt stop.

“Didn't you wish to challenge me the last time? Now you have an opportunity; I am standing right here. I do not wish for there to be any room for gossip, so the grudge between us can be settled today if you want to. It is up to you. We can do it today or another day. However, I am usually quite busy and do not have a lot of spare time.”

Under the arena stood a handsome, roughly thirty years old man dressed in gleaming silver armour, helmet, and boots; on his waist was a gold belt as wide as his palm; with a straight-looking nose, accented by the thin lips beneath it.

Tan Yang!

Even as his enemy, Qing Shui had to admit that this man was very handsome. Tan Yang had a kind of devilishly handsome countenance, giving off a feeling that he was somewhere in between evil and good on the moral compass.

It appeared that Hai Shiya favoured him for a reason. Compared to Tan Yang, Jin Changzheng had a type of attractiveness that was able to attract mature women rather than younger women.

“Damn! Since when have these kinds of shameless methods become popular!?” Someone from the Starmoon Hall shouted.

“Could it be that the Starmoon Hall is collaborating with Sword Tower?”

“Brother Cai, be quiet! You can eat whatever you want, but you have to watch what you say.” A youth with a distinctly scholarly air advised the other.

“Isn’t it so? Damn his granny, did someone not bully the people from starmoon Hall?”

.....

Qing Shui’s upper body had almost turned completely red, and he looked as though he was in terrible straits, his face pale. However, Qing Shui’s eyes had a fiery look in them as he stared at Tan Yang, the man who had everything within the palms of his

hands and was smiling.

This was a dangerous man. Qing Shui still clearly remembered their last encounter.

“Qing Shui, right? Let me inform you that the woman beside you has already been legally married to me, Tan Yang. Are you trying to steal my woman?”

“Qing Shui, I know you are from the Heavenly Palace, and not only that, you are also the youngest elder from the heavenly palace, but I am from Sword Tower. Are you trying to start a war between Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower?”

“Let go of my woman, or else don’t blame me for annihilating your Qing clan.”

“I challenge you. The loser leaves Mingyue.’ Qing shui shouted to Tan Yang with bloodshot eyes.

“Challenge? The day will come, but this challenge I am not accepting. She is already my woman, so why should I bet with you?”

“State your conditions, I will accept anything.’

“Not interested!” Tan Yang simply stated.

Qing Shui felt that this was the most embarrassing moment in

his life. He knew this guy was not simple from the onset. If Qing Shui was in his shoes, he was not sure if he could tolerate his woman acting like that, let alone if he could do the same as him.

He was a clear-headed person but also a heartless person

“Never mind, looks like you are not able to do it today. I retract my words. We will see again next time if you still want to challenge me.” Tan Yang’s words had been leisurely and calm throughout and, most importantly, put emphasis on Qing Shui challenging him.

Qing Shui knew that it was just his wishful thinking. However, he felt that it was not easy to pass on the chance he had today, or else he would not be able to undo the knot in his heart

The sky changed as it seemed to near noon. Between now and Jin Changzheng’s battle with the Ferocious Lion, the other boring battles whom Qing Shui had no interest in, filled up the time in between that.

Since the appearance of that woman, up till now, Qing Shui felt that his mental status was not in a good state. At the same time, he was surprised at the control Tan Yang had over his emotions.

He could tell that he was more exhausted mentally than he was physically.

“No need, since you are here today, let me get some pointers

from you!” Qing Shui smiled lightly at Tan Yang, who was below. From the looks of his attire, it appeared he had been prepared long ago. However, Qing Shui still insisted on challenging him.

Qing shui was still standing on the arena.....

Qing Shui issuing the challenge rapidly caused the people around him to panic, but this was because their understanding of Tan Yang was deeper than Qing Shui’s.

They all remembered from the intersect competition that had been held in the time Qing Shui had left the Heavenly Palace. In that competition, Sword tower had sent someone again, and that person was Tan Yang. However, there was no one else in Qing Shui’s generation that could beat him, and the attire he wore then was the very same today.

“Are you sure you want to challenge me?’ Tan Yang asked as he frowned.

In the eyes of others, it looked like Tan Yang was feeling that it was unfair to Qing Shui, but only Qing Shui knew that Tan Yang was trying to demoralize him, trying to agitate him.

“Definitely!”

Qing Shui calmly stated! Or maybe he was trying to keep himself calm!

Tan Yang frowned and thought for a moment. He then slowly made his way up the arena.

At this moment, Qing Shui took out his battle armor, helmet, boots, and greaves and started putting them on in an unhurried manner. Qing Shui did not dare to be careless when going against Tan Yang.

Tan Yang could be said to be one of Sword tower's most outstanding talents. At his age, he was already a level 10 martial king, inferior only to Hai Long even amongst all the promising youths in Cang Lang Country.

“Looks like Sword tower already made plans early on. Last time, Qing Shui caused them to lose face to the heavenly palace, and originally they wanted to take revenge in the Heavenly Palace's Nine Halls Competition, but Qing Shui had already left.” A slightly old, gentle-looking man said.

“Uncle Yun is right — even though Tan Yang was in the limelight last time, Sword Tower will never regain their face if he doesn't defeat Qing Shui.

“Xiao Song is right, for within the current six generations, it does not matter who is stronger amongst the ancestors. As long as they don't step into the Martial Saint Level, then there is nothing to speak of. Amongst the six generations, the most important is the youngest generation, for it is them that can continue to pass down the legacy of the sect.” Uncle Yun said merrily.

“Then Uncle Yun, are you saying that Qing Shui is able to defeat Tan Yang?” It appeared that the one known as Xiao Yun Idolized this Uncle Yun.

“haha, you overestimate your Uncle Yun. With my level of abilities, how can I tell who is stronger.” Uncle Yun shook his head while smiling.

.....

“Young Master Hai, how many moves do you think Tan Yang will take to defeat that fellow?” A man equally handsome as Hai Long asked.

Hai long just stood there, looking intently at Qing Shui, who had already donned all his equipment, and ignored the youth.

When that handsome youth saw the serious look on Hai Long’s face, he could not help but look towards Qing Shui and Tan Yang on the arena..

“I don’t know. I feel that things are not as simple as they seem.” Hai Long finally replied and looked at that handsome youth.

“Hai Long, could it be that you cannot tell how many moves Tan Yang will take to defeat that Qing Shui?’ The handsome youth said in shock.

“I am saying that I don’t know who would win!” Hai Long said

with a complex expression on his face.

The handsome youth was in shock, because did this not mean that Qing Shui's abilities were not below the 10th level of martial king? Furthermore, Qing Shui was currently injured.

Qing Shui slowly arranged his armour neatly and then swapped out the Heaven Shaking Hammer for the Big Dipper Sword, looking towards Tan Yang, who had arrived within ten metres of him. Qing Shui could feeling his blood boiling.

Qing Shui's armour was made from the skin of the Golden-Ringed Snake King. After he put it on, he looked dazzling, with only the Big Dipper Sword looking simple and dark.

Tan Yang wore a flowing silver armour. In his hands was an azure longbow that was of an incomparable quality.

Qing Shui watched, and Tan Yang stopped walking when he got within ten metres. On his back was a sword of about 90 cm, but Qing Shui knew that his opponent intended to use the bow against him.

Tan Yang waved his hand!

“Ming.....”

“He actually summoned out three Iron Spine Falcon!”

“Iron Spine Falcon!”

“Martial King level Iron Spine Falcon!”

“Is this Tan Yang a beast tamer?”

“Some expert from Sword Tower probably gave it to him!”

“This time Qing Shui is in danger!”

“Probably not. It’s just three low-level Martial King beasts, so where is the danger?” Muttered someone in return.

“Stupid cunt!”

“Stupid cunt!”

.....

Qing Shui looked at the three Iron Spine Falcon circling Tan Yang’s head and frowned. He was familiar with this beast. An Iron Spine Falcon was about a metre tall, its wingspan about four metres, and it could not be ridden on for long-distance travel, and on its back was a section of protruding spines as hard as steel, hence the name ‘Iron Spine Falcon’.

The Iron Spine Falcon was as black as ink from head to tail, and in addition to its cold black eyes, it was definitely a demonic beast. Furthermore, since it was an elementary Martial King beast, its speed was like the wind. its claws and beak were its most lethal weapons, and at the same time, its defence was superb.

At this moment, Qing Shui finally felt the danger and did not dare to display any weakness. He hurriedly summon out the Firebird in response. However, despite its strength, it could probably only deal with two of the Iron Spine Falcon on its own.

“A mutated Red Luan!”

“They are both playing big!”

“Today truly opened my eyes. Even this level of mutated beast has appeared.”

.....

Qing Shui knew that Tan Yang was intending for the Iron Spine Falcon to distract and tie him down, but the true killing weapon would either be his bow or the sword on his back.

The Diamond Demonic Boar was also summoned out by Qing Shui. Although it was only a peak Xiantian-level beast, it should have the power of an elementary Martial King, with its defence being the prime reason for Qing Shui’s confidence.

“Be a meat shield. At least you can interfere with Tan Yang’s actions!”

“Another mutated beast.....”

“Strong, too strong. Today is going to be a battle of the titans.”

“That might not be so, as it’s hard to judge who will come out on top.”

.....

Qing Shui continued to take out two talismans, and without any further sounds, he slapped them onto his own body. The two talismans were the Godly Force Talisman and the Divine Shield Talisman!

Qing Shui did not feel any heartache over the usage of these talismans, for he currently had a decent stockpile of those in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Each of them were actually able to last thirty minutes each; this, and the results of their effects, led Qing Shui to suspect he actually drew 2nd grade talismans. However, he could not have learnt how to draw 2nd great talismans from the get-go.

Tan Yang pulled out an arrow from behind his back!

A pitch-black arrow!

Although it did not cause as big an undulation as the Cloud Piercing Arrow, many people could still feel the destructive power of the arrow.

“Seven Star Armored Vest!”

Qing Shui activated the Seven Star Armored Vest at this moment, temporarily feeling comfortable as his body grew stronger.

“Ming!”

The first to attack were the three Iron Spine Falcons!

The Iron Spine Falcons moved like lightning and left a black shadow in the sky.

“Ming!”

The Firebird flapped its huge wings, causing a huge purple tornado to spin towards the Iron Spine Falcon. The Diamond Demonic Boar also charged towards one of the Iron Spine Falcons.

“Xiu!”

Tan Yang fired his first arrow, and its target was actually the Firebird that was in the midst of battle with two of the Iron Spine Falcons!

“Beng!”

“Ming!”

The Firebird gave out a cacophonous shriek.

Fresh blood began dripping down, and Qing Shui frowned. The destructive power of this arrow was overwhelming, and he did not even know if it was poisoned or not.

AST 448 - Breakthrough For The Diamond Demonic Boar, The Prowess Of The Mighty Elephant Stomp

Qing Shui let the Diamond Demonic Boar charge towards Tan Yang in tandem with himself. But how could Tan Yang allow Qing Shui to get near him? He shot out an arrow to stop Qing Shui while he let one of the "Iron Spine Falcon" dive towards the Diamond Demonic Boar.

Screech!

The Diamond Demonic Boar's speed could not rival that of a flying demonic beast's. It was scratched by one of the claws of the Iron Spine Falcon, and a piercing sound that was like tearing metal rang out.

Roar Roar!

A deep roar escaped from the Diamond Demonic Boar's mouth. Qing Shui saw that scratches had appeared on the Diamond Demonic Boar's back, and light yellow-colored blood immediately dyed its whole body.

"These Iron Spine Falcons are truly powerful. Such small-sized flying beasts are not only fast, their sharp claws and beaks can also tear apart metal and jade. To think that it could even inflict scratches on the Diamond Demonic Boar despite its monstrous defence."

Qing Shui was pained, but there was nothing he could do now. Tan Yang's arrow was locked on to him, and they were all in a precarious situation in that moment.

Qing Shui did not wish to take any risks at the moment. It was because he felt that that archery technique was different from the Cloud Piercing Arrow from earlier, and it was likely even more vicious. Qing Shui did not wish to try out that arrow, which had strong spiritual energy and was flickering with a black glow.

The Firebird and the two Iron Spine Falcons were locked in a fierce battle with neither side gaining advantage over the other. Even the Firebird could not do anything after being tangled up by such small-scaled demonic beasts in a restricted area. If they were further apart, it might have a better advantage, but it had none of that at all now. Moreover, those two Iron Spine Falcon were not of a lower level than the Firebird.

The Firebird was also just an elementary Martial King level demonic beast.

Everyone's gaze gradually turned towards the Diamond Demonic Boar, which had been scratched with wounds all over and was shrieking in agony.

If anything were to happen to that Diamond Demonic Boar, then Qing Shui would really be in danger. When that time comes, the Iron Spine Falcon would come to interfere with Qing Shui, and Tan Yang's fatal arrow would shoot out at Qing Shui without any

hesitation.

Qing Shui could imagine that there was no way he would be capable of dodging the arrow in such close quarters. In the face of such a powerful arrow, this distance could be covered in just the blink of an eye, or even less.

If he was not disturbed, Qing Shui, who had a strong Spiritual Sense, would be able to use his Big Dipper Sword to block the arrow and reduce most of the damages.

"Roar roar!"

Ning ning!

Qing Shui was in a panic, but there was nothing he could do to help. He was even grabbing onto a rock and wanted to throw it at that Iron Spine Falcon.

"Wu wu!"

Qing Shui's brows were tightly furrowed together. He planned to shoot down that Iron Spine Falcon even if he had to forcefully hold up against one of Tan Yang's arrows with his powerful defences.

But just then!

"Roar!"

A loud, piercing bellow rang out!

The Diamond Demonic Boar emitted a strong golden light all over!

It broke through...

Tan Yang's face turned pale, and his arrow suddenly shot out towards Qing Shui!

Clank!

Qing Shui blocked it with his Big Dipper Sword but was pushed backwards as a result. The strong impact caused Qing Shui to feel that his organs were turning topsy turvy, and blood trickled down from the corner of his lips.

It was too fast and too fierce! To think that even with his strong defences, and with the Divine Arm Clearing at the large success stage, after blocking with his Big Dipper Sword, he had still suffered from injuries of such an extent.

Boom!

Qing Shui flew out for over ten meters before landing on the arena and then slid towards the back.

And at that moment, the Diamond Demonic Boar grew to the size of a calf from its original one-meter long body. It looked very powerful and domineering, and had a nose which was about half a foot long.

Roar!

It let out another cry which pierced through the clouds, stomping down on the ground, and then pounced on the Iron Spine Falcon which had yet to take flight. With a shrill screech filling the air, the Diamond Demonic Boar attacked with its mouth and feet, as if it was unleashing the pent-up grievances from earlier. In just a short amount of time, the Iron Spine Falcon became a pile of torn up bird flesh.

Astonished. Everyone was astonished. To think that the Diamond Demonic Boar, which was struggling under the Iron Spine Falcon's claws earlier, had managed to tear it apart completely in mere moments.

What level was it at to be able to have such strong teeth and claws...

Qing Shui smiled as he looked on at this scene from a distance. He made the right choice to use the Divine Marionette on it. The Diamond Demonic Boar's progress was truly too fast.

At that moment, Tan Yang shot out another arrow once again. But this time, it was towards the Diamond Demonic Boar – towards its eyes!

Even though the Diamond Demonic Boar's level had improved greatly, it was unable to fully dodge it. However, it could still dodge to reduce the damage received.

Clank!

Wu!

Boom!

The Diamond Demonic Boar was sent flying, and even the fences on the side of the arena were smashed. However, what amazed Qing Shui the most was that this Diamond Demonic Boar did not suffer much injury. The arrow could go no further than two inches into its skin.

"What a monstrous boar!" Seeing how the Diamond Demonic Boar stood up and appeared to be fine, many people shouted out.

And the Diamond Demonic Boar once again charged towards Tan Yang.

Bang!

This time around, it was sent flying again with Tan Yang's palm. However, what amazed everyone was that the Diamond Demonic Boar once again stood up with great tenacity.

Qing Shui knew that the Diamond Demonic Boar's strongest point was still its defences even after it had attained the breakthrough. While its strength and speed and other attributes had also improved tremendously, they were not comparable to its defences.

Misfortunes could be hidden blessings in disguise!

Earlier, when Qing Shui was just about to throw everything aside to save the Diamond Demonic Boar as it was being hurt badly by the Iron Spine Falcon, the Diamond Demonic Boar had attained a breakthrough.

Qing Shui held onto the Big Dipper Sword. Just as the Diamond Demonic Boar once again pounced towards Tan Yang, the rock Qing Shui was holding shot out towards the other two Iron Spine Falcons in the air.

Bang!

The rock shattered, but the two Iron Spine Falcons were unharmed. They continued to engage in battle with the Firebird. Loud screeches filled the air!

Qing Shui saw that the Diamond Demonic Boar was still charging towards Tan Yang, appearing inexhaustible. He did the same, and when Tan Yang attacked to push back the Diamond Demonic Boar once again, Qing Shui attacked as well.

Swoosh swoosh!

Silver needles shot out from his left sleeve!

Ding ding!

It was a pity that that flash of light was blocked by the silver-colored armor. However, Qing Shui had just about reached next to Tan Yang!

The Big Dipper Sword he was holding slashed out!

All of his strength was gathered to its limits!

It was slightly more than the strength of a "country"!

Qing Shui was bent on killing Tan Yang with his sword, and thus used his full powers without any reservations.

This attack made the world lose its colors. The majestic ancient sword exuded an overwhelming aura, causing the blood to drain from the faces of everyone present, especially that seventy years old white-haired elder.

Tan Yang's expression changed. He quickly drew out the three-feet Greenedge Sword on his back. It had the same flash as his armor before he swung it down hard and let out a loud bellow!

So close yet so far!

In that moment, an invisible wall appeared around him. It was as thick as an ancient city wall, and although it was a transparent wall of light, it looked especially sturdy.

Nature Energy!

Burst!

Boom!

With a loud sound, the Big Dipper Sword clashed down hard onto that thick and sturdy wall of light!

After hanging on for a moment, the wall of light shattered. The Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique quickly circulated his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and slashed towards Tan Yang who was thrusting his sword towards him!

Fourth Wave of the sword!

When Qing Shui had used almost all his energy to smash the wall of light, Tan Yang, who was behind the wall, had launched his attack. This attack was sent out with the full power of a grade 10 Martial King. With the further enhancement from his armor, weapon, and maybe some mysterious items, his power had

exceeded that of a grade 10 Martial King!

The Sword Tower had invested heavily in Tan Yang. Firstly, it was for their own honor, and secondly, it was for Tan Yang's safety!

Tan Yang had grabbed the right time to attack, but he had underestimated Qing Shui's abilities!

Clank clank clank clank!

Loud clashing sounds rang out and Qing Shui retreated two steps, his vital energy and blood swirling around furiously!

Tan Yang was shaken off the ground and retreated backwards in a gliding manner!

"Hahaha, I've underestimated you. To think that you're also barely at the pinnacle of the Martial King level. It's a pity that my "Starmoon Battle Armor" is just able to block off your attacks. You're not able to break through my defences. Today, I'll enjoy myself killing someone at the pinnacle of the Martial King level!" Tan Yang laughed out maniacally in mid-air.

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui stared at Tan Yang as he chased after him. His speed was fast like the surging river water, and what was most important was his aura!

Unmoving Like A Mountain!

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Diamond Qi!

...

Qing Shui circulated each of them one by one, and also took out a Godly Force Talisman and slapped it onto himself! Everything was so that he could raise his aura to its limits!

He was getting closer to Tan Yang, and the latter was also about to land!

Roar!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui's loud tiger's roar cut through the clouds, and at the same time, he brought forth his Mighty Elephant Stomp, which was at the large success stage, at Tan Yang!

Boom!

The strong tremors created a crater several tens of meters deep on the arena!

"Since you're a tortoise with a hard shell, I'll shake up all your organs and Dan Tian!" Qing Shui looked at Tan Yang, whose face had turned as pale as paper and was spewing out fresh blood from his mouth. He felt a great sense of satisfaction.

Qing Shui knew that Tan Yang was done for, completely wasted. It was even hard to tell if he could still survive. Qing Shui lamented on how powerful the "Starmoon Battle Armor" was.

The vast field was now so quiet that one would even be able to hear the sound of a falling pin. The stomp Qing Shui executed earlier had already reached the level of two "countries" and had even created such a deep crater on this specially made arena.

"Are my eyes playing tricks on me? Qing Shui has won against Tan Yang?!"

"Someone! Hit me!"

"Seems like it's true! You can feel the pain!" Someone spoke out with joyful tears.

"Damn it, why didn't you hit yourself?"

"It's too awkward to hit myself. I'm used to hitting others."

...

"Elder sister, Qing Shui won!" Huoyun Liu-Li tugged on Canghai Mingyue and said, smiling. The traces of tears on her face had not dried yet.

"Mmm, won, he won. I knew that he'd win." Canghai Mingyue smiled and nodded.

...

"Haha, to think that our Heavenly Palace has produced such a heaven-defying talent. Haha, Old Mo, Grand Ancestor must be so happy." A person who looked like a Supreme Elder turned towards another elderly and said.

"Tonight let's look for Old Cang for a drink. He really has good fortune." The old man called Old Mo said happily.

...

An elderly person at the back of the crowd from Sword Tower turned as pale as a piece of paper, and his hands clenched tightly, his whole body trembling as he stared daggers at Qing Shui with

his eyes.

AST 449 - Condition, The Return Of Mingyue Gelou

“Old Tan, what do we do?” The slightly younger elderly man asked anxiously.

“Save Yang’er at all cost!”

“Roger!”

.....

Qing Shui was patiently trying to hit the Iron Spine Falcon that was soaring in the air with stones. Nothing was impossible for a willing heart. He eventually managed to hit the eyes of the Iron Spine Falcon, and it was then slapped to the ground by the Fire Bird’s enormous wings.

The Demonic Diamond Boar immediately dashed towards it like a gust of wind and started wrecking it. Anguished screeches rang out but were soon enough silenced.

The remaining Iron Spin Falcon didn’t last long either as it was quickly roasted to a crisp by the Fire Bird’s Violet flames. Fire Bird let out a reverberating cry, as if it was declaring its victory.

Qing Shui beckoned forth his Demonic Diamond Boar which was now twice its previous size with a smile. It was approaching Tan

Yang, who couldn't stand up in the distance.

“Don't kill me...” Tan Yang trembled when he saw the Diamond Demonic Boar already sprinting towards him.

Tan Yang had lost count of how many times he had sent this Demonic Diamond Boar flying earlier and made it shriek miserably in pain. So now, even without Qing Shui's order, it would immediately sprint towards him. It opened its jaw wide and bit onto Tan Yang's hand as it was exposed!

Ka-cha!

“AAHHHHH!”

“Good sir, please have mercy.....” A yell rang out urgently from below the arena. Unfortunately, Tan Yang's hand was already badly mangled beyond recognition.

Qing Shui summoned his Diamond Demonic Boar back with a smile and gave a look of suspicion to the elderly man below. The elderly man's hair was gray. He had a pair of deep eyes and looked wise.

“Sir, there's a rule in the arena too. Why don't you tell us on what condition you are willing to spare Tan Yang's life?” The elderly man spoke in a neutral tone. His voice was very comfortable to listen to.

“Condition?” Qing Shui stared at the elderly man without batting an eyelid.

“Yes, though on the arena you have every right to kill him right now. However, we can negotiate. If you are willing to spare his life, we will fulfil some of your conditions. What do you think?” The elderly man calmly pointed out at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was going to outright reject the offer. Since wiping out the Sword Tower was part of his future plan, there was no reason to spare this Tan Yang. Furthermore, it would be difficult to dispel the hatred in his heart if he didn’t kill him.

Then he suddenly remembered Mingyue Gelou!

He wasn’t capable enough to save her back then. For him to wipe out the Sword Tower, he’d at least need a few years or even longer. So when the elderly man allowed him to set his conditions, his heart raced.

“I only have one condition!” Qing Shui looked at the elder.

“What is it, good sir? As long as it is within our capability, we will agree,” the elder smiled at Qing Shui and secretly felt relieved.

“Sever his ties with Mingyue Gelou. From now on, he has nothing to do with Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang,” Qing Shui softly said.

“T-This... can it be something else?” The elderly man instantly looked troubled.

This was because this kind of thing was a great humiliation in the World of the Nine Continents.

Qing Shui summoned the Demonic Diamond Boar!

It immediately went off and chewed on Tan Yang's other hand until it was beyond recognition!

“Ahhh, I will agree. I will agree to your terms.....”

“15 minutes. If I still don't see them, I shall kill him,” Qing Shui asserted.

“Hurry, Uncle Yao. Hurry...”

The elder named Uncle Yao quickly left!

“Who is Mingyue Gelou?”

“Who is Little Yuchang?”

“You guys didn't know about this, right?” a middle-aged shorty sneered.

“And you do?”

.....

Many instantly crowded over with questions.

“Keep quiet everyone, let us listen to this man first!” A tall and powerful looking man reprimanded in his deep voice.

“Mingyue Gelou is officially the wife of Tan Yang, and Little Yuchang is his daughter!” The middle-aged shorty blurted out. Perhaps he was intimidated by the sight of the towering man.

“His wife and child?”

“Isn’t he with that woman from Hai Clan?”

“Why would Qing Shui want his wife and child?”

.....

“Shiya, you should have given up by now,” Hai Long gently said to a girl standing on his right.

The girl had a height that wouldn’t lose to an ordinary man and a full body figure. She had shapely eyebrows and almond eyes. She could waver any heart every time she blinked those large eyes with

those long and dark lashes.

Her skin was soft and delicate. Her lovely nose was sharp and straight, as if carved out from white jade. She pursed up her little red lips as she watched Tan Yang who was on the arena. Her delicate body was quivering.

“I know about it, but I still like him. Brother, am I foolish?” The girl murmured while looking towards the arena, her big eyes were filled with tears.

“There’s no such thing as right or wrong in love, or foolish or not foolish. No matter what you do for the sake of the person you like, as long as you are willing, then it’s okay. This is also why your brother supports you. I didn’t even stop you though I knew he is a cold and ruthless man. I want you to realise and see for yourself what kind of a man he is.” Hai Long told the girl with a smile.

“Thank you, brother!” Her beautiful smiling face was unable to conceal that trace of loneliness behind it.

“Shiya, even you deceive yourself when it comes love. Seems like love is indeed a hurtful thing!” Hai Long looked up at the arena with a frown.

“Brother, you will understand when you meet someone who would make you deceive yourself someday. Even though it could be difficult to bear, I still feel very blessed.” Hai Shiya absent-mindedly said.

Fifteen minutes quickly passed. The cry of a flying beast that looked like an eagle filled the sky. Then a woman and a little girl appeared.

The woman was shabbily dressed, yet this was unable to conceal her beauty, especially her holy and dignified aura. It was a pity that there were some bloody scars on her face. She was dressed in old and shabby garments, her face was also covered in dirt.

Mingyue Gelou!

The little girl holding her hand wasn't any better. Her small face was filthy. No words could describe the heartache from seeing her little pitiful appearance!

Qing Shui's heart ached. The pain in his heart was enough to make his whole body tremble. He had already expected this to happen because the Tan Clan was an influential clan. For all the young master of Tan Clan's woman had done, nothing good would come out of being brought back. Even if she was an unwanted woman of the Tan Clan, they would make sure no other man would touch her.

Mingyue Gelou was clueless as to why she was brought here all of a sudden. This place was crowded. Even if she was a Xiantian cultivator, being here still made her a little uncomfortable.

Little Yuchang huddled within Mingyue Gelou's arms tightly as she observed the crowd around her with frightened eyes.

Qing Shui watched Mingyue Gelou as she walked over. He was guessing that they didn't have enough time to allow her and the little lass to change their clothes due to the tight schedule. This had clearly shown Qing Shui how Mingyue Gelou had been living and how much she had suffered.

“Mother, will that bad guy beat us again? I miss daddy,” Little Yuchang's tender voice was very soft, yet it resonated far and wide.

“Yuchang is a big girl, be strong and obedient. Mother will stay by your side always.”

The gentle voice resonated within the heart of many.

“Who the f*ck could be this heartless enough to torture this pair of mother and daughter? Are they even human?” Someone yelled in a loud voice.

This voice was like a stone that was thrown into the calm waters. Although it didn't generate violent waves, it was enough to generate ripples that could gently spread to every single corner.

“It could be Tan Yang's wife!”

“What? This beast could actually bring himself to do this?”

“This is too inhumane! The child is innocent! How could they even do this to their own flesh and blood? The Tan Clan is lower than an animal!”

.....

“Shiya, do you still like Tan Yang now?” Hai Long gently asked the question again.

“I don’t know. I feel so conflicted,” Hai Shiya replied in agony.

“It’s normal to feel conflicted. For you to say that you don’t know how you feel means Tan Yang’s position in your heart has changed. Remember, if our Hai Clan lost the influence we have today, you will end up like that girl.” Hai Long chuckled. No one knew if he was rejoicing or laughing wryly.

Hai Shiya understood what he meant. However, sometimes one would still want to persist even when they knew it was a mistake. It was like dying horribly with no regrets.

The whole arena and its surroundings were in a chaotic situation. Animated discussion could be heard everywhere!

The face of that elderly man of Tan Clan from Sword Tower darkened. It was uncertain if he would still want to rescue Yang’er at all cost if he had known that Qing Shui would come up with such a condition.

“Daddy! Mother, look it’s daddy! It’s Daddy!” Little Yuchang exclaimed cheerfully as soon as she lifted her head and saw Qing Shui who was on the arena.

Her exclamation instantly caused an uproar!

“Whoa, damn this guy is admirable! He actually cuckolded the Tan Clan!”

“All hail this guy. He has not only cuckolded him but also actually fought him today to openly take them away.”

“I’m feeling extremely sorry for this Tan Yang guy right now.....”

.....

“Did you bring the stuff?!” Qing Shui asked the elderly man who walked up.

“Please have a look!” The elderly man handed over a small box to Qing Shui!

Qing Shui opened it slowly and saw Tan Yang and Mingyue Gelou’s wedding documents along with some other things in it. He immediately applied a little force with his hands!

Bang!

The small box was immediately crushed!

“From now on, Mingyue Gelou and Yuchang are no longer related to the Tan Clan!” Qing Shui softly announced. But he didn’t say anything else. He had only liberated Mingyue Gelou in front of all these people.

“Yes, yes. She is no longer related to me.”

Trying not to pass out, he promptly responded to Qing Shui. Tan Yang had suffered excessive blood loss and sustained critical injuries that disintegrated his dantian and meridians. There was probably no one who could heal him in this World of the Nine Continents.

Mingyue Gelou stayed below the arena and didn’t go up from there. Tears were streaming down her cheeks while the little lass kept shouting for her daddy.

She had never thought that this day would come so soon. She watched the man on the arena, his upper torso was completely drenched in fresh blood while his face was already drained of all colour.

“Sir, can we leave now?” The elderly man asked Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded. It no longer mattered to him whether Tan Yang could survive, because even if he did, he would only be a useless cripple. However, he was still very certain that the Sword Tower and the Tan Clan would never let him get away with this.

The elderly man had Tan Yang in his arms and quickly carried him off the arena. Tan Yang had a very complicated look in his eyes when he passed by Mingyue Gelou. There was bitter resentment, unwillingness, and humiliation.

However, the look in his eyes unexpectedly softened when he saw Little Yuchang who held onto Mingyue Gelou's arm. As if being able to sense it, the elderly man slowed down his footsteps.

Tan Yang didn't say anything. He just silently watched her for awhile before softly saying, "Let us be off."

.....

"Haha, Qing Shui is really too powerful. He is indeed the pride of our Starmoon Hall!"

"Qing Shui is the bane of Sword Tower. He has greatly humiliated the Sword Tower."

"Showing off one's ability may not necessarily be a good thing to do. Haven't you heard that [the tallest tree in a forest is always the first to be blown down by the wind](#)?" An elderly man shook his head with a sigh.

A metaphor that an outstanding person is a target of jealousy and criticism.

"I don't think so, grandfather. Do you think the Heavenly Palace

would allow anything happen to Qing Shui after this?” A refined youth grinned.

“Stupid brat, don’t you know that there is no such thing as an absolute defense?” The elderly man scolded.

“True, true. Since grandfather is old, you are always right!”

.....

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were already standing by Mingyue Gelou’s side. They had quite a strong and favourable opinion of this woman whom they've previously spent some time with before. This was because she had almost no flaws, or at least they hadn’t seen any yet.

Only Qing Shui could understand Mingyue Gelou. However, her emotional support was not him but rather the little lass in her arms. She was her flesh and bones. As long as the little lass was around, she would be strong. She was able to live strongly because her pillar of support was the little lass.

“Let’s go. We should return first.” Canghai Mingyue told Mingyue Gelou with a smile.

“Alright, thank you!”

Qing Shui slowly climbed down the arena. He felt extremely exhausted right at this moment, yet it was as if some burden was

lifted off his shoulders. Both the Demonic Diamond Boar and Fire Bird had been put away back into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

No one stopped Qing Shui, and he wasn't challenged again. No one wanted to be the second Zuo Shandiao. Qing Shui sighed in relief as soon as he had gotten off the stage.

He was well aware of his current condition. If another Martial Grade 10 cultivator challenged him, he was going to suffer a defeat. After all, his body was not made of steel and he was a little dizzy from the excessive blood loss.

When walked away from the arena, he was showered by applause and cheers. They were not only from the Starmoon Hall but almost the entire Heavenly Palace. Even the other sects seemed to be showering him in accolades too.

.....

Qing Shui returned to Cang Wuya's residence because he knew that the two ladies had brought Mingyue Gelou there. As expected, he could see the three ladies and Little Yuchang from a distance.

After getting the dirt washed off them, Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang looked like different people compared to earlier! But there were still some faint scars and bruises on their faces.

“Daddy!”

Little Yuchang flung herself into Qing Shui's arms!

Qing Shui could only hold the little lass in his arms because he didn't want her to touch the bloodstains on his body. He smilingly tossed her into the air two times. The little lass had so much fun that she couldn't stop giggling.

“Play with your mother first, lass. I will play with you after I get changed.”

Although Cang Wuya's residence had only three floors, there were quite a lot of rooms. Even with Qing Shui and the two ladies having each a room for themselves, there were still quite a number of empty rooms.

The moment he saw Mingyue Gelou, who was watching him with a smile, Qing Shui felt extremely serene in his heart. He wanted to so badly pull her into a tender embrace.

AST 450 - Distraction From Loneliness, A Child?

Mingyue Gelous's eyes had turned red. She laid on Qing Shui's chest and began sobbing. He didn't push her away even when her clothes were stained by the blood on his armor.

"Does it hurt?" Qing Shui gently caressed the wounds on her face.

"No, it doesn't hurt. But it's more painful looking at you like this." Mingyue Gelou touched the bloodstain on Qing Shui's armor.

"It's dirty!"

"It's not dirty at all...."

"Just wait for a while, I will go take a bath and change my clothes!" Qing Shui hugged Mingyue Gelou while whispering in her ear softly.

"But your wounds..."

"It doesn't matter!"

When Qing Shui lifted his head, he noticed that the ladies were nowhere to be found. The two ladies had already gone back to the

living room. Qing Shui rubbed his nose and proceeded towards the living room as well. He felt quite uncomfortable wearing the bloodstained clothes.

As expected, as soon as he entered the living room, Huoyun Liu-Li gazed at him intriguingly. Suddenly, he realized he had been ignorant about a lot of things before.

Qing Shui felt like he might have neglected them for some reason. He recalled about his relationship with Huoyun Liu-Li; they had never gone to the next step of their relationship, yet she has never kept any secrets from Qing Shui. Huoyun Liu-Li was able to bare her soul for him openly.

As for Mingyue Gelou, they were in an intimate relationship before, which happened a long time ago. Qing Shui showed a pained expression and a subtle smile towards the two ladies before he went upstairs.

He went into an unfamiliar room and locked the door. After that, he went into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal; he washed his face and changed into his casual clothes. Qing Shui also washed the battle armor he took off before he came out into the room once again.

When he came downstairs, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were playing with Yuchang while Mingyue Gelou went upstairs to change her clothes because of the bloodstains. As soon as Little Yuchang saw Qing Shui, she quickly ran up and gave him a hug.

“Daddy!”

“Hehe!” Qing Shui laughed out heartily as he hugged Little Yuchang. Huoyun Liu-Li was surprised at his expression, as she had never seen him laughing with sincerity. Canghai Mingyue was also shocked, fixing a stare at them.

Canghai Mingyue reminisced about the days when she would cling to her father like Yuchang. She would always be by her father’s side whenever she saw him. Even when she grew older, she would often cling to him like she would as a child.

She used to have her parents at home to greet and support her whenever she went back. But now, she had lost everything; her heart felt empty. She couldn’t help but reminisce about the precious memories of her parents as she saw Yuchang’s happy face.

“Qing Shui, don’t you think our future daughter will be this cute too?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked Qing Shui with a calm expression.

Qing Shui was startled by her question, but he managed to pull off a smile and said: “Of course, our daughter will be the cutest....”

Just then, he noticed Canghai Mingyue’s blank expression. He felt an ache in his heart as he held Yuchang in his arms. Then he walked to stand in front of her.

When Canghai Mingyue felt Qing Shui’s presence as he got closer, she finally snapped back to reality. She looked at both Qing

Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li while showing an awkward smile. She had a pretty smile nonetheless, but it harboured an unspeakable pain and sorrow.

“Mingyue, everything will be fine. You still have Liu-Li and I. We are a family now.” Qing Shui said in a serious tone while looking into her eyes.

“Yeah, sis. You won’t feel lonely anymore once you give birth to an adorable baby girl with Qing Shui, hehe!” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Canghai Mingyue and Qing Shui playfully.

Qing Shui felt helpless as he stared at this she-devil. She took her previous sentences and replaced them with Canghai Mingyue’s name. Regardless, Qing Shui was actually grateful to Huoyun Liu-Li, because she always knew the exact words to say to Canghai Mingyue.

Qing Shui would never give up on Canghai Mingyue, regardless of the circumstances. However, her heart had been filled with loneliness due to the death of her parents. In order for Canghai Mingyue to recovery quickly and adapt to her new environment, it may be the best idea for her to conceive a child as a distraction....

It may not be an appropriate idea, but it was the same with Mingyue Gelou. Qing Shui understood the situation very well in his real world. There was a girl who grew up not realizing her parents were not her biological parents. When she found out the truth, she felt lonely, even though she knew how much her adoptive parents loved her. Still, she felt extremely lonely. But when she got married and conceived a child, she realized that the

world was not as lonely a place as she initially thought.

Bloodline and legacies would not be possible without passing them down to the descendants. A descendant wasn't just a result of a sacred gift from the Heavens, but it was the result of love. However, no matter how much two people loved each other, they would eventually feel a gap between their relationship; it would not be perfect if they didn't have a child to conceive.

Canghai Mingyue did not disprove what Huoyun Liu-Li said. While she was looking at Qing Shui, her cheeks gradually turned red. She blushed with an expression full of shyness, panic, and anticipation.

Just then, Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji walked in!

“Grandfather!”

“Elder!”

“Elder!” At that moment, Mingyue Gelou came down from upstairs and softly called out.

“Hello, martial uncle!”

.....

“Haha, hello to you too!” Cang Wuya laughed out happily!

“Hello, grandfather!” Yuchang said in a clear childish tone.

Cang Wuya was startled by the child’s voice. He picked her up happily and asked: “Hello, what’s your name?”

“My name is Yuchang. Mmm, wait. My name is Qing Yuchang. I follow daddy’s surname.”

Everyone was shocked at her words. They tried to look for a reaction from Mingyue Gelou. Qing Shui was the only one smiling as he asked Yuchang: “Why does Yuchang want the surname Qing?”

“I don’t know. I don’t have a surname. Someone said my surname is Tan, but I don’t want to have the same surname as the bad people. I want to be a Qing like daddy.” Yuchang looked at Qing Shui with a serious expression.

“Haha, you are my daughter, of course you will always be a Qing.” Qing Shui chuckled as he patted Yuchang’s head. He was the one who saved her life, so naturally, he had already treated her as his own flesh and blood. Qing Shui would give everything he had for Yuchang.

The two ladies laughed as they thought of Yuchang as a funny girl. Who knew she would be so devilishly clever.

“Father, Gelou will be staying at your place for a while!” Since

Canghai Mingyue was present, Qing Shui had to refer to Mingyue Gelou as “Gelou” to avoid confusion.

“There are so many rooms here, so feel free to stay. The more the merrier. Plus, old people like me love the lively atmosphere.” Cang Wuya chortled.

Afternoon had just passed. Cang Wuya chuckled, “I will go make food, stay here and have a chat with everyone. ”

“Grandfather, since we are here, we can do that. You can go and rest.” Huoyun Liu-Li tugged Cang Wuya’s arm and halted him from going further. After that Huoyun Liu-Li, Canghai Mingyue, and Mingyue Gelou went into the kitchen together.

Meanwhile, Yuchang ran up and down playing by herself. Once in awhile, she would run into the kitchen to check up on the ladies!

“Qing Shui, when did you break through to the Pinnacle of Martial King?” Fei Wuji chuckled. Only three people remained in the living room.

“Just recently. I can feel my powers have greatly increased, but I am still uncertain about the level of my strength and what kind of power I have.” Qing Shui said truthfully.

“Well, you have to be careful from now on under these circumstances. Keep on training as well. Those people from Sword Tower will never let you go, but you don’t have to worry about

them too much.” Cang Wuya was proud of his disciple. Mingyue was blessed to have Qing Shui by her side...

“Hmm, father, what do you think of Tan Clan’s power? Do they have a big influence on Sword Tower?” Qing Shui knew Heavenly Palace would guard over him after the incident with Sword Tower. Although being watched all the time by other people felt uncomfortable, at least he was well-protected.

Qing Shui decided to increase his power and strength as soon as possible. As long as he became powerful enough, everything else would be effortless. Power meant everything to this world. Justice and morals would not be possible without the foundation of power; no one would follow a man devoid of power and control.

One part of achieving victory would be justice. However, power would be the determinant regardless of the sentiments and support from other people.

Moreover, there were evidence of history records that detailed how the evildoers monopolized the entire nation back then.

20,000 years ago, the “Dark Emperor” ruled the world of nine continents together with his Black Wing Sect for about 300 years. They were evil and merciless, and they would kill anyone regardless of their innocence. Because of their enormous power and authority, many people who disobeyed them either ended up dead or were forced to submit under their abuse.

No matter what angle one looked from, as long as they were able

to defeat their opponents to achieve their goals, they would regard themselves as the strongest warriors in the continent. Most people would focus on the result instead of the progress in achieving the said result. Regardless how diligent or hardworking one was during their progress, it would be nothing if they were defeated or lost in a battle.

“Tan Clan is one of the strongest clans in Sword Tower. There are about 20 Tan members as Supreme Elders, and a few as Elders. They are all descended from a pure lineage. I am sure Tan Yang knows about it. They do have a high influence on Sword Tower, but there’s someone else holding them down.” Fei Wuji said.

“Those people holding them down, do you think they are like the old ancestors of Heavenly Palace?”

“More or less. But since the defeat of Tan Yang, everything has changed. Tan Yang is the most outstanding young disciple of Tan Clan who will take over as the clan master one day. Tan Clan is very ambitious, and the one who will decide the future of their clan is none other than Tan Yang.”

The idle chat continued for a while. An aromatic smell filled the air from the kitchen. They couldn’t wait for the food to be served.

“Qing Shui, come with me and meet someone this afternoon. He wants to see you.” Fei Wuji said unexpectedly.

Meanwhile, Cang Wuya only flashed a smile and remained silent.

“Who?” Qing Shui was curious, because he felt odd about the situation.

“The old ancestor of Heavenly Palace - the real master of Heavenly Palace.” Cang Wuya laughed out heartily.

“The real master of Heavenly Palace?” Qing Shui asked with a surprised tone. Wasn’t he one of the top martial warriors of Greencloud Continent?

“Yes. Just go and meet him. He might be able to benefit you in some ways.” Cang Wuya smiled.

However, Fei Wuji remained silent. He appeared perplexed. Cang Wuya sighed when he saw Fei Wuji’s expression!

“Okay!”

.....

Lunch was sumptuous. It was all thanks to Mingyue Gelou’s culinary skills and the procurement of the freshest ingredients. Everyone had a delightful meal, especially Qing Shui. The cord in his heart seemed to have loosened quite a bit. At least he won’t be suffering like he used to.

It still pained Qing Shui to remember the scenery where Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang left him, especially the words Mingyue Gelou said to him before she went away with Yuchang. However, it

was never too late to mend things with them now that the three of them were back together again.

“Qing Shui, let’s go and pay him a visit!” After lunch was over, Fei Wuji smiled as he stood up and called out to Qing Shui.

AST 451 - Fei Wuji, Meeting With The Old Ancestor Of Heavenly Palace

Qing Shui quickly stood up and excused himself before leaving with Fei Wuji. Cang Wuya fell into deep thought as he watched Qing Shui leave.

“Grandpa, is the Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace very powerful?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked slowly and hesitantly. She stammered her question out haltingly.

“Little Lass, it is just a question. Why are you so cautious? Just relax. If you have any questions, you can ask me. At most, I won’t be able to give you a reply. You don’t have to hold yourself back.” Cang Wuya smiled kindly.

“Yes, grandpa is the best. So, is the Old Ancestor very powerful?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked jovially.

“Of course. The Old Ancestor is a very powerful man. He heads the Heavenly Palace’s Elder Association we belong to. He is one of the most powerful people in the Greencloud Continent. He was already a Peak Martial King three hundred years ago. Right now, it is impossible to know what his actual prowess is. He could have even already reached the Martial Saint Level, but no one can verify that.” Cang Wuya said slowly. It seemed that it was not any sort of big secret.

“Grandpa, you mentioned that he was one of the most powerful people. Are there others who are as powerful?” Huoyun Liu-Li

continued asking. All the other martial warriors were also interested in the answer.

“There is another in Sword Tower, but both of our sects don’t really share that sort of information. There must be one in Hai Clan, Demonic Beast Clan and also Alchemist clan.”

“That many?” Huoyun Liu-Li exclaimed.

“Many? That’s not a lot. Greencloud continent is large. In the population of about a trillion, there are only these few exceptionally strong martial arts practitioners. Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower are large sects that have existed for more than ten thousand years. Even Demonic Beast Sect, Alchemy Sect, Qin Family and Hai Family have legacies from a few thousand years back. It would not be surprising if there were Martial Saints in those factions, even if we have no way to confirm it.”

“Do you know why that Old Ancestor called Qing Shui over?” This was the actual question that Huoyun Liu-Li wanted to ask.

“I don’t know too. But don’t worry, it should be a positive thing.” Cang Wuya laughed.

“Grandpa, if the Old Ancestor was already a Peak Martial King three hundred years ago. Then, would that mean that the Old Ancestor is about 400 years old now?” Canghai Mingyue asked in amazement.

“400 hundred years? Hahahaha, he shouldn’t be younger than 500 hundred years old.” Cang Wuji replied with a smile.

“500 years old? So when he reached the Peak Grade of Martial King level, he was already 200 years old. That is not considered early!” Huoyun Liu-Li commented while engrossed in thought.

In the central continent, becoming a Peak Martial King at 200 years old was already considered quite good. One could be considered a genius if they could reach that level at 100 years old. People like Qing Shui and Hai Long were considered absolute geniuses. In the world of the Nine Continent, most of these people were demon-level characters.

Even though Tan Yang was a Grade 10 Martial King warrior, he would still need at least 20 years to reach the strength of a Peak Martial King. He would be over 50 by then and would still be considered a super genius if he became a Peak Martial King by then. Even in as large a sect as the Sword Tower, there were rarely more than three people like Tan Yang. Unfortunately, Qing Shui and Hai Long’s talents far exceed his.

“The Old Ancestor became a Peak Martial King before he was 200 years old. He should have reached the peak of Xiantian before he was 100 years old.” Cang Wuji said as he looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Even if he became a Peak Martial King at 200 years old, it has already been 300 years. Don’t tell me 300 years is not enough to reach the Martial Saint level. Grandpa, how close are you to reaching the Martial Saint level? What is the variance in strength between people who are all at the Peak Grade of Martial King

level?” Huoyun Liu-Li realised that the various inner workings really piqued her interest.

“Hahaha. You need favourable circumstances to reach the Martial Saint level. I am not even at the gateway of the Martial Saint level. It is too difficult to breakthrough to the Martial Saint level. Not only must you be at the gateway of the Martial Saint level, you will need some special items. Regarding the variance in strength, I can put it this way. A very strong Peak Martial King can singlehandedly contend with and defeat roughly over ten other Peak Martial Kings by himself.” Cang Wuji shook his head and gave a difficult smile.

“Oh, even though they are all at the Peak Martial King stage, their difference in strength can be so huge?” Canghai Mingyue asked in surprise.

Cang Wuji smiled faintly at Canghai Mingyue, but it was still a little bitter. He then slowly said, “ After reaching the Xiantian level, your lifespan will be extended to 500 years. That is why many people can reach the Martial King level and its peak. However, the requirements to breakthrough to Martial Saint level are very strict. Even though one might not be able to breakthrough to the Martial Saint level, there are indeed other ways to improve one’s capabilities. For example, breakthroughs in technique, pellets, armors, rare treasures – there are all sort of weird and mysterious items in the World of the Nine Continent. In the past, there have been instances with some aberrant practitioners who could live up to 600 years old despite not being Martial Saints. It is simply impossible for a century old Peak Grade Martial King warrior to defeat one who is 500 years old.

.....

Qing Shui and Fei Wuji walked towards the peak of the Heavenly Palace Mountain.

“Senior Martial Uncle, do you know why the Old Ancestor is looking for me?” Qing Shui was puzzled and a little curious about this most mysterious and strongest figure of the Heavenly Palace.

“I don’t know. But your performance is unimaginably outstanding, so it should be about something good.” Fei Wuji smiled.

“Senior Martial Uncle, do you know what sort of person the Old Ancestor is?” Qing Shui asked after some thought.

“He is a cold and ruthless person who is only dedicated to Heavenly Palace.” Fei Wuji gave a straight-forward answer without hesitation.

“Senior Martial Uncle, you know the Old Ancestor this well?” Qing Shui was surprised.

There was an unmasked painful look on Fei Wuji’s face, but he quickly self-deprecatingly said, “I was raised by him, but my parents died at his hands. Why wouldn’t I understand him?”

“Senior Martial Uncle’s parents? So you are still part of Heavenly Palace?”

“Forget it. We’re here.” Fei Wuji said bitterly.

After that, Qing Shui realized that they had reached an isolated peak. This peak was slightly taller than the peak where Lingxiao Treasure Hall was situated.

This was a location that had a view of the entire Heavenly Palace. There were only a few stone houses, and the place looked bare. It looked very desolate when compared to Heavenly Palace's nine halls.

The stone houses were very short. They were only slightly taller than a person’s height. The stones looked extremely heavy, giving off the impression that each house was created by carving huge stones.

Qing Shui followed Fei Wuji and headed into one of the stone houses.

“He is here!” There were no emotions in Fei Wuji’s voice.

“Just come in.” An aged voice replied. The voice was extremely calm, without any emotions or modulations.

Qing Shui found the voice very weird. It was like the voice of an old monk he had previously heard, without any wants or desire, the inflection desolate. This person sounded shockingly old.

Brooooooom!

The large doors of the stone house slowly opened right in front of Qing Shui and Fei Wuji.

When the doors opened, Qing Shui saw a path leading downwards. The place was dimly lit. Qing Shui noticed fist-sized glowing rocks on the wall every 200 meters.

“Qing Shui, you can go down.” Fei Wuji said to Qing Shui while looking at him.

“Senior Martial Uncle, aren’t you going down too?”

“I won’t be going down. Don’t worry. Senior Martial Uncle won’t try to harm you.” Fei Wuji laughed. He found that Qing Shui was too apprehensive.

“What are you talking about? If you wanted to harm me, you don’t even have to do this.” Qing Shui replied with a laugh.

“Alright, you should go down. There won’t be any bad outcomes.”

“Okay.”

Qing Shui walked slowly down the steps. The stone doors closed behind. Qing Shui only realized that the path sloped down

gradually to a turn.

After he passed the turn, the place began to brighten up. He had reached a stone hall. It was about 100 meters in length. There were no decorations, only a large supporting pillar.

Qing Shui was surprised to find someone standing some distance away from him.

It was an old man in a simple moon-white attire. The length of his snow white hair was at his ankle. He looked thoroughly kempt. Most surprisingly, unlike how Qing Shui had imagined, the old man was not some tall, large warrior. Instead, he was just a lanky, dignified old man.

Qing Shui did not know how to describe the old man's face as he observed him. He could only think of the word "old". When Qing Shui saw the man's eyes, he felt that he finally knew the true meaning of the vicissitudes of life. In front of this old man, he felt like a child.

His eyes were filled with wisdom and tranquility. His eyes were as calm as the vast oceans. It was as if nothing could even cause a ripple in that vastness.

"Qing Shui. Great." A placid voice spoke.

Qing Shui felt heavy-hearted; it was the type of feeling you get when you meet an old man past his prime. Qing Shui could not

sense even an iota of the old man's strength. Qing Shui knew that it was because the old man was extremely formidable, so he could not sense it at his level. Qing Shui did not bother to use his Spiritual Sense.

Even though it was a simple compliment, people who knew the Old Ancestor would be shocked to their core if they knew that the Old Ancestor had actually praised someone. Yet, Qing Shui did not feel a thing.

"I am here to pay my respects, Old Ancestor." Qing Shui said his greetings cordially as a junior.

"You don't have to be so courteous. Come. Let's talk." The Old Ancestor said unhurriedly, again without much emotion.

"Do you remember when you battled the nine people from Sword Tower?" The Old Ancestor continued as he walked. His voice was gentle and clear, giving a mysterious feeling.

He did not seem impressive, yet he was so imposing that one couldn't help but feel pressured. It was as if he had an imposing stature that came from his very soul.

"I remember. What would Old Ancestor like to say to me?"

"At that time, Wuji sent someone to request for me to save you, but I did not agree." The elderly man said with indifference.

Qing Shui was perplexed. He did not know what the old man meant by that. He could not help thinking about what Fei Wuji had told him regarding Fei Wuji's parents dying by the old man's hand.

The Old Ancestor looked at Qing Shui. He saw his expression and asked, "Did he tell you about me?"

Qing Shui's heart skipped a beat. He shook his head. "No!"

"It doesn't matter. Since you are here, let this old man tell you a story. This is the first time I'm telling someone a story."

"I am all ears!"

They had by this point reached the deepest section of the stone hall. There was a stone table and a few stone benches. On the table, there was a Zisha teapot and some Zisha teacups.

"Let's sit there to drink tea and talk."

Qing Shui did not pay too much attention to being courteous. The Old Ancestor poured out two cups of tea. It was the first time in a hundred years that he had tea with someone, and it had been years since he served anyone tea.

The tea was a normal "Mountain Green Lotus Flower", but it was brewed well. The taste was not bad, and it was fragrant and rounded and had a good texture.

“I am a person who likes cultivation. In the past, everyone called me a lunatic. Once I started cultivating, I became overly obsessed. But I improved very quickly, and just like that I had cultivated insanely for many years. People who were the same age as me had already become grandfathers, but I was just alone. My parents and elders had all died, and I was already a Peak Martial King after 200 years. My abilities were at the top rank of all the martial artist practitioners in the Greencloud continent. It was at this time that I realized a problem.”

The Old Ancestor drank a cup of tea and continued slowly, “Being alone made me feel very lonely. I did not even have anyone to spar with. People who were at the same age already had a large family, and they even had clans. I only recognized that I needed to start a family then. It is easy to find a woman once you are powerful, so I quickly found a normal woman and settled down. Maybe it is because I was a cultivation addict, so I chose a lady from an influential family who did not know any martial arts. “

This sort of situation was not unique. In the central continent, there were many people who had similar views. Perhaps, people who were obsessed with cultivation did not want their other half to be the same as them.

This was a sort of self-hatred. Everyone knows their own habits and traits, but because they were so accustomed to that, they were unable to change. It was akin to a drug addict not being able to quit albeit knowing the wrong in it.

A 300 years old Peak Martial King only looked middle-aged. Some

even retain baby-like skin. However, their hair would turn white. This did not hinder their ability to marry and have children. There were quite a number of people who were like this in the central continent. All the people who were outstanding in their cultivation usually married late.

AST 452 - The Old Ancestor's Past, Gateway To Martial Saint, The Strength Of 10 Countries

“Those were very blissful times for me. I realized that being married was as enjoyable as my previous lifestyle. I experienced what it was like to have someone pining for me and to worry for someone. It didn’t take long before my wife was pregnant. We had much hopes for our child. As the saying goes, “Good things are worth the wait”.

As he said this, the Old Ancestor finished drinking his tea. Qing Shui immediately poured another cup for him.

“There was an unfortunate mishap during his birth. We could only keep the mother or the child. In the end, my wife died and my son survived. I did not hate my son for that. Instead, I gave him all my love and never remarried. I brought him up myself. But as he grew up, he picked up more vices. It was useless to lecture him, but I could not bear to discipline him. “

The Old Ancestor regretted not being able to raise his son up well. But above all, he missed his son.

“As an adult, he was out of control. Despite not putting effort in cultivation, he was blessed with talent, so he was somewhat capable. However, he was too much of a womanizer, and this caused us a lot of troubles. On my account, most of these troubles were forgiven. I arranged a marriage for him in hopes of curbing his tendencies. Yet, it wasn’t long after his marriage that he

reverted to his old ways.”

Qing Shui did not prompt the Old Ancestor, knowing that he would continue with his story, and instead he just quietly listen and refilled the Old Ancestor’s cup.

“My grandson was born and everyone was very happy. I thought that my son would settle down. At first, he did change for the better. He really loved his newborn son.

However, when the child was one year old, turned back into the wastrel that he was. He took any woman that he wanted.”

“After four years, he provoked a woman that he should have never offended. The other party forced me to choose between killing my own son or the fate of the entire Heavenly Palace.

I had no choice but to kill my one and only son. Out of grief, my daughter-in-law committed suicide on the spot. This was witnessed by Wuji, who was only 4 years old. The incident was etched into his memory. This is the reason why he hates me and chooses not to settle down.” The Old Ancestor sighed deeply.

Qing Shui was shocked to discover that the Old Ancestor was actually Senior Uncle Fei’s grandfather. He could sense that this weighed heavily on the old man.

The Old Ancestor did not reveal which clan the woman belonged to. Qing Shui only knew that the clan must be incredibly powerful.

Only such a powerful clan could threaten to eliminate the entire Heavenly Palace. By forcing the Old Ancestor to kill his own son, they demonstrated their strength and dominance to everyone else.

Qing Shui did not ask the Old Ancestor which clan it was. He knew that the Old Ancestor would have already told him if he intended to do so from the beginning.

“Old Ancestor, let bygones be bygones. After all, not everything is within our control.” Qing Shui consoled. He laughed at himself as he said that; it was slightly ridiculous for him to say such a thing to the Old Ancestor.

“Haha. I feel much better after I got this off my chest. You’re right. I should have just accept. Let’s not talk about these unpleasant events.” The Old Ancestor laughed.

This was the first time Qing Shui saw the Old Ancestor laughing. He looked very benevolent and still gave off that indescribable feeling.

“Can I ask why you asked to meet me today?” Qing Shui smiled. He found that being with the Old Ancestor was not as stressful as he expected previously. Perhaps, he did not even feel stressful at all. He felt that the Old Ancestor was just a kind old man.

“Actually, it is nothing much. I just wanted to see you.” The Old Ancestor chuckled.

Qing Shui was a little dazed. He did not believe the Old Ancestor, but he smiled. “You must be joking.”

“Qing Shui, of all the people that I have seen, you have the highest potential. An old fart like me can still live for some time. Would you be interested in my position?” The Old Ancestor offered.

Qing Shui was at a loss for word. The Old Ancestor’s position? That is the highest post in Heavenly Palace! What rights did he have to take the position? Furthermore, the higher you go, the more responsibilities you’ll get; even the Old Ancestor was forced to kill his own son...

Qing Shui smiled wryly and shook his head, “You overestimate me.”

“Overestimate you? No. I might not have long to live, but I still trust my foresight. I can see your perseverance, capabilities and aggressiveness behind the facade. Will you be satisfied if you are under someone else? You have your own views, and above all, you have a flame within you. It is a flame that represents your tolerance and willpower; it is a flame that represents your drive towards your goal; and most importantly, you are clear-headed.” The Old Ancestor acknowledged Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui looked at the Old Ancestor blankly.

“Do you think I am some kind of old demon?”

Qing Shui immediately denied this in an awkward manner. There was no way he could admit this! Anyway, that thought only flashed in his mind for a second!

“It is alright. There is still time. I am not requesting you to accept this immediately, but I think that you will accept my offer in the future.” The Old Ancestor smiled warmly.

Qing Shui was shocked. He did not doubt the Old Ancestor’s remark. He wondered if he would really take over Heavenly Palace in the future and whether he had the capability to do so.

Qing Shui stared at the old man with a startled expression. He really could not sense any strength from the old man.

“Old Ancestor, have you already reached the Martial Saint level?” Qing Shui could not resist asking this unfathomable man.

“I knew you would ask this question. I will tell you about the variances between Peak Grade Martial Kings.” The Old Ancestor took a sip of tea.

“I am all ears!”

“Qing Shui, you are considered a very strong Peak Grade Martial King. You should know that the strength of a Peak Grade Martial King is equivalent to a country. But the variances in strength between different Peak Grade Martial Kings can be very wide. Take for example, let’s compare a person who has been at Peak Grade

Martial King stage for 3 centuries to one who has been at that level for a century. There will be a huge gap between them. The accumulation of 2 centuries of experience and other various reasons such as the level of their techniques, their effectiveness, their efficiency, their speed, their armors, weapons, medicines and much more..”

Qing Shui silently poured another cup of tea for the Old Ancestor.

“Strength and speed are important, but you must not neglect your techniques. Let’s compare two people with the same strength. If one of them is able to reduce his opponent’s strength and speed, this will turn the battle to his favor. Yet, some people may even have medicines, cards, talisman and all sort of paraphernalia that can temporarily boost their capabilities. So sometimes, it makes more sense to observe a person’s total offence than his actual strength - that is, who he can defeat. For example, you now have the strength of one country, but if you are able to defeat multiple opponents who have the strength of two countries, you are a Two Countries Peak Grade Martial King.” The Old Ancestor explained serenely, not rushing his words.

Qing Shui totally agreed with the Old Ancestor. One’s strength was indeed determined by what one can truly demonstrate during a battle.

“Old Ancestor, is it really that hard to breakthrough to the Martial Saint level?” Qing Shui gazed at the Old Ancestor who seemed so close to reaching the Martial Saint level.

“Becoming a Martial Saint is dependent on neither your efforts nor your talents. The requirements are too stringent. The most important requirement is obtaining the enlightenment to the Saint Threshold.”

“Are you saying that you have to be able to sense the gateway before you can achieve a breakthrough?” Qing Shui thought about his Ancient Strengthening Technique. If he was able to surpass the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he wondered if that was the so-called realm of the Martial Saint.

“A Peak Grade Martial King can accommodate the strength of ten countries. It is rumored that one will naturally break through to the Martial Saint level once one exceeds that. Unfortunately, due to various reasons, it is almost impossible to reach that level. It not only requires talent, time, medicines, and techniques, but most importantly of all, you need a stroke of luck.”

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. The strength of ten countries, what horrifying level of strength was that? If he pushed himself to the limit, he could barely be considered a Peak Martial King. The strength of ten countries is 10 times his present strength!

Having the strength of 10 countries would mean that a person can flatten a mountain with just one strike. That is the magnitude of such power!

“Old Ancestor, what do you mean by the Saint Threshold?”

“It is actually a sort of abstraction or concept, and I have only

heard of it before. I am only a Peak Grade Martial King, one that has been at this level for 4 centuries.” The Old Ancestor said with some resignation and bitterness.

“You mentioned that a person will naturally break through to the Martial Saint level if they have the strength of 10 countries. How much strength have you accumulated in these 4 centuries?” Qing Shui was curious to know how much strength this enigmatic old man actually had.

“I have only reached the strength of 6 countries. I should have been able to sense the Saint Threshold when I was at the strength of 5 countries, yet I wasn’t able to.”

6 countries, he must be one of the most powerful people in the Greencloud Continent. The Old Ancestor’s words opened a window to a new path for Qing Shui, albeit an extremely difficult path to the Martial Saint realm.

Qing Shui knew that it would be very difficult to raise his strength to two countries. There were only a handful of people in Greencloud Continent, like the Old Ancestor, who could reach the strength of 6 countries in just 400 years. At the strength of 5 countries, it is possible to sense the Saint Threshold. If he was lucky enough, he would have a breakthrough to the Martial Saint level.

“Luck is something that works in mysterious ways. Who knows? You might even sense the Saint Threshold tomorrow.” Qing Shui could not help but feel that his words were so superficial.

“Haha. When you are at my age, you will come to accept many things. Living becomes the easiest thing. I don’t wish for much. My only concern is Wuji.” The Old Ancestor said with disappointment.

“Senior Uncle Wuji does express himself in words, but he knows that you’re getting old.” Qing Shui muttered.

“Qing Shui, I hope you will take care of your Senior Uncle Wuji. It’ll be best if you could encourage him to have a family.”

Qing Shui could not imagine that the Old Ancestor had actually said that. Could he even persuade Fei Wuji?

“I’ll try, but I doubt he’ll listen to me,”

“He will. In the future, he’ll definitely heed your words.” The Old ancestor said with a affirmative tone, smiling.

Qing Shui felt slightly helpless. It was as if he was standing stark naked in front of this Old Ancestor; nothing escaped the old man’s eyes.

“Old Ancestor, does it take a long time to raise one’s strength after becoming a Peak Grade Martial King? Now, I think I might not be able to reach the strength of 6 countries even if I was given 8 centuries!” Qing Shui was anxious to change the subject, so he asked the question he had been keeping in his heart.

AST 453 - The Old Ancestor's Present, Flame Phoenix Pellet, Golden Carp Pellet

“Ha ha ha!”

The Old Ancestor suddenly laughed, causing his snow-white hair to bounce slightly. Even though he did not any of his strength leak out, he had the semblance of an insurmountable mountain.

“You have just reached the peak as a Martial King. In the future, you will realise that the further you go the harder it is to grow. However, you can obtain better opportunities, as, for instance, a divine weapon would raise your abilities significantly. Being able to use weapons, armour or pills can count as your strength, as long as you can use them to display an overwhelming strength. Since you are here, let me give you something.”

Qing Shui was at a loss for words. However, the Old Ancestor just got up and started moving towards the stone house.

Qing Shui felt excited at this moment: “At his age, the Old ancestor’s life span must be coming to an end, and furthermore, he’s probably intending for me to inherit the Heavenly Palace, so the stuff that he is giving will probably not be too bad.”

Qing Shui could not help but let his imagination run wild.

In a blink of an eye, the Old ancestor came walking out with a Interspatial Silk Sachet in his hand. This Interspatial Silk Sachet

could not be any more ordinary.

From the inside, he took out an old and ordinary yellowed parchment. This parchment lead Qing Shui to think of a historical relic dug out in a grave robbing session. However, the fluctuations of spiritual energy it gave off caused Qing Shui to be shocked.

When the Old Ancestor noticed that Qing Shui was not surprised at the sight of the Interspatial Silk Sachet, even when he took out that parchment that was larger than it, he knew that Qing Shui had either seen one before or was in possession of one. Instead, the old parchment was the only thing to strike his fancy.

Qing Shui did not know if anyone else could feel the spiritual energy emitted by the parchment, but he could feel it. If it was a precious item of special value, Qing Shui could feel the spiritual energy from it.

When Qing Shui looked at the yellowed surface of the parchment, it had two words on it!

Heavenly Dan!

Even after Qing Shui saw the two words, he still did not understand what it was. At first, he guessed that it was some kind of powerful pellet, but it felt like it was not.

“Qing Shui, this Heavenly Dan is a type of cultivating art. I managed to obtain this by accident, but sadly it is not suitable for

me to cultivate. I give this to you, but as to whether you can successfully cultivate it is dependent on yourself.”

The Old Ancestor placed the Heavenly Dan book on a stone and then took out a tri-colored embroidered box. Despite its small size, it was abnormally exquisite, and the flowing tri-colored light on its surface was especially beautiful.

“What in the world would require a tri-colored box to contain it?” Qing Shui was especially amazed, guessing that the object inside was far from ordinary.

“This is the Flame Phoenix Pellet. It will increase your strength by fifty percent after consuming it!”

“50%? And furthermore it is based on the current strength one has?” Qing Shui was astonished. Even the Small Revitalizing Pellet and Beauty Pellet only increased one’s strength by 10% and 20% respectively.

Qing Shui finally understood why there could be such a gap amongst peak Martial Kings, making medicinal pellets mandatory at such a level. When Qing Shui thought about medicinal pellets, he felt full of confidence, for his talent in martial arts was actually weaker than his skill in concocting pellets

And that coupled with the Ancient Art of Forging and the very promising Big Dipper Sword!

Qing Shui thought about the strength of 10 countries needed. As long as he could achieve that level of strength, he would naturally advance into the Martial Saint level. Qing Shui started to feel restless in his heart.

“Old ancestor, is there any difference between those who touched the saint threshold and the ones who trained to the level of having the strength of 10 countries?”

The Old ancestor, who just placed down the tri-colored box, was stunned, and then he laughed and replied: “the difference is big, because those who advanced as a result of touching the Saint threshold required some special attribute fruit. The strength obtained after advancing is coincidentally the strength of 10 countries. However, for those who advanced by accumulating the strength of 10 countries, no one knows, but rumors state that they have at least the strength of 20 countries.”

“The strength of 20 countries? And furthermore it is at the minimum? Doesn't this mean those who advanced that way can sweep away those who advanced by means of the special attribute fruits?” Qing Shui knew about these special attribute fruits through Lin Zhanhan.

“haha, it's normal. If one can advance to the Martial Saint stage by gaining the strength of 10 countries, it would not be surprising, but for such people, even considering the long history of the World of the Nine Continents, you can only find a few.

The Old Ancestor once again reached into the Interspatial Silk Satchel and took out a pair of violet-colored long swords. Qing

Shui saw that the swords appeared to be 1 meter in length, emitting violet light and a strong fluctuation of spiritual energy.

“Another great object!” Qing Shui stared in amazement.

“This is a pair of Violet Cloud Swords. Even though it is a pair of twin swords, you can use them separately!” The Old Ancestor chuckled and kept the swords without explaining further.

“On the inside, there are still some small objects; take a look for yourself, they all have a description. Use what you can for yourself and give what you can’t to those important to you.” The Old Ancestor then stowed the twin swords, Flame Phoenix Pellet and the parchment back into the Interspatial Silk Satchel.

“It’s too precious.....”

“Don’t reject it, just keep it. In the future, the Heavenly Palace will have to rely on you, but you can’t do it without strength.” Although the Old Ancestor said it gently, it was very difficult to reject him.

“Thank you Old Ancestor!” Qing Shui said sincerely.

“That's the spirit. Come, let’s go outside and have a spar.” The Old Ancestor said as he handed the Interspatial Silk Satchel to Qing Shui.

“A spar?” Qing Shui looked at the Old Ancestor in surprise. If he

hadn't just heard the Old Ancestor's statement clearly, he would have thought he was hearing things.

"En, come, it will be beneficial to you!" the Old Ancestor said as he laughed lightly.

"En!" Qing Shuo now realized that the Old Ancestor wanted to give him some pointers! Happily, he hurried after the Old Ancestor.

"Let's do it here. Do not use any of your strength, as though you are an ordinary person. Pay attention to the concept and feeling, not your moves."

After he got into position, the Old Ancestor slowly said.

Qing Shui answered while smiling, expecting such a stipulation beforehand to not lay waste to the stone hall!

"Come!" The Old Ancestor said, but he did not change his position.

Qing Shui nodded his head and adjusted his mentality. Qing Shui's best unarmed skill was the Taichi Fist. Although he had the Back Connecting Fist, he felt it hadn't been cultivated adequately yet.

Qing Shui rushed towards the Old Ancestor swiftly, and at the same time he stretch his hand out to hit the Old Ancestor!

Taichi Cloudhand!

This move was the most agile amongst all the forms of the Taichi Fist, with the strongest concept of exerting great force with small strength, which had been practiced to the ‘One with Heaven’ level.

The Old ancestor looked on as Qing Shui made his move. Seeing the profoundness of his move, a smile appeared on his face. Without retreating, he formed a claw with his five fingers and targeted his wrist, attempting to grab it. Not only was it similarly profound, it even seem to have the power to suppress the heavens and earth. Although there was no Xiantian Qi involved, Qing Shui could still feel a pressure pressing down on his body.

“What realm of mastery is this?” Although Qing Shui did not know if the Old Ancestor had entered into the Providence Realm, he could tell that it was higher than his own. However, Qing Shui felt that it still belonged to the One with Heaven Realm, albeit higher than his own One with Heaven Realm.

Qing Shui rapidly withdrew his hand, took a step back, and then quickly executed a Taichi Single Whip!

“Bang!”

From the air came a loud resounding explosion sound! At this realm of mastery, even if an ordinary person’s level of strength was used, it would still look very imposing.

“Peng!”

Qing Shui’s hand finally made contact with the Old Ancestor. Immediately, he had to retreat 3 steps before he could stop. At this moment, Qing Shui knew that he was still weaker in some aspects.

At first, Qing Shui felt that the level of strength used by the Old Ancestor could only be weaker than his. However, it could cause him to retreat, but Qing Shui felt that the usage of strength that the Old Ancestor displayed was very simple.

It was only the the strength used by the Old Ancestor was precise without equal, and even his movements seemed precise, as though it was all calculated, using the least amount of strength and movement to make the most effective and formidable move.

Qing Shui felt that the timing and location of the Old Ancestor’s move was very wonderful. Just like the crowbar, the same principles applied; the move was made when he was at his weakest. The key factor was that the moment when he was at his weakest was the instant proceeding the moment he was at his strongest. However, that interval was also precisely the moment the Old Ancestor was at his strongest.

“This is the realm of true strength, a kind of formless realm!” Qing Shui now knew how inadequate he was, and even though he was already in the Minute Subtlety realm, the feeling differed too much.

There was no end to learning.

Cloudhand!

Once more on the upper body!

Half Step Hammer Explosion Technique!

Counter-attack!

“Beng!”

Although Qing Shui had to retreat 3 steps again, the Old Ancestor’s face displayed astonishment and appeared pleasantly surprised, nodding his head every now and then.

.....

As a result of all the Light Stones in the ceiling of the stone hall, there was no difference between day and night, Qing Shui had no idea what time it was or even what colour the sky was outside.

“Let’s stop here today. I won’t keep you any longer. If you don’t go back today, Wuji will probably come pounding on my stone door.” The Old Ancestor stated while laughing.

“Thank you, Old Ancestor!” Qing Shui sincerely thanked him

once again before getting up to leave.

He went back the same way he came in. The stone door was opened once again, and Qing Shui saw that the blue sky outside had already turned dark. He watched the stone door slowly shut behind him before turning around and leaving.

The night wind blew, and the bugs were crying continuously in the surroundings. However, it was quieter than usual, and Qing Shui quickly walked back on the path from where he came. Right now, the first lanterns were being lit, and it was about [time for dinner](#).

In ancient China, this was one of the way they told time, the timing when the lanterns are first lit is dinner time.

When Qing Shui made it to Cang Wuya's dwelling, he found that little Yuchang had already fallen asleep in Mingyue Gelou's embrace. With a face reminiscent of a red apple, she was quiet and in deep sleep, a faint trace of a smile playing at her lips.

After greeting everybody, Qing Shui noticed that there was a long couch at the side. Seeing that there was no one sitting on it, he picked up the young lass and placed her on the couch. He then took a blanket and covered and tucked her in. Fortunately, it was no longer as cold.

“What did the Old Ancestor want with you?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked as she looked at Qing Shui with a faint smile.

“He wanted to give me some stuff!” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Come on! We are not after your stuff. You don’t have to be so secretive about it.” Huoyun Liu-Li charmingly threw her gaze at the now pale-looking Qing Shui. Huoyun Liu-Li’s appearance had left Qing Shui speechless.

“I am not that petty. There is some stuff in there that I want to give to you all, so I’ll pass them to you after we eat.” Qing Shui said as he used his forefingers to pinch Huoyun Liu-Li exquisite nose.

“You are doing it again! You are not to pinch my nose – it is almost flat already!” Huoyun Liu-Li panted in rage as she removed Qing Shui’s hand.

“It is not flat. It’s still very erect and straight!” Qing Shui said as he stretched out his hand. However, Huoyun Liu-Li evaded him.

Mingyue Gelou was feeling very reserved in a new environment, so it was a good thing that no one treated her like an outsider. Furthermore, Cang Wuya was very kind and amiable, thus, as the days slowly passed, she started to get used to it.

What caused Qing Shui to be the most surprised was that Mingyue Gelou and the other 2 girls all addressed Cang Wuya as Oldfather. Qing shui was very happy about this, as it meant that Mingyue Gelou did not feel like she was an outsider. This was good.

Qing Shui smiled towards Huoyun Liu-Li with a grateful look. However, she only rolled her eyes at him and appeared slightly

exasperated.

.....

After dinner!

“Right! The stuff the Old Ancestor has prepared for you. I’ll pass it out tomorrow. Gelou, why don’t you carry Yuchang upstairs to sleep!” Qing Shui spoke in tandem to Huoyun Liu-Li and Mingue Gelou.

After that, Qing Shui said his goodnights before heading up. He intended to stay here tonight, as a means for Mingyue Gelou to get used to this place.

“Hrm. Why are you running away? We are staying here tonight too. I’ll look for you later.” Huoyun Liu-li shouted to Qing Shui.

However, Qing Shui already went upstairs. It was time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Once he entered the room, he left a sign outside on which was written, “Dear Miss Liu-Li: Currently cultivating. Please do not disturb, or else I might end up in a state of Qi deviation.” He shut the door and locked it shortly after.

Qing Shui then entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

He took out the Interspatial Silk Sachet and started taking out the items inside: the Heavenly Dan, the pair of Violet Cloud Swords, and the Flame Phoenix Pellet.

When Qing Shui saw the Flame Phoenix Pellet, he got excited again and was planning to use it at a later time. He then placed these items aside and started to inspect the other contents. He realized that there was a great number of items in the sachet. However, they were mostly some small trinkets.

There were 3 pairs of Violet Earrings of astonishing workmanship, glittering with a mesmerizing gleam. Not only that, they even gave off a faint wave of spiritual energy, causing Qing Shui to glance towards them.

Violet Earrings were made from precious amethyst and had a wondrous ability that increases one's strength by 1%. This was the information Qing Shui gleaned when he used his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Qing Shui laughed. Although 1% was not much, it was made of precious materials, and it was worth at least a city merely based on its elegant appearance.

Qing Shui recalled the Old Ancestor had said that there were some items in there that he could give to those precious to him. Did he mean these?

Qing Shui continued to look through the items and fished out a small bottle on which was written Golden Carp Pellet. Other than

these words, there was nothing else on the bottle. Qing Shui knew there had to be a description since the Old Ancestor had mentioned it earlier.

Qing Shui popped open its cork and caught whiff of a piscine fragrance. It was subtle but fragrant. There were [10 pills](#) that were golden yellow in colour, each about the size of a soybean. However, Qing Shui found neither a description nor any instructions.

鱼香:yuxiang, a seasoning of Chinese cuisine that typically contains garlic, scallions, ginger, sugar, salt, chili peppers etc, but no seafood, although yuxiang literally means "fish fragrance"

Qing Shui later found an Alchemy Recipe that he recognized. It was the Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill!

Qing Shui was beside himself with joy, as the additional fold could increase the duration of the pill's effects. He perused the recipe and found that it was not that much different from the Twofold Spirit Concentrating Pill, with the main ingredient being different as the only exception. The supporting ingredients saw no change apart from the age requirement increasing by a grade.

Qing Shui had no desire to cultivate the Sixfold Spirit Concentrating Pill, or even higher, as it required high amounts of abilities and rare herbs. Hence, the Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill was very suitable at the moment because he did not have to pay too great a price to produce it.

“Oh! Found it!” Qing Shui held up a piece of beast skin that was silver in color with red words on it.

Golden Carp Pellet Effects: Every Golden Carp Pellet can increase the user's progression in their martial technique and cultivation art by 1%

AST 454 - Ingesting The Golden Carp Pellet, Great Perfection Stage For The Divine Feet Clearing

"This is good stuff!"

Qing Shui could not understand why the Old Ancestor said that these were nothing much. The Golden Carp Pellet was definitely something awesome. Such medicinal pills could save a cultivator's time. For example, if he were to take one Golden Carp Pellet, he would be able to hasten his progress towards the next cycle.

It was a pity that there were ten pills in the bottle. Qing Shui looked towards the rest of the items and saw that there was a bottle of Spirit Concentrating Pills with six-fold effects, filling the bottle to the brim. He was very excited. As for the others, they all seemed to be medicinal herbs of a certain age. Qing Shui took them out and placed them together with his own.

Qing Shui held onto the Interspatial Silk Sachet and thought about it for a long time, but he could not decide who to give it to and eventually decided to leave it in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for the time being.

He then turned his gaze towards the Golden Carp Pellet and the Flame Phoenix Pellet. Qing Shui planned to do whatever he could to improve his cultivation level. At this moment, he felt that his strength, which was equivalent to just a little bit more than one country's worth, was too weak.

Gradually circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique and bringing his condition to its best, he had gone through 143 cycles after a complete cycle.

Qing Shui took out a Golden Carp Pellet. This treasure might have excellent results on him. Even if it was just 1%, it would allow him to progress to the next cycle or even more.

Such medicinal pills could save him a lot of time on cultivation. The only downside was that his power would increase too quickly, and he would need to take more time to gradually get used to this newfound power.

He took out one Golden Carp Pellet and ate it before continuing to circulate his Ancient Strengthening Technique, one cycle at a time...

A strange energy arose from his Dan Tian and quickly merged with his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Qing Shui immediately felt as though his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique had taken an aphrodisiac, as if a ferocious tiger had descended from the mountains.

Since that was the case, he decided to just put more effort into it!

Tiger's Mount!

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Diamond Qi!

...

In that instant, a powerful aura surged out from Qing Shui. Faint golden light that felt soft and majestic shone out from his body, but it was coincidentally as imposing as a heavy sword without an edge.

111th cycle, 112th cycle...

143rd cycle!

Whip!

Breakthrough!

An overt torrent of pulsing energy began to flow through Qing Shui's Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique!

144th cycle!

Whip!

Amidst agitated feelings, he attained another breakthrough once again! Concurrently, that strange gush of power in his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique also disappeared. However, Qing Shui was already overjoyed.

145th cycle!

Qing Shui's strength was already slightly over 4 million jin to begin with. Now that it was increased by 2%, his strength reached 4.1 million jin.

Qing Shui looked at the remaining 9 Golden Carp Pellets, overjoyed at how powerful they were. Without any hesitation, he swallowed another.

The familiar gush of energy appeared once again, 1st cycle, 2nd cycle...

Breakthrough!

It was a pity that he only broke through to the 146th cycle this time around! He was still slightly more than half the distance away from breaking through to the 147th cycle, but Qing Shui was already very satisfied.

When Qing Shui took the 3rd pellet, he still only broke through to the next cycle.

However, the 4th one allowed him to pass through 2 cycles. Almost all the others gave him 1 cycle, and his progress gradually decreased. Very quickly, Qing Shui had taken 6 of the pills and was hesitating on whether to continue.

Qing Shui knew that he was building up a resistance to the medicinal properties!

There were still 4 Great Revitalizing Pellets. Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique was now at the 151st cycle. He could feel that his abilities had improved by a lot.

Now, his physical strength had already reached 4.4 million jin. Qing Shui had a feeling that even if he took the remaining 4 Golden Carp Pellets, he would only be able to breakthrough 2 cycles at most, increasing his strength by about 100,000 jin.

100,000 jin was not bad. Qing Shui had initially wanted to give them to the ladies, but he thought of how their current level was not suitable to take such medicinal pills. He made the decision to increase his own abilities first and later concoct medicinal pills that were suitable for them in the future.

After taking the last 4 Golden Carp Pellets, Qing Shui gained another 100,000 jin of tremendous strength. His physical strength had now reached 4.5 million jin.

It was not just that. Medicinal pills such as these Golden Carp Pellets, which accelerate one's cultivation progress, would increase

not just one's strength but also strengthen one's defence, speed, energy level, organs, bones, and meridian channels.

In a short while, the 10% increment to his abilities had Qing Shui himself beside with joy. How could he not be? He had, after all, saved himself 5 months' time and entered the 153rd cycle.

Qing Shui looked towards the Flame Phoenix Pellet and decided to go through some cultivation first. He practiced his Back Connecting Fist, which had been at the pinnacle of the small success stage for a while.

Whip!

Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique passed through his shoulders, and the gush of energy flowed into his arms from his back. With a punch, light tremors formed in the air.

White Ape Back Connecting Fist!

Qing Shui continued to swing out his arms. Sometimes, his punches would be steady with a great damaging force. At other times, they would be like whips, flexible and unpredictable.

...

When he was tired, he would practice the Ancient Strengthening Technique to regain his physical strength. This was also the Ancient Strengthening Technique's forte. If the energy depleted

was low, the Ancient Strengthening Technique could keep circulating and replenish it until the end of his life. But if he spent an overwhelming amount of energy, his body would still go into a deficit.

In the midst of this all, he had been kicked out once by the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and it was now in the early hours before dawn of the second day. He had spent about 20 or more days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

He ate some food. During this period of time, he had basically gotten used to his newfound strength. It was not hard to adapt to it. What that was difficult was to utilize it in battle. It was just like how Qing Shui had to have good control of his strength when he engaged the Old Ancestor in battle.

Qing Shui was now practicing the <<Acupuncture Clearing of Four Limbs>> given to him by Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. Till now, Qing Shui had yet to reach the small success stage. This made him a little depressed, but at least he was still gradually progressing.

Recalling how the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress had cleared so many acupuncture points, and even almost cleared her Yong Quan Acupoint. Qing Shui did not know what level she had attained but guessed that it was at the great perfection stage.

Qing Shui circulated the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique according to the <<Acupuncture Clearing of Four Limbs>>. However, he kept being unable to find the point to break through the barrier, nor was he able to clear any acupoints either.

Qing Shui continued to practice, hoping that he would be able to attain a breakthrough one day!

Although his Divine Arm Clearing was at the grand perfection stage, Qing Shui continued to persist in his cultivation. It was because this would allow him to continue to nourish the acupuncture points that were already cleared, strengthening them even further. Another reason was because Qing Shui felt that there might be an even higher level after the great perfection stage. He was not sure if the Divine Arm Clearing was at its limit now, so he was just trying it out.

"Mmm!"

Qing Shui noticed that the Divine Feet Clearing he was cultivating seemed to be showing signs of a breakthrough. There seemed to be signs of "fluttering" and Qing Shui immediately felt that it was related to his consumption of the Golden Carp Pellets earlier.

Qing Shui quickly calmed himself down, clearing his mind and soul, circulating all of his strength to its limits. He also controlled the movements of the energy to the highest level of "Minute Subtlety", ensuring that he had sufficient energy to carry on.

Qing Shui gradually circulated the powers in his body, each time pulling them back after clashing against the barrier once. Although much of it would be scattered in each collision, there would still be some aftershock left behind.

It was now that Qing Shui truly understood how powerful Nature Energy was. Under such a powerful collision, Qing Shui could sense that his Nature Energy was truly indestructible.

Bang bang bang...

Under the strong impact, the barrier shook gently. It was a pity that he was still just shy of a breakthrough. No matter how much force Qing Shui threw at it, it just would not break.

"Damn, this barrier is this strong?"

Qing Shui gritted his teeth and continued to charge on. At this moment, he could only hope that if this carried on, he would be able to break through the barrier eventually. However, Qing Shui knew that it was almost impossible. But he was still not willing to give up at this point.

Qing Shui went numb as he continued to clash against the barrier unceasingly. If there were no miracles, he could forget about breaking through...

15 minutes later!

The barrier still stood there firmly, making Qing Shui feel at a loss. When Qing Shui felt that he was at the cusp of a breakthrough, he had dismissed the thought of taking the Flame

Phoenix Pellet. It was because his strength would be increased by at least 300,000 jin if he managed to attain a breakthrough in his Divine Feet Clearing. With that, he would get even greater benefits if he were to take the Flame Phoenix Pellet then.

But if he were to take the Flame Phoenix Pellet first, then after he attained the breakthrough, he would be short of the 50% increment received from the Flame Phoenix Pellet. But now, Qing Shui was left with no other choice than to take the Flame Phoenix Pellet first to get through the breakthrough.

Sometimes, people would be left with no other choice. They would be left with no other choice than to just look at the treasures before them while being unable to take it for themselves.

He could also save them for the future, but time waited for no one. He did not wish to keep missing out on opportunities; the stronger one was, the more the opportunities.

Just as Qing Shui was about to stop, two words suddenly materialized in his mind. It was something that he had forgotten all this time.

Shield Essence!

Qing Shui had not really used the Shield Essence much, and he had broken through to the 2nd level after taking the "Greencloud Up-step Pellet" last time.

Shield Essence! This force that was able to fight against everything and pushing through everything. It was formidable yet profound!

At this moment, Qing Shui was as if he had gotten himself a lifebuoy. After calming himself down once again, he gradually circulated this much forgotten Shield Essence.

Very quickly, the Shield Essence flowed into his meridian channels. While it was small, it was extremely powerful. The Shield Essence was not only sharp but also had a strong pushing force akin to that of a mountain's.

The strong force was once again pushed to its greatest limit, once again charging towards that thick barrier!

Boom!

Just when that barrier had a slight movement, Qing Shui grabbed the chance and threw out all of his Shield Essence, sending it forth at the point where the barrier was sunk in the deepest.

Whip!

A majestic source of energy flowed from the ground to his feet and entered his body. His body instantaneously felt like rain had fallen in times of a great drought. The entirety of his pores felt extremely comfortable.

Great perfection stage of the Divine Feet Clearing!

AST 455 - The Sudden Increase Of Strength, The Strength Of Two And Half Countries, Ecstasy

Divine Feet Clearing, Great Perfection Stage!

Chengshan, Feiyang, Weiyang, Yinggu, Taixi, Dazhong, Huantiao, Fengshi, Zhongdu, Yangjiao, Guangming, Xuanzhong, Qiuxu, Ququan and Ligou: these 15 acupoints on both of his legs were immediately emitting powerful energy.

At the same time, Qing Shui felt his bones and meridians being immensely reinforced. The Taixi acupoint strengthened the lower back and invigorated the bones. The Huantiao acupoint reinforced the meridians and increased its flexibility.

The energy exuding from his legs right now made him wanted to jump around wildly. Both his strength and speed had gained a tremendous increase.

Before, the Divine Feet Clearing of Great Perfection Stage could increase 300,000 jin of strength. However, it seemed to be no less than 500,000 jin now, which made Qing Shui extremely happy.

It had been 4.5 million jin of enormous strength before. With this additional 500,000 jin of strength, Qing Shui's body strength was now an enormous 5 million jin of strength.

He was feeling the additional strength within his body and felt

extremely satisfied in his heart. Qing Shui had been restless ever since he had found out about the disparities between him and a peak Martial King grade from the Old Ancestor. Because of this, his yearning towards strength burned even more intensely.

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui's figure could be seen trampling on the same inch of land beneath his feet in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It was so fast that both of his legs had become a blur. He didn't stop until half an hour later.

He smiled in satisfaction. "The speed has indeed increased by quite a lot. At least 10% or more!"

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui raised his qi aura!

Shield Essence!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

By now, his body had already achieved an enormous strength of about 5,000,000 jin. This stomp would have the strength of about two and a half countries!

Bam!

A gigantic noise rang out. Even though he was in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, a deep ditch of about 5 metres long was created. Luckily, this was an empty field and the ground on top of it was very quickly restored back to its original state.

Screech!

Humphh!

The Fire Bird and the Demonic Diamond Boar let out a loud cry at the gigantic noise, as if trying to respond. The Demonic Diamond Boar, big as a bull by now, quickly rushed over and affectionately circled around Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt extremely happy looking at his darling pet. It almost didn't look like a boar at all now.

Elephant?

Qing Shui had never really paid close attention to it before, but now, he suddenly realised that it looked similar to a little golden elephant. The only difference was its trunk which was a little shorter and its ears which were slightly smaller.

He shook his head. Without those characteristics he previously mentioned, it still resembled a boar more than an elephant. If it could evolve once more in the future and become a massive golden boar, it would be very powerful.

Qing Shui imagined a sparkly golden massive boar which was about five or six meters long with the height of two or three meters and a body sturdy like steel. It would possess extraordinary strength. He was sure that it would be able to create caves in a mountain.

He reached over to pat on his Demonic Diamond Boar. Fortunately, Qing Shui had telepathically told it the things it could and could not touch. Otherwise, it would have demolished all medical herbs here as if they were cabbages.....

He suddenly recalled that he had reaped quite a lot of benefits when he had tamed this Demonic Diamond Boar with the Divine Marionette. He had gained an ten percent increase of all its strengths.

Qing Shui immersed his mind on his dantian and discovered that there was a lump of “golden” energy somewhere there that had yet to be dispersed. It was as if they were clumping together, which made Qing Shui extremely puzzled.

“Could this be the energy bestowed to him by the Demonic Diamond Boar after it broke through?” Qing Shui mulled over it.

“I should try to dissolve it and see if I can maybe gain a large amount of energy!” He could feel some energy contained within that golden air mass.

Qing Shui attempted to catalyze the energy by shocking it with

the qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique!

“Bang!”

He found it unexpectedly easy to spread it apart. Qing Shui felt a wave of boundless energy rising from his dantian. The Demonic Diamond Boar in front of him was shining in gold. Its entire body appeared to be more metallic, looking extremely dazzling in gold.

Qing Shui jaw dropped instantly!

This is because he had once again gained the same amount of defense that he had before, as well as 350,000 worth of enormous strength. On top of that, his speed had also been increased by about 50%.

Qing Shui stared blankly at the Demonic Diamond Boar in front of him. This fellow who had just reached the Martial King beginner level was able to resist a force of 12 million jin.... That was the opposing force of more than a country. Its body strength had also increased by a whooping 7.5 million jin, even its speed was no longer slower than his.....

“I have picked up a treasure!” This was the thought that crossed Qing Shui’s mind while he was looking at this Demonic Diamond Boar. He had never expected to gain an increase in strength every time it broke through. It was 10% of the strength that the Demonic Diamond Boar had gained.

This had come as an extremely accidental surprise to him. He thought that he would only be getting the 10% of strength from the first time he tamed the Demonic Diamond Boar with the Divine Marionette. This was really unexpected. It seemed like surprises always came at the most unexpected times.

Qing Shui simply couldn't sit still. This was too powerful. He couldn't imagine how it would be when this Demonic Diamond Boar reached the peak of Martial King grade.....

He rested for awhile!

After taking a few sips of the All Aspect Nourishment Soup, Qing Shui turned his attention to that Flame Phoenix Pellet!

.....

Meanwhile, in another room, Canghai Mingyue was looking at Huoyun Liu-Li, the latter of whom had been pouting. She couldn't help but ask, "What's wrong Liu-Li? Didn't you say that you wanted to ask for a present from Qing Shui? Why have you been pouting ever since you returned? Did he bully you?"

"That big bastard is too mean. I'm so angry!" The more Huoyun Liu-Li thought about it, the angrier she became.

"What's wrong?" Canghai Mingyue asked with curiosity. It was rare to see Huoyun Liu-Li wearing this kind of facial expression for an extended period of time.

“Come with me to look at something, then you’ll understand. I’ll make him pay tomorrow.” Huoyun Liu-Li pulled Canghai Mingyue outside.

“Liu-Li, it’s late already.....”

“What are you afraid of? It’s not like that big bastard is going to eat us.” Huoyun Liu-Li huffed angrily.

“Wait, let me get dressed.” Canghai Mingyue quickly said when she saw that Huoyun Liu-Li was about to pull her again.

“Why bother? Big sister will be taken advantage of by that big bastard sooner or later anyway.” Huoyun Liu-Li who had been pouting was now laughing.

“What? How shameless!” Canghai Mingyue reprimanded Huoyun Liu-Li with a glare.

“Hehe. Your face is red, big sister. You turned red whenever I talk about that big bastard. Seems like you’ll really be eaten by that big bastard very soon.” Huoyun Liu-Li smiled like a fox, her slyness indescribably attractive.

“I think you’re the one who wants that. People normally make fun of others in spite their actual innermost desires. Am I right, Liu-Li?” Canghai Mingyue asked Liu-Li with a smile after having finished dressing up.

“No way!” Huoyun Liu-Li looked a little embarrassed for once.

“Let’s go. Are you going to get dressed? You’re going there in your sleepwear?” The slightest trace of a faint smile could be seen in Canghai Mingyue’s pitch black eyes. They were very attractive, and it was a shame that no man was lucky enough to admire them.

“Yep, it’s not like he dares to eat me up.” Huoyun Liu-Li replied with a pout.

“Liu-Li, could it be that you really want him to eat you?” Canghai Mingyue finished her sentence with a laugh and left the room without waiting for Huoyun Liu-Li to finish pouring her emotions out.

“Sister, I didn’t know that you were actually this mean.” Huoyun Liu-Li quickly chased after her.

Their rooms were only a little more than 10 meters away from Qing Shui’s room. They arrived at Qing Shui’s door very soon, but there was a very eye-catching signboard standing there.

The words on there were very big. ‘Dear Miss Liu-Li, currently cultivating. Please do not disturb or else I might end up in a state of qi deviation.’

After Canghai Mingyue was done reading, she pulled Huoyun Liu-Li and left.

“Sister, if you want to laugh then laugh. There’s no need to hold it in.”

“Liu-Li, it seems like Qing Shui is very terrified of you!” Canghai Mingyue chuckled.

“I’m so angry! That bastard went as far as to treat me like that, as if I am a female thug.....”

“That’s right. It’s not as if our Liu-Li is a female thug. She’s clearly one!”

“SISTER!” Huoyun Liu-Li shouted while stomping her foot.

“Okay, okay I’m done.”

.....

Qing Shui was completely oblivious to everything that was happening on the other side his door. He didn’t even know that he had been called a big bastard by a charming lady. Right at this moment, Qing Shui was holding a Flame Phoenix Pellet and was about to ingest it.

“An increase of 5% to all strengths.” Qing Shui became excited at the prospect of this attribute. How could he contain himself? 5% strength increase was a very significant amount to the current

Qing Shui.

His body had currently achieved the enormous strength of approximately 5.35 million jin. A 5% increase would mean 2.68 million jin of enormous strength? So eating this Flame Phoenix Pellet would allow his body to attain a terrifying 8 million jin of enormous strength....

He shook his head. He shouldn't think about those things first. He should just swallow it and think about it after his strengths had been increased!

He raised his head and the fiery red pellet went down along his throat. A wave of warm air rose. It didn't have any fragrance or weird smell, just a warm air.

Qing Shui did not dare to be reckless. The best thing to do was to circulate the Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Very soon, Qing Shui felt the warm qi within his body getting more intense. Even without circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique deliberately, it automatically became faster!

He casted away all distractions and gradually felt that intense heat wave dissipating, to be replaced by a wave of cool and refreshing qi in his body. Compared to the previous heat wave, he felt like his body was in heaven.

The refreshing qi slowly dissipated as well, leaving behind a

powerful strength in his dantian and meridians. Even by simply feeling it, Qing Shui could tell that his strength had increased by about 50%.

Right now, Qing Shui's strength had attained a terrifying 8,000,000 jin of enormous strength. The sudden increase of strength had made Qing Shui extremely excited. He was even a little unsure of how to react from the shock of this great, pleasant surprise.

He was itching to experience his current powerful strength!

He put on the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, battle boots, helmet, and bracelet!

The Big Dipper Sword was in his hands!

He also readied a piece of Godly Force Talisman!

Then, one big cycle of Ancient Strengthening Technique was slowly circulated!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

His body's strength would increase by 40% with his Frenzied Bull's Strength. The Golden-Ringed Battle Armor would further increase it by another additional 30%!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

An additional 30% of strength to his body. It was a pity that he hadn't cultivate it to the level in which he could stun his opponent.

Big Dipper Sword!

An additional 50% increase in body's strength!

Diamond Qi!

Diamond Qi of the Large Success Stage. 50% increase in body's strength!

Qing Shui immediately slapped that piece of Godly Force Talisman that he had prepared on his body!

With the additional power that his armor and weapon provided, he had attained 25.7 million jin of enormous strength. This was the strength of two and a half countries.

From the start, Qing Shui had been feeling the energy in his body gradually become stronger. It was so strong that even his meridians were taut. It was fortunate that Qing Shui's own body was strong enough, or else this amount of energy was enough to kill him by exploding his body.

He was shocked right now. In just half a day, his strength had

suddenly increased from a little more than one “country” to almost two and half “countries”. He wondered how many people will be shocked if this had gotten out.

“Hahaha, my strength could be considered equal to that of a mediocre Martial King peak!” Qing Shui let out a few high spirited shouts within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

“All my strength should be on par with those Supreme Elders!” This increase of strength had allowed Qing Shui to feel the strength of Cang Wuya and those Supreme Elders that he was lucky enough to meet from before. He had felt it so deep and unmeasurable in the past, but he now possessed that very same amount of strength.

And they were all about the age of 300 years old!

Qing Shui currently felt an intense gratitude towards the Old Ancestor. At the same time, he was sighing in amazement at his greatness. The thing that he had randomly taken out actually allowed his strength to increase exponentially.

Feeling the strong wave of energy within his body, he had the sudden impulse to battle a Demonic Beast of peak Martial King grade. Alas, it was just a thought.....

Taichi Fists!

Taichi Single Whip!

Bang bang bang.....

Explosive noises consecutively resonated through the air, and it was louder than before by a few times. Afterimages followed behind his Taichi Single Whip. The force that struck out was heaven and earth-shaking.

“Nice!”

Qing Shui couldn't restrain himself from shouting to express his current feelings!

Boom boom boom.....

Sounds of explosions incessantly rang out in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui was wildly performing every offensive cultivation arts in his arsenal without holding back any of his enormous strength. He used his strength to its greatest extent to familiarize himself with it.

The effects of the Godly Force Talisman only wore off after 30 minutes, whereupon Qing Shui gradually come to a stop. A sheen of sweat coated his body, but he had never been better before.

Without realising it, the time to exit the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal arrived!

Qing Shui had prepared a big water vat in the realm for bathing and washing purposes. He would always spend up to an hour soaking in the water vat, and this was the moment when he could relax the most.

Putting on his clothes, Qing Shui exited the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and very quickly fell into a deep slumber after lying down on his bed!

.....

When he woke up in the morning he went outside to practise his taichi fists!

Cang Wuya came out shortly after. His eyes instantly lit up as soon as he saw Qing Shui.

He looked at Qing Shui for a short while without asking anything, but the smile on his face turned broader. Cang Wuya was also practising the same Taichi Fist Technique, the very same one that was taught by Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't say anything because he thought that Cang Wuya was doing great with the Taichi Fist Technique, so he let him practice by himself. This fist technique had piqued the Old Man's interest, therefore he had been practising it diligently. To date, Cang Wuya Taichi's technique was already of the Ancestor realm. He could also felt the tremendous benefits it had brought to him, which was why he had been practicing it every morning.

Qing Shui realised that Huoyun Liu-Li had been very quiet during breakfast. She would always tease him or force him into bickering with her. But now, she had been quiet and didn't even glance at him. Qing Shui could sense that she was sending a message to him with such an attitude.

Huoyun Liu-Li was furious!

AST 456 - Absolute Beauty Liu-Li, Visitor From The Jin Clan, Golden Jade Eagle

Huoyun Liu-li became angry!

Having finish her dinner, Canghai Mingyue laughed as she told Qing Shui, “Qing Shui, Liu-li is angry. Hurry and coax her.”

“Oh, who provoked our Lui-li. Tell me and I will cut him into eight pieces. He actually thinks he can live after provoking our beautiful, intelligent, heroic, righteous, elegant, noble, refined, and gentle miss Liu-li.

“Teehee. Why it is you, you big baddie! Hrm, I don’t care. You’ve got to compensate me.” Huiyun Liu-li said like the rascal she was after being clearly amused by Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew that Huoyun Liu-li was not actually angry, therefore he was very happy upon seeing her laugh. He looked at Huoyun Liu-li, laughed, and said: “Ok, I definitely will compensate you. In fact it is a must.”

Qing Shui took out the Violet Earrings he just obtained not long ago!

Once the Violet Earring was taken out, Huoyun Liu-li immediately lit up with resplendent radiance. Qing Shui knew that Huoyun Liu-li would definitely like this pair of Violet Earrings

“Wow! It’s so beautiful!” Huoyun Lui-li sighed as she stretch her hand out to take it.

After fiddling around with the earrings, Huoyun Liu-li happily hugged Qing Shui for awhile. After seeing Qing Shui in a daze, she pushed him away.

“Qing Shui is the best!”

Qing Shui laughed. Then, he accidently noticed that Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou were smiling at him and Huoyun Liu-li. However, Qing Shui felt that in their eyes was a subtle hint of gloom and jealousy

Gloomy and jealous?

Could it be because he gave Huoyun Liu-li the Violet Earrings but didn’t give them anything?

As his strength grew, Qing Shui realised that his “Minute Subtlety” grew stronger as well. He could even feel these emotions.

Although Qing Shui could not be sure, as it was just a feeling!

However, Qing Shui took out the remaining two Violet Earrings and gave them to Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou. The two girls also received them happily.

It was just too beautiful. The two girl did not even think about rejecting it!

“Oh, how strange, I can feel that my strength have increased a bit.” Huoyun Liu-li, having already wore the Violet Earrings, exclaimed in surprise

“En, yes, however the amount is little.” Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou also wore theirs.

“Yuchang is about to wake up, i’m going up to take a look!” Mingyue Gelou said merrily, then headed toward the stairs to go up.

“Is there anymore things for me?” asked Huoyun Liu-li as she looking at Qing Shui with hope.

Qing Shui could only take out the pair of Violet cloud swords and give them to the two girls!

“Wow, Qing Shui, you are awesome, it’s violet as well.”

Qing Shui could not understand why it was all Violet either. The Huoyun Liu-li of today was dressed in violet and had a violet cloud sword. She wore violet earrings, violet boots, and a violet belt.....

Qing Shui looked at the beauty that was akin to a piece of violet porcelain, the violet air that surrounded the charming forehead of this women so sexy it caused people to stop breathing. The charm

that exuded from her became even more grandeur. Between every frown and smile flowed a certain grace.

When Huoyun Liu-li saw that Qing Shui was staring at her, she blinked her long and sexy eyes and walked over with a sway. Giving off a nice fragrance, she asked: “Does it look good?”

“Very good!”

“Where does it look good!” Huoyun Liu-li narrowed her eyes. Her pupils could move any man’s hearts.

“Everywhere looks good!”

“Then where is the best looking part!” Huoyun Liu-li blinked and said with an enticing voice.

“The butt!” Qing Shui shifted his gaze downwards...

“Go to hell!” Huoyun Liu-li lighted pounded on his chest for awhile before succumbing to laughter.

When Huoyun Liu-li was pounding on Qing Shui’s chest, he hugged her and said in a low voice: “You [demoness](#). If you try to seduce me again, I will rape you.”

[TL notes: 妖精: Demoness, chinese expression for alluring women.]

“Come on, I’m not afraid of you!” Huoyun Liu-li whispered into his ear seductively, then stuck out her soft pink tongue and licked Qing Shui’s ear lobe.

Qing Shui was shocked, after which he helplessly pushed her away. This demoness knew that with Canghai Mingyue at the side, he could not do anything to her. Every time she was in such a situation, she would take the chance to sexually provoke him.

Although Qing Shui was unwilling, he could only push her aside. She had caused his body to have a reaction. If he kept hugging her, it would not be a pleasure but a torture.

“Kekeke. Qing Shui, your face has gone red. Being able to cause you embarrassment makes me very happy!” Huoyun Liu-li said happily as she looked at the slightly red-faced Qing Shui.

.....

After awhile, Mingyue Gelou lead little Yuchang down. When Yuchang saw Qing Shui, she happily jumped over.

“Daddy!”

Qing Shui was alarmed. This young lass was too daring, simply jumping off the flight of steps. Qing Shui quick caught her. Every time he hugged this young girl, he felt some special emotions.

It might be because her life had been saved by Qing Shui, or it

could be because he channeled in some of his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique into her back then. Although she was not reborn as a completely new person, it made Qing Shui feel that there was a faint connection between them. It was a very warm feeling and he would like to do everything in his power to give her happiness.

Qing Shui played with the young girl for a few moments. Then, Mingyue Gelou brought out the dishes she made for the young girl. However, children were not able to sit still and eat, therefore a few of them had to surround her, coaxing her to finish her food.

At this moment Cang Wuya and another old man came in.

“Qing Shui, Elder Jin is here to look for you!” Cang Wuya said as he laughed gently.

“Mr. Qing Shui, this old fogey Jin Shang is here to thank you for saving Zheng`er, if I did not see Elder Cang I would not have known where to find you.”

Qing shui looked at this scholarly old known as Jin Shang and felt that he was the same type as Chang Wuya. However, regardless of trivial comparisons, Jin Shang had a stronger air of nobility.

“Elder Jin, just call me Qing Shui. Me saving him was just a matter of convenience. You don’t have to mind it too much.” Qing Shui smiled as he handed little Yuchang over to Mingyue Lelou.

“The Jin clan has already prepared a banquet, and everyone is coming over. Let this old fogey express my gratitude to you.” Jin Shang said, smiling at Qing Shui. However, his gaze and tone of voice was able to envelop everyone in the room, causing them to feel his sincerity.

“Elder Jin, this is too much of a hassle. Furthermore, it was inconvenient for you to travel all the way here.”

“It was no trouble at all. This is necessary because you have saved Zheng’er. Even if you wanted anything from the Jin Clan, I would give it to you.” Jin Shang said seriously.

When Qing Shui heard Jin Shang’s words he was shocked. Coming from a clan like the Jin clan, there were not many who were able to say what he had. This required a great resolution and, at the same time, it showed how highly they thought of him.

Although Jin Shang repeatedly invited Cang Wuya and the three girls, they all rejected it. Finally, Qing Shui and Jin Shang left.

Outside, in the skies was a huge Golden Eagle. When it spread its wings it was close to a hundred square metres in area. Its wings when stretched was over 10 metres. Under the sunlight, it was glittering gold and its might looked uncomparable. (Qing Shui’s firebird and Canghai MingYue’s Golden Winged Thunder Condor was also about 10 metres in length and width. The previously mentioned 100 metres was actually the area in square metres.)

Qing Shui recognised this flying beast. The Golden Jade Eagle

was a famous type of flying beast with Elementary Martial King strength. Any snake type demonic beast would avoid it, even if they were Peak Martial Kings. Even though the Golden Jade eagle would lose if they fought.

The whole body of the Golden Jade was like steel. Its claws and beak were the most lethal weapons, and its speed was strangely fast. The only weakness was its lack of endurance.

“It has just been a day, yet I can no longer see through you.” Jin Shang laughed as he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew that Jin Shang was still able to see through his powers yesterday. Now, however, he was unable to.

“Elder Jin, you really should just call me Qing Shui!” Qing Shui urged him once again. Qing Shui had a good impression of this old man, and furthermore, he was the hall master of the Golden Throne Palace.

“Then this old fogey will dispense with the formalities.”

Qing Shui knew that with his current level of power, it was normal for him to be addressed as mister. What’s more, he had saved the life of Jin Changzheng. Seeing that Jin Shang personally came to invite him, Qing Shui could feel his sincerity and therefore felt that this Jin Clan was worth making friends with.

Qing Shui did not give any explanations and Jin Shang did not

ask any further questions. The Heavenly Palace's nine halls were not far apart from each other if one were to ride on a flying beast.

Soon, a huge hall appeared in front of Qing Shui's eyes

Golden Throne Palace!

This was a familiar name to Qing Shui as he heard about it frequently in the past. It was just that he had never seen it with his own eyes before. Today, however, he could have a close up view of this Golden Throne Palace of the Heavenly Palace.

The glittering great hall was only smaller than the Lingxiao Treasure Hall by a little. It was a dazzling sight, and seeing it from the outside would already cause one to be moved. It gave the impression of a prosperous palace.

The Golden Jade Eagle kept flying past the hall until it arrived at a courtyard. Only then did it land.

“Qing Shui, we have arrived, let us dismount!”

Qing Shui agreed and followed Jin Shang in dismounting the Golden Jade Eagle.

The front of the courtyard did not seem as luxurious as the outside. In fact, it seem a little simple. Everything here seemed dull. The rock gardens, bridges, forests...they seemed to be primitive, without too much decorations.

As Qing Shui followed Jin Shang as they passed through these scenic gardens, he lamented in his heart that such a wealthy clan had so much. Even his Qin clan still had stuff like ponds or rock gardens. In comparison to his past life, all these were considered luxurious. However, all these were the results of the World of the Nine Continents being so big and having so much people. Everything was very convenient here.

The number of people in the courtyard was not many, only a few protectors as well as the servants and the odd job labourers. However, Qing Shui could sense that they were all Elementary Xiantian stage. This was not surprising, as even the weakest person in the heavenly palace was a Xiantian.

Going past the last rock garden, there was an eye catching pavilion. This was the largest pavilion in the courtyard. Although it was only 3 stories high, it was larger than the four surrounding stories pavilion, especially the first floor. Qing Shui felt that it was like a palace hall.

AST 457 - Yang Revitalising Grass, Great Revitalizing Pellet, Long Sword Tower's Tan Clan

At this moment, the doors to the pavilion opened and a few people came out in succession. Out of the few of them, Qing Shui recognized some; standing in the middle, looking as pale as ever, was Jin Changzheng; there was also that scholarly looking middle-aged man and that aging but attractive woman; and aside from them, there were two girls, who Qing Shui could at a glance identify as Jin Changzheng's sisters.

Qing Shui was somewhat convinced they were his younger sisters, at least, as Jin Changzheng was already past his thirties. The two of them may seem to be younger, but appearances could be deceiving, so it was mostly based on Qing Shui's feeling.

These two girls had a mature build to their bodies, especially considering their ample bosoms and perky butts, and the curves on their bodies were just right. Despite all these, there was still a gentle contour to their bodies.

They were both dressed in golden silk clothing, which added to their radiance. They smiled at Qing Shui, revealing pearly white teeth and bright eyes. Most importantly was that they were a pair of tender and beautiful sisters.

"All these should be Jin Changzheng's relatives, so this is a family banquet. That's great, I like it!" Qing Shui said as he smiled, calmly and collectedly, and looked at those who walked over.

“Come come, Let me introduce them to you!” Jin Shang hurriedly said to Qing Shui.

“This is my son Jin Yuanlong, whom you have met; this is Changzheng’s mother; and these two are my granddaughters, the older is Jin Guyan and the younger is Jin Guyao.”

Qing Shui hurriedly sent his regards to them!

“Qing Shui, I am older than you. You should call me big sister!” Jin Guyao said to Qing Shui as she gently smiled at him.

“Yao`er, don’t be impolite!” Jin Shang hurriedly reprimanded.

“Elder Jin, it’s fine. They are indeed older than me, so calling them big sisters is natural. There is no need to be reserved, otherwise I will feel uncomfortable.” Qing Shui said as he stopped Jin Shang.

“Hrm! Grandfather does not love Yao`er.” The younger sister said, pouting her lips.

“Alright alright, don't be like this! I love you the most! Even your brother and sister say that I am partial to you, so how can you say I don’t love you!”

“I know grandfather won’t admonish me, you’re the best!” Jin

Guyao said as she went overboard and hugged one of Jin Shang's arms. However, her eyes were focused on Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled as he observed the pair of grandfather and granddaughter. He felt that Jin Shang must be feeling very blessed, to be able to have his grandchildren pandering to him at his age; there was probably nothing else that could make him happier. At such an old age, he could have whatever he wanted. Material objects had lost their meaning to him, which was exactly how the Old Ancestor treasured his kins, what more Jin Shang.

With the passing of time, the violence, hot bloodedness, passion, lust, possession, beauty, etc... after a certain age is reached, all these becomes meaningless. Only kinship will be hard to give up. No matter who, humans are creatures with emotions; we were all raised by our parents, and the human heart was not made of stone.

When Qing Shui saw that doting look on Jin Shang's face, he understood that, although he admonished her, he was not stern. He could not help it as he had to keep up an image for Qing Shui.

When the others saw that Qing Shui was easy-going, they were elated, and even that attractive mature woman revealed a faint trace of a smile.

"I'm sorry for that day. I was too impulsive and misunderstood mister." The lady seriously said to Qing Shui.

"Aunty, just call me Qing Shui, and don't worry about that matter. In fact, it made me happy to see you do that as his mother,

which proves you care and worry for him. You were not in the wrong; having a mother like you is his good fortune.” Qing Shui sincerely said.

“Younger brother, it looks you are a very filial son to your mother.” Jin Guyao said.

Qing Shui, now speechless, truly wanted to cover her mouth up. The term little brother could mean so many things, but he could not even figure out which was it.

“Come, Come, let’s all go in!”

At this moment, Jin Shang hurriedly ushered Qing Shui in!

Since this was their first time meeting, the conversation between Qing Shui and the Jin Clan was very superficial. However, they had a congenial conversation, and Qing Shui could sense the Jin Clan’s willingness to befriend him, which was in line with his plans.

After all, Qing Shui could not forget what the Old Ancestor had told him. Furthermore, now that his strength had grown explosively, he felt that the Old Ancestor’s position might truly end up being his.

“Brother Qing Shui, let me offer you a toast. This life of mine was rescued by you, not to mention the small stuff, so as long as it is not some immoral request, I am yours to command; even if you

want my life, it is yours.” Jin Changzheng stood up and said to Qing Shui resolutely.

Qing Shui hurriedly got up and faced this handsome and unyielding man, saying: “Brother Jin is too polite, come, let us drink; after this cup of wine, we shall be brothers.”

Jin Changzheng was startled and immediately happily replied: “Good! Good! We are now brothers!”

After saying that, he emptied his cup!

Qing Shui did the same!

Although they were brothers in name, the Jin clan was here and they did not perform any formal rites. However, their bond was definitely stronger than those who simply called each other brothers, so Qing Shui was sure that this brotherhood is a firm one.

Everyone was happy except Jin Guyau, who was pouting. However, no one noticed her.

In this big drinking party, the atmosphere was quite congenial. However, it was time for Qing Shui to go, so he got up and faced Jin Shang to bid them farewell.

Jin Shang repeatedly tried to convince Qing Shui to stay, but Qing Shui was determined to go back. Thus, after a few attempts,

he got ready to send Qing Shui back.

“Old man Jin, you don’t have to send me back with the Golden Eagle. I have my own flying beast, so why don’t you have an early rest?” Qing Shui smiled and said, releasing the Fire Bird meanwhile.

Since that day, everyone knew that Qing Shui had two mutated beasts, and furthermore, one of them was a mutated Red Luan!

Qing Shui waved his hands to send him off and stepped onto the Fire Bird, but then heard Jin Guyao’s voice!

“Can I come and find you in the future?!”

Qing Shui looked at those eyes full of hope and nodded: “of course you can!”

After waving goodbye to everyone again, the Fire Bird flapped its wings and disappeared from sight, leaving behind Jin Guyao, who had a complex look in her eyes.

Jin Shang looked at his granddaughter. He knew that when she beheld the sight of Qing Shui defeating nine of Sword tower’s disciples at the arena, she had developed some feelings for him. He could not help but sigh and kept quiet, because he knew that they had no chance of being together.

.....

When Qing Shui got back to Cang Wuya's place, it was already noon. Without realising it, he had spent 3 hours at the Jin Clan. In the interim, the two girls had already returned to the Misty Hall, leaving only Mingyue Gelou.

Since he did not have any appetite for lunch, Qing Shui just sat in a recliner outside. It was rare for it to be this quiet. With his increased strength and Mingyue Gelou's return, Qing Shui could feel the pressure in his heart alleviated by quite a bit.

Although Sword Tower had to be destroyed, it required a long-term plan. The issue between the Yan Clan and Qing Shui was now resolved, and the burden that Qing Shui had carried for twenty years was now solved, which resulted in him feeling much more relaxed.

Turns out that sword tower was not as difficult as he imaged to destroy. As a result of the conversation with the Old Ancestor, he knew that Sword Tower had a person of the same level as the Old Ancestor. For him to surpass them would take some time.

Furthermore, there was the Lion King's Ridge of the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, as there were rumors of the existence of Martial Saint Practitioners out there, but he decided that he had to bring Yiye Jiange to the Lion King's Ridge and ask for justice.

Qing Shui did not feel that he was reckless or brainless, or even doing it just to please a beauty; among the women around Qing Shui, she was the one whom he did not have any wicked thoughts

of. Since he called her master, the help she had provided was worth the effort.

A gentleman is aware of his abilities and knows when to restrain himself. Qing Shui did not think that he was reckless, although the Lion King's Ridge was strong without equal, but Qing Shui felt that it wouldn't be impossible with time – it was not as though he intended to go right away.

.....

Sword Tower!

In a mansion not far from Long Sword Tower of the Nine Towers of Sword Tower!

This was the residence of the Tan Clan, Long Sword Tower was also the Tower belonging to the Tan Clan. Within Sword Tower, Long Sword Tower was an existence that could not be ignored.

The Tan Clan was the ruler of the Long Sword Tower!

“Brother Tan, the young master has been thoroughly crippled. I have already done my best.....but all I managed to do is allow him to care of himself.

“Haiz... thank you, brother rui. Oh my god, this is the lifeline of my Tan Clan!” The old man appear to have aged a few decades.

After Tan Yang appeared, they had considered grooming his genius as most prevalent to the future of the Sword Tower, causing his status to exceed even the existence of the Elder's Association.

The Tan Clan had the most elders within Sword Tower, they did not lack talent, but what they lacked was a super genius.

Tan Yang's progressive cultivation improvements lead the Tan Clan to see hope, to the point they had a plan for the Sword Tower to fall under the Tan Clan's control after a few decades; at that moment, the Tan Clan would be the Greencloud Continent's number one clan.

Then when Tan Yang ditched Mingyue Gelou for the Hai Clan's young mistress, the Tan Clan members were happy, because if he could marry a woman from the Hai Clan, the Tan clan would be like a tiger that had grown wings within the Sword Tower. In the crossfire of this, Mingyue Gelou and her daughter did not matter.

Only, they could not have imagine that someone like Qing Shui existed. They originally thought the arrogant, favored genius of the Heavenly Palace was much weaker than their own — after all, there was a huge gap between the 7th level and 10th level of Martial King .

Now, they knew who was the weaker one!

Thus, the Tan Clan had fallen. Originally, they could compete with the Giant Sword Tower, but now the gap between the Tan

clan and the Xing Clan would get further and further. In a few decades, they would be surpassed.

Tan Yang was covered with a thin blanket, resting on a pillow placed behind him. His eyes stared blankly in front, or perhaps he was in a daze, and his thin, pallid face had regressed to such a state in merely the span of a day.

The number of people who could accept such a situation was few, going from hero to zero, a cripple who could not even compare to an ordinary person — just who could accept that?

At this moment, his heart had already caved in, and if he could even continue to live on after such a setback, he would be considered a vegetable!

“Yang’er, don’t worry, grandfather will find someone to heal you.” The old man frowned as he came in.

“Grandfather, no need to look for anymore doctors; I have disappointed you.” he said in an apathetic voice that was clearly completely disheartened.

Although the old man did not sense anything, just from his voice, he knew that Tan Yang had thoughts of death. His heart felt an intense pain; Tan Yang’s father was his eighth son, but he died early, so Tan Yang was raised by himself. Out of his sixty odd grandchildren, the one he loved the most was Tan Yang, and he also did the most for him.

“Silly boy, don’t do any silly things. A real man must be able to let go. Your situation is not hopeless yet.” The old man sternly said as he sat by the bedside.

“Grandfather, you don’t have to console me anymore. I understand my condition clearly. It is already a miracle for me to keep my life.” Tan Yang said as he smiled bitterly.

His smile may have been bitter, but he seemed to have matured a lot at the same time!

“Have you heard of this Herb called Yang Revitalizing Grass, and the Medicinal Pill called the Great Revitalizing Pellet?” The old man said as he held Tan Yang’s arm, helping him stand up.

“Yang Revitalizing Grass? Nope, but I have heard of the Great Revitalizing Pellet.” Tan Yang knitted his brow and said.

“The Yang Revitalising Grass is one of the World of the Nine Continents’ most miraculous herbs. It can revive the dead, heal all diseases and injuries, increase your lifespan by 100 years, and furthermore, it can double your strength. The Great Revitalizing Pellet can be refined by a Alchemist, so even if you only have a breath left, it does not matter if your meridian is broken or your dantian is shattered, this can restore you to your initial state.” The old man said in a hurried manner.

“Grandfather, how can it be so easy to obtain this kind of heavenly treasure?” Although the old man’s words gave him some hope, he knew these things were not easy to come by.

“It is said that the Yang Revitalizing Grass can be found in the Phoenix Paradise. That stuff is difficult to get, so you can’t buy it even if you want to, and no one is silly enough to sell it for money. However, there is hope for the Great Revitalizing Pellet.” The old man said while looking at Tan Yang.

“Grandfather, if I am not wrong, even the Greencloud Continent’s Medicine King Aristocrat Clan and Academy of Demon Refinery are not able to refine a Medicinal Pill like the Great Revitalizing Pellet.” Tan Yang had a pretty good understanding of the Greencloud Continent; thus, if the old man wanted to lie to him, it was not easy.

“The Medicine King Aristocrat Clan and Academy of Demon Refinery might not have it – after all, it needs many precious herbs – however, many of the aristocratic and alchemist sects from the other continents are able to. The Medicinal Pill from the Central continent should be sufficient. Furthermore, don’t look down on our Greencloud Continent; what you see is not our true strength, it is merely the tip of the iceberg, so remember to not look down on any country or even a city.” The old man said in an indifferent voice.

“Grandfather.....”

“The reason I tell you all this is to tell you that there is no unsurpassable threshold. A man shouldn’t so simply go seek death. To overcome the hurdles in life, you must rely on yourself – only by living can you find hope..”

“En, thank you, Grandfather!” A gleam of determination appeared in Tan Yang’s eyes.

“Recuperate your wounds properly and leave the matter of the Medicinal Pill to me. However, it may take a few years.” The old man could now breathe more easily.

“Thank you, Grandfather. Don’t worry, before knocking down Qing Shui, I will not go and seek my death.”

“Now this is a good man from my Tan Clan.....”

AST 458 - Mysterious Misty Hall Palace Priestess, The understanding Of Talisman Drawing

Qing Shui was still immersed in the Poison Scriptures. He was quite passionate about reading this scripture that detailed the various ways to refine an assortment of poisons. The administration of poison seemed convenient and useful during battles.

“Slowing Powder”..... Effect: It has the ability to slow down the opponent’s speed. The potency of the effect would be determined by the quality of the Slowing Powder!

“Violence Powder”..... Effect: A high probability of increasing the opponent’s attack once. The potency of the effect would be determined by the quality of the powder!

“Misleading Fog Powder”..... Effect: It has the ability to confuse the opponent’s sense of sight and touch, as well as decrease their nervous responses. The potency of the effect would be determined by the quality of the powder!

“Decay Powder”..... Effect: It has the ability to corrode the opponent’s armor by decreasing its defense. If said opponent has no armor, then the effect would be applied on the opponent’s flesh, decreasing their strength. Once again, the potency of the effect would be determined by the quality of the Decay Powder!

.....

There was still more below as he kept on reading. The procedure to refine the poison didn't seem troublesome. The only downside to it was the early stage of the poison effect, which was considered weak. Low-quality ingredients seemed to be ineffective for refining purposes, so it was recommended to use high-quality ingredients. Even so, procuring such high-quality ingredients still proved to be a difficult task.

Qing Shui did not plan to make any since he intended to browse the contents of the scripture only. After all, the materials used for concocting poison were hard to come by as they weren't sold in typical markets, especially the various types of poisonous bugs. Moreover, some demonic beasts contained poisonous ingredients on their body, which made it harder to acquire. Qing Shui would prefer to gain more knowledge about these poisonous materials rather than hunting for the ingredients blindly.

It was getting late, and the two ladies had finally returned. Qing Shui allowed them to stay at this place for a while. He decided to go back to his own place from now on.

Qing Shui felt it was inconvenient to stay at this place because he couldn't go to the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal whenever he needed to. For this reason, he decided that it would be the best to go back to his own place.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li came back to Cang Wuya's place to accompany Mingyue Gelou for a period of time!

The sky turned dark. Qing Shui wasn't in a hurry, so he slowly walked back to his quarters. He passed by Yan Ling'er's room, but she had gone out. Xi Yue had already left as well...

He walked upstairs slowly and reached the door. As he was about to open his door, he was able to sense someone inside his room, and he had a feeling who it was.

It was Misty Hall Palace Priestess!

She would be the second woman to use this kind of method to enter his room; the first was the woman from Feng Clan. Qing Shui was not shocked at how she had entered his room, but he was rather more surprised at the extent of her strength.

Qing Shui could not gauge her strength when he saw her the last few times. However, he was able to sense an estimate of her strength this time. Misty Hall Palace Priestess seemed to have the strength of three "countries" combined, which was a bit higher than that of Qing Shui.

He opened the door and went into his room. Indeed, the woman who saved him from dire situations twice was inside. Qing Shui still felt extremely grateful towards her.

He hasn't repaid the kindness Yiye Jiange had shown him, but he had already planned how he would repay her. Although it would be difficult to do it, he knew in what direction to go at least. But for the woman in front of him, Qing Shui didn't know how or what

he should do to repay her kindness.

Misty Hall Palace Priestess wore a full dress of white muslin with a white veil covering half of her face. Her eyes were visibly bright with black pupils, and they looked like stars shining in the dark sky. They were aesthetically beautiful and pure!

“Mingyue’s and Liu-Li’s earrings are very pretty!”

This was the first thing she said to Qing Shui. She smiled gently at him, but Qing Shui felt perplexed by her words; he didn’t know what she was trying to say to him.

“Err, you are here....” His own statement made him feel stupid.

“You’re growing stronger at an incredible speed.”

If someone were to listen to their conversation, it would not make much sense because of the inconsistency in their exchange of words. Likewise, Qing Shui wasn’t quite sure why her first words made him feel like he had owed her something.

When Qing Shui gave those earrings to the ladies, he didn’t think of the Misty Hall Palace Priestess at all. He thought she might think of such trinkets as unworthy items. Moreover, their relationship hadn’t reached the stage where he could directly gift her earrings as if they were familiar with each other.

Even if he suddenly grew 120 nerves in his body, he would never

dream of giving the Violet Earrings to Misty Hall Palace Priestess. Qing Shui was still pondering on the meaning of the first sentence she spoke to him.

“I guess I was lucky to gain some strength unknowingly.” Qing Shui rubbed his head as he laughed.

After that, Misty Hall Palace Priestess stood up. The sky was dark, and the light from the moon poured into the room. In addition to the glow from the light stones, the subtle combination of lights created an ethereal aura around the Misty Hall Palace Priestess, as if she was a celestial being.

Although Qing Shui felt immensely grateful towards her, he realized he knew nothing much of her life. He didn't even know her name was Di Chen until he heard it from someone else.

“You might get in trouble again!” Misty Hall Palace Priestess said softly while smiling at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt like he could be easily swayed by her smile! He felt a sense of dependency towards her after she had saved his life twice.

“I know, but I don't think I will regret it!”

“Anyway, Old Ancestor came to look for me recently!” Misty Hall Palace Priestess stepped closer to Qing Shui. They were about a feet apart from each other.

Being quite close to each other, Qing Shui could smell a faint scent of fragrance from her body. It was subtle but extremely fresh. He couldn't tell whether it was her perfumed "face powder" or her body odor.

However, if it was indeed her "face powder", a lot of women would love to pick this kind of cosmetic face powder since it might be an invaluable collection.

"She does have a divine body, but does it have to do with her being the lady in the Portrait of Beauty?" Qing Shui felt that it was more of her body fragrance than the face powder. Qing Shui had always thought that women's natural scent smelled fantastic, but Misty Hall Palace Priestess' fragrance was something beyond that.

Qing Shui suddenly thought of Yiye Jiange and Huang Qing. He figured that their part in the Portrait of Beauty might have contributed to that reason. However, Canghai Mingyue also had similar qualities as these women. She has the same wonderful fragrance as well.

"The Old Ancestor has high hopes for you. So, do you want the Misty Hall to give you some support as well?" Misty Hall Palace Priestess had a pair of bewitching eyes that could gaze through a human soul. There was a certain fascination in her gaze. Qing Shui had a difficult time describing it..

This was the first time that Qing Shui displayed a lewd expression in front of a woman. His face was clearly flushed in red

as he tried his best to resist his perverted thoughts.

But then he thought about her heroic attempts to save him from danger. As soon as he remembered what she did for him, all his perverted thoughts instantly vanished. Most importantly, Qing Shui could never measure up to her standards, so he shifted his gaze away disappointedly.

Unfortunately, Qing Shui's every changing expressions and actions had been seen by the Misty Hall Palace Priestess. She had the same shallow smile on her face since the beginning of their meeting.

"I wouldn't dare!" Qing Shui laughed forcefully, but it was the truth.

"Promise me one thing and I will always support you on whatever you do, alright?"

Qing Shui would not look into her smiling eyes even if his life depended on it. He was afraid he would be enticed into her gaze again and make unforgivable decisions. Even though nothing would happen if his perverted thoughts surfaced once more, Qing Shui didn't want to seem like a low person in front of her. He didn't want to lose any admiration from her, even for a bit.

"Just say it! If it is within my ability, I will do it for you." Qing Shui seemed serious as he looked at Misty Hall Palace Priestess.

“Really, did you consider it carefully?” Misty Hall Palace Priestess smile widely without shifting her gaze away from Qing Shui.

“Of course I did. As long as it’s something that won’t jeopardize my family, I will do it, even if it is a treacherous crime.” Qing Shui thought about it carefully as he replied to her firmly.

“If I allow you to take me as your wife, you can only marry me and no one else.” Misty Hall Palace Priestess said calmly. Her eyes seemed as if they were giving a gentle smile, which was breathtaking and otherworldly at the same time.

Qing Shui was baffled. He wasn’t surprised, but he didn’t know what to do. Never in his life had he thought about Misty Hall Palace Priestess saying such an absurd thing as marriage. Qing Shui wasn’t concerned whether she was being serious or funny, rather he was more concerned on how to reply to her proposition.

“I was just teasing you. Well, I have to go. Remember to give me a pair of earrings as a present when I come visit next time.” Misty Hall Palace Priestess stood up and left without any hesitation.

After she had left, Qing Shui was still dazzled for quite some time before he finally snapped back to reality. He couldn’t process her words completely. Misty Hall Palace Priestess wasn’t the type to go against someone because of a pair of earrings. She could have all the earrings in the world if she wished for it. But strangely enough, Qing Shui had never seen her wearing earrings before.

Qing Shui was still pondering about marrying her as his wife. He

knew it couldn't be real, but he was beginning to think that she was testing his honesty when he said he would do anything for her.

Qing Shui felt helpless. It was mean of her to bully him like this...

She said she wanted a pair of earrings before she left. Despite everything that had just happened, Qing Shui decided to make her a pair!

Then he thought about the dress she wore and Huang Qing's clothes. He didn't recall them ever wearing a battle armor or battle skirts.

Qing Shui knew too well about the mechanics of armor defense. Heavy armors would not necessarily have higher defense. Lighter armors, like Misty Hall Palace Priestess' white muslin dress, may have a higher defense than regular heavy armors. The specifications of the dress, however, was unbeknownst to Qing Shui.

She was also in possession of a powerful weapon that inhabited the strength of a powerful God. The weapon did not feel like it would match with her beautiful face. As Qing Shui thought about how powerful she was, he realized he could never give her anything she would want, at least not right now.

Qing Shui looked at the time and decided to go for his training. Nothing could be more important than the art of cultivation!

After that, he went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

.....

After one great cycle of circulated Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui was not able to relax and calm down no matter how hard he tried. He decided to go into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal to have a look around.

The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal seemed the same as how Qing Shui remembered it. Qing Shui was also pleased to see the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass growing back healthily and sturdily.

“Soon I will be able to finish the refinement of the Great Revitalizing Pellet!”

However, he was still uncertain about the number of Great Revitalizing Pellets he could refine each time. It was understandable that one Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass would be able to yield one Great Revitalizing Pellet. But what concerned Qing Shui was the reusability of this Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass. He wondered whether it will grow into another new Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass if he planted it back.

If he was only able to refine one pellet, then Qing Shui would keep it for Lin Zhanhan. Qing Shui felt relieved that someone in the Qing Clan with the power of the Peak Martial King could provide protection for the whole family while he was gone. He needed more time to continue his practice in drawing the “Heavenly Talisman” that Lin Zhanhan had taught him.

For the remaining time, Qing Shui continued his Talisman Drawing technique to calm himself down. Eventually, he realized he was at his most pleasant stage, where he was able to draw smoothly and skillfully as he pleased.

The Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman Qing Shui drew began to take form rapidly. He knew he had succeeded when the talismans gave out a flash of brilliant glow. This was one of the milestones in his life.

After a long while, he finally stopped after he had used up all the Talisman-shape Beast Skins he had forged last time!

Although the Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman did not have a breakthrough, Qing Shui felt as though he had gained a certain level of understanding in Talisman Drawing. For him, it was an improvement better than the first level of breakthrough.

AST 459 - One Year Later!! Divine Grade Heavenly Dan? Upper Dantian

Perception!

It was something intangible, clearer than instinct, and was more reminiscent of a realm in itself. Similar to how some of the strongest cultivators in the World of the Nine Continents had a sense of excellence stemming from their inner self, it was very subtle..

This kind of perception not only strengthened Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense but could cause his talisman drawings to have their own unique presence, giving rise to his own style akin to Lin Zhanhan's. The old man hadn't made Qing Shui imitate his talisman, only guided him on the process of drawing a talisman, and, most importantly, let him obtain his own comprehension from the The Ancient Records of Heavenly Talisman.

Qing Shui stood still and by chance noticed the parchment with the Heavenly Dan!

“How could I forget about this?” Qing Shui felt a sense of affection in his heart, not understanding how could he have neglected such an important item and not train in it.

Hurrying over to pick up that thin yellow parchment, he clearly remembered how the Old Ancestor had said he found it by accident and that whether he was able to train in it depended on his luck.

Since the Old Ancestor said it like that, it appeared this book of Heavenly Dan was no ordinary item. Qing Shui vaguely sensed that this Heavenly Dan was not easy to train in.

Picking up this parchment made of an unknown material, Qing Shui sat down on an armchair in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal !

He slowly opened the parchment in his hand.

“The Dantian is a cultivator’s most important aspect. It stores Qi of Xiantian, and the Qi of Xiantian converges and circulates around the origin; the Dantian is like a body’s ocean, and the meridians are the rivers.”

When Qing Shui opened the parchment, the first sentence he saw was an introduction to the Dantian. However, this was common cultivating knowledge. Qing Shui continued to read, because, till now, he still did not know what the Heavenly Dan was.

“The human’s Dantian is located 3 inches below the navel. It actually has another name, known as the Earthly Dan. The Heavenly Dan is located 3 inches below the [Shanzhong Acupoint](#), which is also known as the Upper Dantian!”

[TL notes: The Shanzhong Acupoint is in between the nipples, on the midline]

Upper Dantian.....

Qing Shui now somewhat understood why the Old Ancestor said that it depended on his luck to have a chance at training in it. It was actually the legendary Upper Dantian Cultivation Method.

Qing Shui was uncertain how to feel at the moment; his luck was actually this good, and the Old Ancestor actually gave him an item that could make the entire World of the Nine Continents descend into war for it.

Qing Shui did not think anymore, quieted his heart, and seriously started cultivation the Heavenly Dan!

.....

A full 4 hours went by. Qing Shui slowly put down the Yellow parchment in his hand. Too many individuals from the World of the Nine Continents would know of the Upper Dantian. As long as they were a cultivator, they would know. This kind of mystical technique was undisputedly a Divine Grade technique.

However, now, Qing Shui knew that there was nothing mystical about cultivating the Upper Dantian. He even knew that the human body could only have one chief dantian, which was the Lower Dantian. The Upper Dantian could only be built on the foundations of the Lower Dantian, so once the Lower Dantian was damaged, the Upper Dantian would be useless as well.

Furthermore, the size of the Upper Dantian and the Lower Dantian was not the same. In other words, the Upper Dantian

could be said to be a strong Divine Grade supporting technique

There were ten levels in cultivating the Upper Dantian, and only when one successfully unlocked the Upper Dantian could one be considered to have stepped into the 1st level. The effects were also very simple; each level would increase one's body strength and defense by 1 million jin, whereas speed and spirit energy would only be increased by a small amount.

“Every level adds one million jin of body strength and one million jin of defense!”

When Qing Shui thought about it, he was frantic; this meant that at level 10, it would add the strength of one country to both his body strength and defense.

This technique may seem very simple, but it was actually very profound. It was not like those techniques where the earlier levels were easy to cultivate. Techniques like this one, where every level was equally difficult to cultivate, were actually the hardest to cultivate.

The Heavenly Dan, when Qing Shui read it, sounded a bit profound, but what Qing Shui appreciated most was the fact that many of the techniques he practiced were supporting techniques. Thus, on the topic of supporting techniques, no one understood it better than him. Based on his intuition and his perception into the Minute Subtlety realm, Qing Shui was able to slowly progress forward on this bumpy road.

Qing Shui was of the opinion that he needed to master this Heavenly Dan. Once it had been mastered, stepping into the World stage would be an unequivocal outcome for him and would even allow him to accomplish it a few years earlier.

Half of the day flew by in a flash. Qing Shui put down the Heavenly Dan book, as this was not something that could be accomplished in half a day. Even researching it was a vexing task, no different from practicing a martial art.

Every single combination could create unexpected results, and thus, in the past, Qing Shui would always meditate first and practice later.

Connecting Fist!

Thousand Hammer Technique!

Saintly hands!

.....

Qing Shui practiced rapidly, alternating between the moves as though only skimming the surface of their motions

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

As it was before, the Heavenly Thunder Slash was still in the

Truth Realm. However, with the addition of 30% increased strength, it was still pretty good, but it's a shame the Frenzied Bull's Strength he had comprehended shortly after eclipsed that with an effect of 40% augmentation in strength. What was even more perverse was the Frenzied Bull's Strength Set that he invented.

Just the Frenzied Bull's Strength alone already added 70% to his personal strength, so it was an unexpected harvest from an unintended action, but this gave him another supporting technique to increase his strength.

The might of the Upper Dantian came from the effects of increasing the body's strength. Techniques were a method of raising one's strength, and cultivating in such techniques was like cultivating the body. Martial skills, however, were the method to increase the efficiency of the strength the body possesses.

Cultivation Techniques were much more precious than martial skills, because it was harder to train in cultivation techniques. However, once you have grown stronger and are more proficient, it would be easier to comprehend the martial skill, leading to an increased training speed.

Martial Skills will, more or less, exhibit the strength of the cultivation techniques; the more it is capable of drawing out, the stronger the martial skill. Furthermore, it can also raise its strength as a result of armor and weapons. If we add on Medicinal Pills with their temporary effect, one would be capable of reaching a higher level of strength.

They can even weaken the opponent and achieve the effect of simultaneously strengthening the user!

Cultivation techniques could be separated into main techniques and supporting techniques, just like Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique. It was for cultivating Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, which made it a supporting technique.

The Blue Lotus Art of the Qing Clan counted as a main technique, as it could even make use of your body's strength and be used as a martial skill. Although the Ancient Strengthening Technique was a supporting technique, the Tiger form, Bear form, Elephant form, Ape form of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique that he learned later counts as main techniques.

Basically, in the World of the Nine Continents, as long as you are not a fool, no one will cultivate a pure supporting technique because everyone has limited energy, unless of course the supporting technique is really strong.

If the Heavenly Dan in front of him was such a king of supporting techniques and if others find out about it, he would probably lose his life; this kind of thing, wherever it is, would be high in demands, to the point where people would kill for it.

The strength of a technique and its cultivation difficulty were proportional; the stronger the technique, the harder to cultivate. Although the peak of the technique would cause one to be envious, the number of people who could persevere to that stage were few.

Therefore, to a cultivator, the best technique was the one that was suited to oneself, but in the presence of the epitomical techniques, the number of people who could give it up are little, because humans could never be satisfied.

Following that, Qing Shui started cultivating Medicinal Pellets, Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill Recipe. He had not expected that he already had all the ingredients; the medicinal herbs he had collected aplenty previously had not been used yet.

The chief ingredient had been changed, but Qing Shui fortunately still had it, although it could only be used for a little while more. After that, it could only be used to cultivate the Twofold Spirit Concentrating Pill. The bottle of Sixfold Spirit Concentrating Pill from the Old Ancestor had not been used yet. Qing Shui intended to use it when he cultivated the Heavenly Dan, as the effects should be better then.

.....

Time flew by really fast, and Qing Shui had already been back in the Heavenly palace for a year!

A year's time flew by in a blink of an eye.

“Daddy!”

When Qing Shui arrived at Cang Wuya's place, he saw a little girl running over, and behind her was a Golden Rabbit, hopping

towards Qing Shui!

“[Girl](#), where is your Mother!” Qing Shui asked as he carried up Yuchang, who was now 6 years old.

[TL note: 丫头 - Girl, an affectionate way of called a young girl]

“She is cooking, Auntie Liu-li and Auntie Mingyue will be coming over soon.” The young girl said, giggling and hugging Qing Shui’s neck.

Qing Shui looked at the Stonegold Rabbit King running in circles around him. During this period of time, it was mostly monopolized by Little Yuchang; when the young girl saw it, she insisted on playing with it.

Qing Shui brought Yuchang into the living room! He saw Cang Wuya carefreely drinking tea, enjoying it. When he saw Qing Shui, he smiled and invited Qing Shui to have some tea.

“Qing Shui, do you really intend to go to Flowerfruit Mountain?” Cang Wuya asked as he sipped his tea.

Qing Shui nodded his head: “I intend to go in the next few days.”

Qing Shui had been thinking about that treasure map, up till now. Since snatching the treasure map in the Southern City, Qing Shui now finally had the confidence to preserve his own life in Flowerfruit mountain, and thus he wished to go take a look. If he could get some unexpected harvest, then maybe he could achieve

his goals sooner.

“Qing Shui, I will not deter you, but you must be careful. Flowerfruit mountain is one of the famous spiritual zones; Peak Martial King demonic beasts can be seen everywhere, some even form groups and roam around, while the most important thing is that the intelligence of the demonic beasts in this kind of spiritual land is higher than that of those elsewhere.” Cang Wuya said softly. He knew that once Qing Shui made his decision, he would not change it.

“En, old man, don’t worry. I still have some confidence in preserving my life!” Qing Shui stated and smiled.

“En, then, in this case, spend a few days with Yuchang, Liu-Li, and the others!” Cang Wuya laughed.

Yuchang had already disappeared somewhere!

“Right, this time when you go out, beware of the Sword Tower, especially the Tan Clan. Given your Fire Bird combined with your current strength, you should be fine, but it does not hurt to be careful.” Cang Wuya took a sip of his tea and reminded Qing Shui.

“Gramps, don’t worry. It is easy to lose them.” Qing Shui thought about his Fire Bird. It had already reach the 3rd level of Martial King in strength, but its flight speed and endurance greatly exceeded those of the same level as it. Furthermore, Qing Shui had the Soulshake bell and the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

The Soulshake bell had been continuously refined by Qing Shui and had finally reached the 5th level.

Qing Shui nodded his head. He had been too busy during this period, even to the point of neglecting the girls around him.

At this moment, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li came in. They first happily greeted Cang Wuya then Qing Shui and, after that, went into the kitchen to help Mingyue Gelou.

It had been a year since Mingyue Gelou came to stay at Cang Wuya's place. The two girls also spent a lot of time here, to the point where you would find them visiting at least two out of every three days.

When Cang Wuya had nothing to do, he would train the 3 girls. Mingyou Gelou had already become a Honorary Disciple of the heavenly palace. However, she was personally trained by Cang Wuya, and if others knew about it, they would vomit blood. A Honorary Disciple was actually being personally trained by the Supreme Elder.

"Qing Shui, I am now a 7th level Xiantian. Sister Mingyue is a 1st level Martial King, and Sister Gelou is a 3rd level Xiantian!" Huoyun Liu-li happily told Qing Shui as they ate their dinner.

"Hmm, not bad!" Qing Shui laughed!

"Of course it is not bad, the mistress gave us Sixfold Spirit

Concentrating Pills. Qing Shui, why do you think the mistress is so good to us?' Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui in suspicion, but her eyes had a trace of mischief.

"I do not know!" Qing Shui directly said.

"I do not know why, but the mistress seem to be interested in you."

.....

"Qing Shui, can you bring me along when you go to Flowerfruit Mountain?" After eating, Huoyun Liu-Li asked, sitting beside Qing Shui while sticking tightly to him.

If he brought just her along, Qing Shui felt that he would have eaten her up. Too bad it was too dangerous this time, so Qing Shui shook his head in rejection without having to give it that much thought.

"Just stay in the Heavenly palace and train well. In the future, when I become strong enough, I will bring you around the Nine Continent."

Although Huoyun Liu-Li enjoyed bickering with Qing Shui or provoking him when she had nothing to do, she knew when it was appropriate to do so and could only nod her head helplessly.

"Then you must be careful. Remember, you promised to bring

me around the Nine Continents.” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui with eyes full of worry.

Qing Shui reached out and pinched Huoyun Liu-Li’s cheeks. He thought about how many times he had caused her to cry, the last time being when he was scolded by a crowd all because of a woman. That led Qing Shui to feel very touched, because she was the closest one to him in his heart.

“Didn’t you like this for a while? Here, it’s for you!” Qing Shui took out the Interspatial Silk Sachet he received a year ago and gave it to Huoyun Liu-Li.

“It’s an Interspatial Silk Sachet! Qing Shui, you’re the best! Here! Have a kiss!” Huoyun Liu-Li happily hugged Qing Shui and planted a kiss on his cheeks.

Qing Shui really wanted to kiss her back, but with Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou around, he could only resentfully shake his head! This feeling of being c*ckblocked...

In the afternoon, Qing Shui went back to his own place because he needed to make plans.

One year’s of time was actually more than 30 years of time to Qing Shui. His Ancient Strengthening Technique had already reached to 179th cycle, as he had expected.

His body had increased by about 2 million jin of strength, each

breakthrough of the Ancient Strengthening Technique increasing his strength by leaps and bounds.

Right now, Qing Shui's body strength had reached the strength of 1 country, and he could finally be considered equal to the old demons of the Heavenly Palace and the Sword Tower. Furthermore, Qing Shui felt that he had come close to the cusp of the Heavenly Dan's first stage within this one year of training.

Although Qing Shui was leaving for Flowerfruit Mountain in a week, this week of time was equivalent to a little more than 8 months to him, enough for him to raise his strength even more.

AST 460 - One Year Of Improvements, Refining The Beast Pill Again

Moreover, during this period, Qing Shui had made use of the Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill. It was simply a pity that the Cloudmist Steps and Heavenly Thunder Slash had only reached the Truth Realm.

The biggest reward was that he was about to succeed in cultivating the Heavenly Dan as well as making the Binding Talisman, which could reduce the opponent's speed by twenty percent of Qing Shui's speed.

Qing Shui felt that it was time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui wanted to condense the Heavenly Dan. Once he condensed the Heavenly Dan, he would gain 1 million jin of strength and defence.

Circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique was the basic task of every cultivating session. As of today, 179 cycles of Ancient Strengthening Technique allowed Qing Shui to reach the strength of 1 country with his body's strength.

This was why Qing Shui had the confidence to search for treasures at Flowerfruit Mountain.

His body's strength had redoubled ever since he met the Old

Ancestor, so feeling that surge of strength in his body eclipsing his state from a year ago made Qing Shui even more excited than seeing a pretty lady.

Qing Shui did not wear any armor, nor did he equip himself with any weapons. Just like that, he slowly circulated his strength.

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Diamond Qi!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

As well as the Core Qi Technique that increased vigor by 10%.

.....

Just solely based on these, without borrowing any external assistance, he had achieved 22 million jin of strength.

“Hm, that’s not right!”

“?”

Qing Shui slowly circulated the strength in his body, his senses

had long reached the realm of Minute Subtlety and hence, he could tell that his strength was not actually 22 million jin of strength but 23 million jin.

Where did the extra 1 million jin of strength come from?

Qing Shui knew his Heavenly Dan had yet to take shape, so the 1 million Jin of strength could not come from that. But no matter how much he thought about it, he could not figure out an answer.

The Frenzied Bull's Strength added 40% of the body's strength!

The Golden Qi added 50% of the body's strength!

The Heavenly Thunder Slash added 30% of the body's strength!

“Ah, it's Nature Energy!” Qing Shui shouted in surprise. He had actually forgotten about it.

He had attained a breakthrough in Nature Energy.

Nature Energy: it can increase 10% of all abilities. Even the chances of breaking through bottlenecks or opening acupoints will increase by 10%.

Qing Shui could not believe he had forgotten all about it. He only knew about the might of the Nature Energy, so he forgot that it could increase 10% of all abilities in the later stage. Originally, this

kind of Righteous Qi could eradicate all evil things, capable of filling Qing Shui's every move with Righteous Qi to suppress all. Regardless of any suppression, it had an unyielding vigor, giving a great increase in one's chances of breaking through bottlenecks. Based on these boons alone, it was already a great skill, but Qing Shui was more-so surprised by its increase of the user's strength.

Qing Shui's heart brightened up as a result. Although the road ahead was bumpy, it was equally filled with numerous opportunities. It was just a matter of whether he can grasp them or not.

Without using any weapon, or any external strength, Qing Shui had achieved a little more than the strength of 2 countries!

Now, if he executed the Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The strength of 5 countries!

Qing Shui stared blankly. His own body had already reached the strength of 1 country, so this one stomp would be devastating. Qing Shui wanted to give it a try, but he gave up on this tempting idea.

Qing Shui then caused the surging energy in his body to settle. After his mental state had slowly calmed down, Qing Shui looked into his dantian, at the Upper Dantian he had cultivated for a year.

Inner vision!

His vision revealed the area around the [Tianfu acupoint](#) as a ball of misty clouds gradually converging into one. It was different from the cultivation of the Lower Dantian; the Upper Dantian would become a Heavenly Dan once successfully cultivated, containing a great strength built upon the foundations of the Lower Dantian.

[TL notes: 天府 - Tianfu acupoint is located on the right arm about 3 inches below the level of the heart, about the level of where the Upper Dantian is in this novel.]

Qing Shui was confident that he could cultivate the Heavenly Dan, because the cloud in his Upper Dantian was getting denser and had earlier become a thick paste. Now, the coagulation speed could be seen with the naked eye.

Time slowly passed!

Qing Shui swallowed the Sixfold Spirit Concentrating Pill and greatly increased his cultivating speed.

“Hey! I’m almost there!”

Qing Shui slowly opened his eyes. Condensing the Heavenly Dan had failed at the final step. While he was certain he could succeed in one more try, it sadly had to wait for the next morrow.

Qing Shui ceased his cultivation of the Heavenly Dan, deciding to refine the Beast Pill first. He wanted to raise the strength of the Diamond Demonic Boar once again.

In the 1 year, the Diamond Demonic Boar had spent a lot of time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Its food comprised the black fish, turtles, and crabs that were rich in Spiritual Qi.

Although Qing Shui could not stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for a long time, the Fire Bird and the Diamond Demonic Boar, as well as the creatures in the pond, could indefinitely remain inside.

Refining the Beast Pills could have been done a year ago, as he had the ingredients ready then. But now, the quality of the ingredients were even better. Furthermore, Qing Shui had seen some improvement in regards to cultivating medicinal pills. Although he could not create new pills, he could add in some attributes or a supporting ingredient with matching elements, causing the effect of the pill to be better.

For example, in this Beast pill, Qing Shui added some Demonic beast's core, which was even a 3000 Year Demonic beast's core, as well as blood from the Golden Medicinal Turtle, and the pearl powder from an oyster whose age exceed 1000.

During this year, after his strength had increased, Qing Shui realized that his primordial flames had undergone some changes. The size remained unchanged, but the color had attained a more gentle nuance, shifting hue to a pure gray color of equal amounts white and black.

Qing Shui did not encounter much pressure refining the Beast

Pill this time, for he had sufficient ingredients. Unlike when he attempted the Great Revitalizing Pellet, the ingredients had been prepared beforehand this time. The Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass had matured, but Qing Shui had unsuccessfully tried three times already. He had, however, harvested the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass multiple times.

When the refinement of the first batch succeeded, Qing Shui went to have some food in the interim as the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron was cooling down.

While eating, Qing Shui's state of mind wandered. The epiphany struck him – he no longer knew what he was living for. At first, it was for the sake of revenge. And in order to remove the burden from himself. But now Qing Shui was worried.

Because once he cast away this burden, he had no other goals to chase after. Qing Shui did not have any great ambitions. He had neither thought about leaving a legend in the Central continent nor wanted to be an overlord.

Qing Shui's previously frantic cultivation was all for survival, so that he could live better without having to worry about others, to live with a sense of safety.

If there was no grudge with the Yan Clan, Qing Shui might have settled down in the Qing Village and married a girl, choosing to never leave the village.

When a person had great strength, his ambition would be

greater!

If he could not cultivate, the girls around him would not even give him a second look, what more entering the fast-paced world of the Central Continent.

Qing Shui could only glean from his thoughts the realization that the women in his proximity were his muse. As long as there was even a tiny thread of a feeling, he would not let go of them.

Just like a year ago, when he spoke with the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, for him to give up the other girls and marry only her, he was not able to. Regardless, Qing Shui would not take the initiative to abandon the women who had bonds with him.

Besides, Qing Shui did not believe that the Misty Hall Palace Mistress would really marry him. She said that to prove that he did not have the ability to do everything she wanted him to do.

Now, Qing Shui felt that this woman had a deep understanding of him.....

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, not knowing what kind of man would be worthy of her. Even Hai Long of the Hai Clan was not despite being handsome and one of the top cultivators of his generation, to the point where he believed that no one could defeat him. Qing Shui had actually long surpassed him.

In the end, Hai Long was too young. Qing Shui felt he lacked

tolerance, or perhaps the lack of a mature air. Someone who would be worthy of her would not be the most handsome man, but someone with wisdom or a straightforward personality, someone who could soar towards the heavens and pierce through the clouds.....

Her man would definitely be a capable man!

Qing Shui did not know if his thoughts were right, but he felt that her future partner would definitely stand out from the crowd.

After arriving at the now-cold Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, he slowly opened it. A hint of a familiar and thick fragrance wafted out, the furnace filled this time with 15 Beast Pills.

“Haha, my ability to refine medicinal pills have increased again!” Qing Shui picked up the pills as he laughed.

Including the previous year, his experience in refining pills had already reached 800 thousand. The Alchemic Recipe for the Everlasting Pellet would be revealed soon, so Qing Shui felt full of hope.

1 million points of experience; just based on the amount of experience needed, he knew the Everlasting Pellet would be extraordinary.

The Beast Pill could raise the strength of demonic beast by 10%, and every demonic beast could eat a maximum of 5 pills, had a 1%

chance of the Blood Awakening and in the same vein comprehending an innate martial skill.

Qing Shui felt that the advantages of a demonic beast were much higher than a human's. Not only was their bodily strength superb, the effects of their core would be much stronger. At least 3 humans of the same grade would be needed to combat a demonic beast on an equal level.

Even the effects of consuming Gifted Earth Treasures were better, just like the Beast Pill that Qing Shui had previously refined. It was obviously the same grade as the Small Revitalizing Pellet, but yet the disparity in potency was at the very least double.

When he thought about the time when the Fire Bird ate the Beast Pill, he decided to refine more Beast Pills, determined for the Diamond Demonic Boar to awaken its innate talents.

When he thought about the Stonegold Rabbit King, Qing Shui was prepared to give Huoyun Liu-Li some Beast Pills. This thing, which was favored by heaven and earth, should have some extraordinary latent power.

Cultivating, Talisman Drawing, refining medicine.....

Although boring, Qing Shui had high hopes that there would be high returns. Thus, he was quite happy.

The growth of the Diamond Demonic Boar led Qing Shui to feel

very fortunate. If the almost level 3 Martial King beast could advance again, then it would live up to the word demon and diamond in its name.

Superior growth and exaggerated defense!

AST 461 - Consumption Of The Beast Pill!

The Monstrous Aura Which Shook The Nine Continents!

Five Beast Pills would be enough to increase all of the Diamond Demonic Boar's abilities by fifty percent!

An entire fifty percent!

It'd have an entire two full counties worth of resistance.

Its offensive power would be slightly greater than a single county.

And this was just a single grade-three Martial King level demonic beast!

Qing Shui stood there in a daze as he held the hundreds of Beast Pills he'd refined. He was so overcome with joy that he simply didn't know how to react. Since he could obtain ten percent of its strength, if its strength were to be increased by fifty percent, he'd once again be able to advance even more.

Qing Shui summoned the Diamond Demonic Boar immediately, planning to feed it the Beast Pills as soon as possible to make sure its strength increased by the time they set off for Flowerfruit Mountain. This could also be considered as him raising his strength. If the Diamond Demonic Boar were to be regarded as unrivalled, then it would mean he too would be regarded as

unrivalled amongst others.

Diamond Demonic Boar, I summon thee!

The Diamond Demonic Boar, which was almost the size of a calf, rushed over joyfully. It ran around Qing Shui in circles. Compared to those humongous demonic beasts, its body appeared to look really small. However, despite its body being small, once it started running, the pounding noise generated when it stomped the ground seemed as heavy as a small mountain.

Back then when he'd first captured it, it had only been a meter long. After that, while he was looking after it, it got even smaller instead of bigger. Qing Shui never expected it to increase in size by as much as an entire fold when it advanced to the Martial King Grade.

Regardless of its size, Qing Shui felt that it would be fine so long as it was powerful. Take the current Diamond Demonic Boar for example; it was already able to drive Martial King Grade warriors into a corner.

It had approximately two countries worth of resistance. Even though it was still somewhat lacking in power, if it consumed a Beast Pill, its strength would exceed one's imagination! At that point, it would have a super powerful defense.

He took out a perfected Beast Pill and tossed it into the Diamond Demonic Boar's mouth.

It closed both of its eyes as if it was indulged in the taste, and Qing Shui waited patiently. After about half an hour, specks of golden light started to emerge from the Diamond Demonic Boar's body.

It wasn't long before the golden light started to revolve around the Diamond Demonic Boar, just like the last time when it was in the process breaking through. Qing Shui felt that the aura emitted from the Diamond Demonic Boar's body was becoming more and more powerful.

A faint bestial roaring noise was suddenly heard in the surroundings. It was akin to the sound of screeching metal. It sounded really oppressive, but made people feel both fired up and eager. Qing Shui gazed at the Diamond Demonic Boar in silence.

The flickering golden light suddenly became even brighter. Afterwards, it slowly went back to its original form. For a moment, Qing Shui as if there was something new in his core Qi.

Qing Shui immediately knew that this was the additional ten percent strength that the Diamond Demonic Boar had provided him with after its own strength had increased. From this, Qing Shui was able to roughly tell how much its strength had increased. Even though he felt that this amount of growth wasn't anything significant, it was still better than nothing. Furthermore, the amount by which his strength had increased was also quite considerable.

Even though Qing Shui had personally witnessed the Diamond Demonic Boar's strength increase by ten percent, he still had a

feeling that its innate talent had yet to be awakened. Furthermore, it hadn't developed any innate skills.

Qing Shui took out another pill.

As soon as the Diamond Demonic Boar saw Qing Shui take out another Beast Pill, it howled in joy. Its voice sounded a bit sharp and loud.

The Diamond Demonic Boar quickly swallowed the Beast Pill, and crawled around on the floor like it was enjoying the feeling. It wasn't long before a revolving golden light emerged from its body, its body once again giving out a dazzling golden light.

ROARRR!

A loud roar with a bit of a metallic-like screech was heard.

The Diamond Demonic Boar's body was covered in abundant golden light.

At that moment, Qing Shui once again felt as if something had increased inside of his Dantian, but he didn't know what it was.

.....

It didn't take long for him to feed four of the Beast Pills to the Diamond Demonic Boar. Its strength might have increased by

forty percent, yet there still wasn't any sign of its innate skills or talents awakening.

Luckily, Qing Shui didn't lose faith. This was because, when he'd first fed the Fire bird, the situation had been exactly the same. However, in the end, he'd still succeeded by simply using a large amount of Beast Pills. He wondered to himself if there were any other people that were as extravagant as him that still existed in the world. He also wondered if there would be anyone who would choose to do it this way.

“This is the fifth pill. However, I don't know how many pills are needed to awaken the innate talent of a demonic beast as luxurious as the Diamond Demonic Bore. Since I've already used nearly a hundred pills on the Fire bird, this Diamond Demonic Boar shouldn't take any less.” Qing Shui knit his brows and thought bitterly.

When the golden light faded, Qing Shui temporarily dropped his bitter smile. So far, five Beast Pills had already been consumed by the Diamond Demonic Boar. Apart from looking tougher and its body getting slightly bigger, there weren't really any visible changes that occurred.

He looked at the hundreds of Beast Pills in his hand—these were the Beast Pills that were superior to the previous ones by one grade. However, their effects still weren't significant enough. It might be that, aside from their basic features which improved strength by ten percent, its other aspects had been enhanced slightly.

“Danger can never be overcome without taking risks. I’ll just have to sacrifice these Beast Pills first. If it still doesn’t awaken, then I’ll just have to refine more. If it still fails, even after that, then I’ll have no choice but to stop. Not all demonic beasts are capable of awakening their innate skills and talents.” As Qing Shui gazed at the Demonic Boar, a trace of hope flashed through his eyes.

“I can go to that place!” Qing Shui’s heart trembled. He thought about the place that he’d encountered by chance not too long ago. The spirit energy there was quite a bit denser, compared to normal places.

Qing Shui left of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, since it was also almost time for him to leave.

He rode on the Fire bird, and quickly flew in the direction of the Heavenly Palace.

Where he was going wasn’t too far away from the Heavenly Palace Mountain. In fact, it was a valley. It wasn’t really very big, but its landscape was extremely confusing, with uneven mountains, disorderly arranged large stones, and woods.

If one only took a rough look at the place, they would find it really messy. However, if one were to look at it carefully, they would find that it contained a sort of natural, pleasing scenery. The landscape here was well-hidden, with a lot of demonic beasts in the surroundings. Legend had it that there was a demonic beast at the peak of the Martial King stage there as well.

This place was eight hundred kilometers away from the Heavenly Palace, and had the entire Heavenly Palace Mountain as its barrier. Furthermore, Qing Shui has heard that there was a Guardian Beast on the Heavenly Palace Mountain before. It was really powerful. Unfortunately, legend was that it could never leave Heavenly Palace Mountain. It had been protecting the Heavenly Palace for three thousand years.

Qing Shui didn't know how powerful this Guardian Beast was, nor did he have any idea what kind of Demonic Beast it was. However, he did know that it was at least a demonic beast that had reached the peak of the Martial King stage. Most importantly, it had already protected the Heavenly Palace for three thousand years. A demonic beast that was capable of protecting the Heavenly Palace had to at least a demonic beast of the Martial King stage. So, how much longer did this Demonic Beast have left?

‘Five thousand years? Six thousand years? Maybe even longer?!’

Qing Shui drew a cold breath as he thought about it. He thought about the Guardian Beast of the Skysword Sect, the Sage Monkey, which was at the peak of the Xiantian stage. However, the strongest warrior of the Skysword Sect was currently only at the peak of the Eighth Xiantian stage.

Hence, the Guardian Beast of the Heavenly Palace had made it really unpredictable for Qing Shui. Even though age wasn't the standard way to measure the strength of a Demonic Beast, Qing Shui really wanted to make a guess that it was in fact a Martial Saint stage demonic Beast, he just felt that it shouldn't be one.

Eventually, Qing Shui concluded, by suspecting that it must be a very powerful demonic beast, that was at the peak of its Martial King stage.

.....

It didn't take long for Qing Shui to arrive at the valley.

The moon in the sky shone both brightly and clearly, causing the entirety of the ground to be covered in a layer of silver sand. The night-time scenery was undeniably beautiful. Unfortunately, it was already late, midnight. Wherever you went, there was complete silence. From time to time, there would be the occasional noise made by bugs and rustling leaves, but it sounded unusually clear and lofty.

He slowly disembarked from the Fire bird.

Qing Shui took a deep breath as he felt the abundant spirit energy in his surroundings. Even compared to the spirit energy in Heavenly Palace Mountain, this was way more abundant. Unfortunately, the only limiting factor was that this place was a bit small.

Most importantly was that, within a ten metre radius of the place where Qing Shui was standing, was the spot where the spirit energy was the most abundant. In the past, Qing Shui had roughly looked through both the Eight Trigrams Book of Changes and the ancient Odd Evasion Door Cycle before. He hadn't investigated it

in detail. At most, he had only taken it out to trick other people.

But now, Qing Shui had noticed by chance that this valley was the “Door to Life”, one of the eight doors in the Odd Evasion Door Cycle, which namely consisted of the Door to Life, Door to Death, Door to Meditation, Door to Injury, Door to Restriction, Door to Scenery, Door to Fear, and Door to Departure.

Qing Shui only had superficial knowledge about the Odd Evasion Door Cycle, so little that some might not even deem it worthy of being regarded as ‘superficial knowledge’. However, strangely enough, he managed to notice that this valley was coincidentally one of the natural eight trigrams seal.

Qing Shui didn’t know why nothing had happened to him when he’d stepped into it. Could it be because he’d flown into it directly?

That was definitely wrong! Eventually, Qing Shui concluded that there were only two possibilities. It was either that the seal didn’t get activated, or that the seal had been destroyed. Hence, it couldn’t be activated.

In the past, Qing Shui used to look forward to learning about the Odd Evasion Door Cycle. He’d really hoped to be able to master something as mysterious as this. However, Qing Shui had never expected it to really exist.

The ‘odd door’ stood for the so-called eight doors. It was capable of trapping one’s enemies and killing them within the eight doors. ‘Evasion’ meant being invisible. As for ‘cycle’, it was the part that

Qing Shui felt the most reluctant to interact with. He only knew that it was an approximation. Sixty years meant one 'cycle'. At that time, Qing Shui also hadn't paid any attention to it. He only looked forward to the 'odd door' and the 'evasion'.

Summon the Diamond Demonic Boar!

Qing Shui's Diamond Demonic Boar intimately rubbed its big head against Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took out a Beast Pill, and fed it to the Diamond Demonic Boar.

After the golden light flashed for a while, Qing Shui noticed that its strength had stopped increasing. The Demonic Beast Boar however, had squinted its eyes as if it seemed to really enjoy the feeling when the golden light appeared.

He fed it another Beast Pill.

The golden light was still the only thing that emerged when he did.

He fed it yet another one.

.....

In an instant, it had already swallowed twenty of them, but he'd

yet to see anything happen to the Diamond Demonic Boar.

Twenty one...

Twenty two...

Qing Shui apathetically fed the Diamond Demonic Boar pill after pill while the Fire bird patrolled the sky.

Once again, when Qing Shui, like usual, fed the Diamond Demonic Beast Boar a Beast Pill, its body—which was already emitting golden light—suddenly emitted a bright light again.

It was actually a dazzlingly bright light. Qing Shui didn't know how many different colors it contained, but he felt that it consisted of at least a few tints. It was so eye catching that it made people squint their eyes. The Diamond Demonic Boar, on the other hand, was covered by the bright light, and turned more and more hazy.

“Ang!” A heaven-shaking roaring sound rang out. Its voice sounded as if it wanted to dash all the way up to the highest part of heaven.

Qing Shui's expression changed dramatically. He quickly retreated backwards with an indescribable expression.

The current Qing Shui only felt the powerful rebellious roar penetrate deep into his soul. Even though the noise echoed across the sky, it was nothing compared to the arrogant aura it

demonstrated. This was the completely comparable to a disdainful look. When Qing Shui felt the powerful aura affecting himself, he noticed that it had actually become quite gentle. He knew that it was the Divine Marionette pellet taking effect.

The Fire bird in the sky, on the other hand, quickly went back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This caused Qing Shui to secretly praise the Fire bird's cleverness and speed.

Beng-beng-beng.....

The surrounding rocks and mountainside kept on giving out collapsing noises.

.....

Far away in the Central Continent, an old man that was currently meditating in the night opened both of his eyes. The old sage was wearing a red frock, and his snow white eyebrows hung all the way down to his shoulder. His eyes gave out a shocking light as he looked towards the Green Cloud Continent.

“Such a formidable Legendary Blood Beast has actually appeared!” The old monk said softly.

.....

In a temple within the Eastern Victory Divine Continent, was also an old man that was dressed normally. His gown, which

looked really normal, was still unable to cover up his unusualness. His snow white hair was combed into a bun shape on top his head, and his snow white eyebrows similarly hung all the way down to his shoulders. His eyes opened, and seemed to be even brighter than the stars in the night sky. He looked far away, towards the Green Cloud Continent, and knit his brows.

“In the future, there’s going to be yet another Heaven and Earth Battle Beast!” The old sage said to himself. After he finished talking, he quickly closed both of his eyes.

.....

The Northern Sacred Lu Continent

A two metres tall old man stood atop a mountain. His figure was really tall, and was sturdy to the point that it could make people feel stunned. On top of his spacious warrior's gown was a fierce flame lion. Both of his eyes looked like two ice-cold, sharpened swords as he gazed at the distant Green Cloud Continent, "When will our Lion King's Ridge ever get to tame a Heaven Rebellious Beast such as this?"

.....

The Southern Viewing Ministry Continent!

On top of the Southern Blue's Heavenly Star Palace was a woman wearing a brilliantly colored light muslin. A five-colored ray circulated around her. However, her long black hair was wantonly swept through the air. Her face was covered in a layer of faint mist, preventing people from seeing what exactly she looked like. However, that trace of hazy outline that could be seen made people feel as if she could be best described with a single word.

Goddess!

At this moment, she was floating in mid-air, gazing at the distant Green Cloud Continent.

.....

This was a mansion, an extravagant mansion. A mansion that took up as much as ten kilometres of space in the most golden location of Heavenly River City. You wouldn't be able to find another mansion such as this in the Heavenly River City.

“Grandpa, the energy that skyrocketed just now must have originated from the Green Cloud Continent, right?” A teenager that looked like he was in his 20's said to an old man wearing traditional garb.

The young man had expensive Golden Silk Cloth clothing all across his body. The outline on his face looked as if it was something that had been sculpted. He looked both handsome and masculine. His eyes looked gentle, but at the same time, didn't seem to lack in aggressiveness. His two sharp and thick eyebrows added three additional points to his appearance.

Even though the old man looked quite old, he felt more like a normal old man. He had a pair of kind eyebrows, and a pair of pleasant eyes. His white eyebrows hung down by about an inch, and both of his blue-green eyes seemed to hold evidence of him living for an extremely long time.

“Hehe, good Hao Er, you were actually able to sense this energy. Not bad. Can you sense what kind of energy it is?” The old man smiled as he spoke.

The teenager smiled bitterly as he shook his head, “I can't. I can only faintly sense an energy fluctuation, which seems to be coming from far away—from the Green Cloud Continent. That's why I was able to determine that the aura was really powerful.”

“This is a kind of rebellious aura that seems to be challenging the heaven. Else, it wouldn’t have been transmitted this far! Unfortunately, it’s still lacking a bit of fire power.”

.....

The grand ancestors of the Heavenly Palace abruptly opened of their eyes. After that, they also closed their now-bright eyes very quickly. Their face went back to their usual calm look very quickly, but not before a shocked expression flashed across their face.

Within one thousand kilometres, a lot of Demonic Beasts were extremely scared by the heaven-shaking roar, to the point that they started whimpering on the ground. Under this quiet night sky, a lot of people were suddenly frightened and woke up. All of them looked in the direction of where the roar came from in shock.

.....

Qing Shui anxiously looked around him. He kept on operating his spiritual sense in order to feel his surroundings. There were constant noises of both demonic and wild beasts escaping coming from his surroundings.

He then looked at the Diamond Demonic Boar that was currently surrounded by an enormous bright light. What Qing Shui was concerned about was that this would provoke powerful demonic beasts, and also a few hermit sages.

Qing Shui wasn't foolish. Now that he knew about the unusualness of the Diamond Demonic Boar, he didn't want to reveal all of his strength at such an early stage.

That's why he anxiously looked around, and paced back and forth restlessly.

AST 462 - Transformation, Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Monstrous Abilities

About an hour later, Qing Shui noticed that no one had come over! There were no demonic beasts either!

He thought about it for a little while before dismissing it. Who would be so foolish to seek out such a powerful beast roar? Would that not just be signing your own death certificate? Qing Shui thought about his own anxiety earlier and believed he was being too careful. But well, there were still those who were not afraid of death, so it would be better to exercise more caution.

Qing Shui had felt all along that that ball of Qi in his Dan Tian was already quite big to begin with, but it was still gradually increasing. However, the law of diminishing returns gradually set in. Qing Shui knew that the awakening of the Diamond Demonic Bear's latent potential would be completed soon as well.

Qing Shui looked at the Diamond Demonic Boar that was in the bag. Inadvertently, its gleam had grown brighter, as if it was a large rainbow-colored egg. It had a length of ten meters, shining out colorful lights, and was an amazing sight.

Qing Shui felt that the growth of the ball of Qi in his Dan Tian had ceased. He could deduce it was now two times bigger than if he were to add up the sizes of the previous two times it grew.

He had wanted to absorb it here, but eventually dismissed this thought. Qing Shui kept having the feeling that it was not safe to

stay here for long, which was why he was waiting for the Diamond Demonic Boar to be fully awakened!

The colorful lights gradually faded, but the Diamond Demonic Boar that appeared before Qing Shui stunned him!

This was no longer the Diamond Demonic Boar it once was...

Its body was still golden-colored, giving off a semblance of the purest gold. Its body was over four meters long, its height over two meters. Qing Shui would probably not be able to touch its back even if he reached out with his hands.

Even its width was about two meters. It was like a golden castle, very astonishing, and looked very strong. There would be no one who would say that it did not look nice. It was a beauty transcending the traditional views towards beauty.

When Qing Shui saw the face of the Diamond Demonic Boar, he was stunned once again!

That nose, which was about his height...

Ears about one meter...

Qing Shui thought of the image that appeared in the elephant form in his consciousness, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, and looked towards the Diamond Demonic Boar before him.

Was this not the Diamond Gigantic Elephant that could fly, dig into the ground, and go into the water, just a few times smaller in size?

"Diamond Gigantic Elephant?" Qing Shui looked helplessly towards the Diamond Demonic Boar, which had spontaneously grown many times in size!

The fully awakened Diamond Demonic Boar, or rather, Diamond Gigantic Elephant, ran joyfully towards Qing Shui. It laid down on the floor, rubbing against Qing Shui affectionately. Even if it was on the ground, it was in no way shorter than Qing Shui. Although its height was slightly over two meters, with those thick limbs supporting that tremendous body, even if it laid down on the ground, it would still be at about Qing Shui's height!

"Hahaha..."

Qing Shui suddenly broke into hysterical laughter, to the extent that tears were gathering in his eyes!

To think that the awakened Diamond Demonic Boar would evolve into a Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

To think that a boar would have the blood of an elephant!

Qing Shui had heard about this before. In his previous life, Qing Shui had heard about some weird news, one of which was about a

female pig giving birth to an elephant.

It was said that that female pig had given birth to 13 piglets. One of these piglets refused to eat anything, nor was it afraid of strangers. It was very active, with ears much bigger than an average piglet, and its nose was also longer. It looked very cute, but it was a pity that it died only after half a day. However, someone from the Zoological Society had passed by. And after bringing it back for examinations, they found out that it had the genes of elephants...

Qing Shui reached out his hand to pat the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's big head, smiling in satisfaction!

A Diamond Gigantic Elephant equal to a grade 9 Martial King!

Even after it had taken 5 Beast Pills, it had only managed to reach the level of grade 2 Martial King. But after its talent had awakened, or rather, after its bloodline had awakened, it was a evolution of the bloodline, allowing it to soar up to become a grade 9 Martial King.

A Diamond Gigantic Elephant that had the strength of a grade 9 Martial King!

Even Qing Shui could not help but feel jealous. It was because he had sensed the Diamond Demonic Boar's abilities.

Resistance to strength of four countries worth!

Attacking powers of two countries worth!

This was a diamond, an unbreakable diamond!

This was the ninth grade of a Martial King.

Qing Shui thought of how he was going to venture into the Flowerfruit Mountain. He had never thought that the Diamond Demonic Boar had directly evolved into a Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He was just unsure if it had fully comprehended the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's abilities yet.

Just the thought of this made him a bit excited!

He used his Spiritual Sense to call out to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

At that moment, Qing Shui discovered that his connection with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was closer than before. It might be because of the constant feedback of energy from it.

With a flash, Qing Shui suddenly saw the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's abilities!

They were exactly the same as the supporting techniques Qing Shui had seen in his consciousness in the past! He could see the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's ability!

With one look, Qing Shui was brimming with immense surprise and joy!

Diamond Qi!

The first one Qing Shui saw was Diamond Qi!

Diamond Qi: Diamond Gigantic Elephant's passive technique. No need to intentionally activate. Increases attacking powers by onefold! Cannot level up!

Diamond Protection: Diamond Gigantic Elephant's passive technique. Increases one's defence by onefold! Cannot level up!

Mighty Elephant Dash: Diamond Gigantic Elephant's passive technique. No need to intentionally activate. Increases running speed by onefold! Cannot level up!

Mighty Elephant Stomp: Diamond Gigantic Elephant's active technique. Requires Core Qi from the Core! The tremendous mighty elephant can stomp fiercely on the ground; with a loud bellow, its aura and strength can be enhanced. When on the ground, it can bring out two times its original strength. Can level up!

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness: Diamond Gigantic Elephant's active technique. Requires Core Qi from the Core! During collisions, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's attacking powers can

be increased by 50%, not stackable with Diamond Qi. Can level up!

Reading on, Qing Shui saw that everything else was in grey, undisplayed. However, he knew that these skills could be attained in the future. As the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's cultivation level increases, its comprehension and level in these techniques would increase. After all, they were all the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's skills.

Qing Shui could not help but feel jealous. The good thing was that this was his own demonic beast. Just the Diamond Qi alone could increase the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength by onefold when his own strength was only increased by 50%. This was even after he had dedicated long hours into his training. And if he did not have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would not even be able to achieve this!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Diamond Qi was a passive technique and would automatically provide enhancement when it attacks, runs or moves. It would also not deplete its Core Qi.

Offensive ability of 2 countries worth. It had increased by onefold right off the bat, joining among the ranks of strong warriors in the Greencloud Continent. It was a pity that it only increased the offensive might, but that alone was monstrous enough.

Diamond Protection. Qing Shui wanted to laugh when he saw this. It increased the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's defence by onefold just like that. A resistance to attacks of 8 countries worth would allow him to do whatever he wishes in the Greencloud Continent. However, that might not be applicable if they were to

come into contact with other unknown demonic beasts. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's level was only at the Peak Martial King level amongst demonic beasts.

However, the progress of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was tremendous. Moreover, it was only at grade 9 Martial King at present. There were still plenty of room for improvement!

Its Mighty Elephant Stomp was also the same as his. In fact, the other things were also almost the same. This let Qing Shui understand that the elephant form he was learning was still very powerful.

Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Mighty Elephant's Recklessness increased its attack powers by 500%. It was not stackable with its Diamond Qi and could be leveled up. Take now for example, the Mighty Elephant's Recklessness could increase the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength of one country. When it displayed the Mighty Elephant's Recklessness, its strength could be increased to 5 countries worth.

This was also the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strongest attack at the moment!

What made Qing Shui most jealous was its defence!

The ability to resist against 8 countries worth of raw damage!

Just the thought of it made Qing Shui feel that it was truly

inconceivable. Although it was under the enhancement of the Diamond Protection, what was most important was that the Diamond Protection was a passive technique. Passive techniques would yield nigh-exponential results as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's cultivation level increases. This was how terrifying passive techniques were.

Qing Shui quickly put his evolved Diamond Gigantic Elephant into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and followed suit. When the Fire Bird saw Qing Shui, it cried out happily. But when it saw the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, it was obviously on guard against it.

Thankfully, Qing Shui was there and they did not engage in battle. The Fire Bird was not a match for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, but the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could not fly and therefore not do anything to it either.

Qing Shui called for the Fire Bird and dashed out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal after getting on.

He went back to his room without saying a word. Looking at the time, Qing Shui knew that he would not be able to sleep anymore. He washed up and then took out the treasure map of the Flowerfruit Mountain.

Qing Shui felt that the beast parchment used to make the treasure map stemmed from a Martial Saint level demonic beast. Looking at the size of it, Qing Shui planned to use it for talisman drawing after getting his hands on the treasure.

The effects of the talismans should be better if a Martial Saint level demonic beast's' hide is used!

Qing Shui looked at this treasure map. He was set on the location, Flowerfruit Mountain. It was one of the most dangerous places in Greencloud Continent, and although not comparable to the Giant Beasts Mountains, it was listed among the top three most dangerous places in Greencloud Continent.

After taking a look for a while, Qing Shui took out the second treasure map.

This was a vast world. Qing Shui looked at the drawing on the treasure map and inferred that the skill of the artist was by no means inferior to the Art Maestro, especially in the grasp he had of setting up such striking, natural sceneries.

The map was really lifelike, and there was a wide river in the drawing. The splattering waves from the river conveyed unbridled hostility. One side of the riverbank was a flat land. An endless, vast land.

The setting sun hung on the horizon in the west. Judging from the flow of the waves, Qing Shui could tell that the river flowed from the south to the north.

Mountains lay in the east side. Qing Shui could tell that the mountains were very tall, as if they had pierced through the clouds. Most importantly, the rocks were red-colored. This made

Qing Shui beside himself with joy. He could tell that there were clusters of flames all over the mountain.

On the flatland in the west, there was a forest with the semblance of a spreading fire. The trees were not especially tall or flourishing but looked more like a host of withering trees. Qing Shui could feel from the drawing that these sparse trees were brimming with vitality.

"What place is this? Flaming mountains and crimson red trees?"

Qing Shui took a very long look at it but could not figure out where the place was. It seemed like he could only ask other people in the future where such places were located. By right, there should not be many places like this, which would narrow down the search.

It was just that Qing Shui could not tell where the treasure in this treasure map was located. In the river? In the mountain? Or was it in the forests?

Qing Shui gave up on it after thinking about it for a while. It had also started to get cold. Qing Shui walked out. Another wonderful day had arrived! He walked towards the square.

AST 463 - Strength, Gongsun Jianwu

Qing Shui got up early in the morning and did not see anyone around!

He went to the place he usually frequented and began to circulate his Qi. He found out that the ball of Qi in his Dantian had yet to be absorbed. This was the blob of Qi that grew as a result of the Diamond Demonic Boar undergoing the Blood Awakening after eating the Beast Pills.

Feeling that the Qi Ball was larger by at least three times, Qing Shui slowly used the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to surround it and circulate his Qi through it.

“Snap!”

Although it took longer than the previous time, he managed to break apart the Qi ball faster, immediately feeling a flood of huge energy pouring into his Dantian and meridians.

Adding the strength gained from the Diamond Demonic Boar eating the Beast Pills, he had about 11.5 million Jin of strength and 30 million Jin of defense at his disposal.

Qing Shui had found that his defense had risen by more than 1 country, which made him burst with excitement!

This way of measuring defence was not a limit to his resilience. It

was more-so a concept. For example, if Qing Shui had the defense of 1 country, then the incurrence of 1 country or less total force would not be able to break past his defense at all.

That was why Qing Shui laughed earlier. Within the Greencloud Continent, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had the ability to keep pressing forward through any obstacle. Even the Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace would not be able to break past its defense.

However, even with a higher defense, there would be some weak points, such as the eyes, brain, abdomen or even weakness to poison. Ergo, it did not mean that cultivators with inferior strength were helpless against the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

There were many ways to kill. In the World of the Nine Continents, experts die in droves; some in a ridiculous manner and many in the hands of women.

Qing Shui thought about his current strength. His body's strength had already reached 11.5 million Jin of strength, so he could not help but look back and feel slightly emotional.

Qing Shui knew it was very difficult to experience this kind of explosive growth again. The boons that the Diamond Demonic Boar brought to him were huge, and just considering the increase in defense alone had almost resulted in effects equal to those of the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Pellet.

In the near foreseeable future, Qing Shui felt that he had to spend a long to familiarize himself with his current level of power. It was

a good thing he had the Realm of Minute Subtlety, which made him feel that it would not be too hard to delicately utilize his strength.

Facing the east, Qing Shui began his morning training!

Taichi Fist! Qing Shui felt that this Taichi Fist would greatly assist him in familiarizing with his newfound strength.

Nature Energy!

When Qing Shui slowly practiced the Taichi Fist, save for Nature Energy, he would deliberately avoid circulate any other kind of Qi. But the Ancient Strengthening Technique automatically circulated itself. Although it was slow, it was very powerful, especially since it inhabited the Frenzied Bull's Strength and many other kinds of Qi.

"Bang!"

There was the continuous sound of explosions in the air. The slow movements could actually have an explosive effect. However, what Qing Shui was practicing was his state of mind, a kind of mental state.

The 24 styles of Taichi. Qing Shui had lost count of the number of times he had practiced to reach his current One with Heaven stage.

Practice makes perfect; when familiar to a certain extent, it could be like a divine technique. Currently, the Taichi Fist had become formless, but the basics still conformed to the 24 styles of Taichi.

Sticky Hands!

Within a single breath, he practiced a few rounds of the Taichi fist. Whenever he expelled a long breath, he would feel invigorated, and a cooling Qi poured into his acupoints.

He felt the Nature Energy grow stronger by a bit!

Qing Shui was giddy with excitement, the joy in his heart indescribable.

At this moment, the square started filling up with people. All of them got up early to practice, some alone, some in small groups, and even some in large groups.

It wasn't long before there were faint piercing sounds, reminiscent of a cross between metallic screeching and a bird's song, clear and pleasing to the ear. In the midst of the noise, there was a semblance of harmony with nature.

Qing Shui closed his eyes. But through his Spiritual Sense, he imprinted the images of the surround people into his mind. When he came across a certain graceful woman, he opened his eyes.

Gongsun Jianwu!

She was clad in black, with an exaggerated chest and butt; a pair of attractive, flirtatious eyes; long and dense black eyebrows; and a petite nose that was slightly tilted, all of which coalesced into a sexy whole.

When Qing Shui saw her, lustful thoughts surface in his mind!

Qinghan Ye had a charm that exuded from her blood, a typical type of charm, whereas Huoyun Liu-Li had an attractiveness that oozed from her very bones. But this woman in front of him was like a fox. There was an undisguised attraction of the flesh.

Qing Shui admitted that she was capable of rapidly setting a man's blood aboil. As she took light steps towards him, a magnetic sway suffused her every motion, the figure outline by her slender waist tempting any man into wanting to grab ahold of her.

Qing Shui preferred women with this kind of look, but he would subconsciously still reject such a woman. He knew she was the personification of a femme fatale, one that men would wage wars for.

Because anyone who could obtain such a woman would think of sleeping with her repeatedly.

Qing Shui felt that such a woman was not reliable. The image Qing Shui had of fickle women as mentioned in books were precisely such a woman. Although there was no basis to such a conclusion, there was still some some rationale to it.

A woman like Gongsun Jianwu, not considering if she was pure or coquettish, nor her inner beauty, just based on her external appearance, she would not have a lack of handsome, capable and especially conniving men vying for her attention.

If one frequents the river, how can your shoes not get wet? A beautiful woman was the most dangerous, one could not let their guard down.

Qing Shui regarded Gongsun Jianwu as she halted two meters away from him while smiling, her foxy eyes inadvertently trying to pull him in with their beautiful, alluring glance at him.

Qing Shui had seen peach blossom eyes and foxy eyes before in a book, but he had never seen it in person before. He was always of the opinion that they were used to describe women bereft of virtue. Furthermore, he did not feel that they sounded particularly pleasant to be around. However, now that he had seen Qinghan Ye and Gongsun Jianwu, he realized that they were very attractive, to a soul-shaking degree.

Bright and intelligent eyes with distinctly black pupils and pitch-black eyebrows glittered before him, a trace of gentleness flickering within the morass of sexiness.

“Thank you!”

This was the first thing Gongsun Jianwu said!

“What for?” Qing Shui was a little confused!

"Because you made Jianyun grow up!"

Qing Shui recalled that slightly conceited Shi Clan young master, back when he approached Qing Shui to learn the Taichi fist. It was the start of him maturing, changing for the better.

“There is no need to thank me. He behaved in that manner because of the environment he grew up in. Even if he did not follow me, he would change as well. It was just a matter of time.” Qing Shui laughed, but his words could not be truer.

“Right, I have already found someone whom I like. I am very happy now,” Gongsun Jianwu looked on at Qing Shui and said, smiling.

"Congratulations!"

Qing Shui was not surprised. The interaction between the two of them was very minimal. Were one to consider the time Qing Shui had been absent, the good feelings from then would surely have passed.

Qing Shui did not exude sexiness, neither did he have a flirtatious aura around him, nor would there be beauties from everywhere trying to marry him.

When Qing Shui thought of how he could not even woo any of the women around him, he felt depressed. He did not feel like giving up, but perhaps he would end up not succeeding to the very last moment.

Moreover, everything was fragile in the face of time! For this to happen to Gongsun Jianwu, it could be considered to be a very normal outcome. Qing Shui truly blessed her from his heart.

“Thank you, I also wished to say that getting to know you made me very happy. You have allowed me to learn many things!”

Qing Shui was a little confused. He couldn't figure out what he had let her learn, but he had always contradicted her, so could that be it?

Gongsun Jianwu left. Qing Shui watched as her figure gradually disappeared and realized that she did not have much of an emotional impact on him.

In one's life, one would meet many people. When old friends leave, new friends will come. As for people who always stick by your side, regardless of the situation, they were your family.

In his past life, from his companions when young to his classmates in school, to his colleagues at work and friends from the otherwise, there were many of them, but the ones that stayed in contact were few. It felt like he was going through the same stages of life.

It does not matter how close they were in the past, even an ex-girlfriend, whom he shared a bed with, after they broke up as a result of many reasons, would be forgotten. Although he would occasionally miss her from the bottom of his soul, it was in the past. People change, leaving behind only a trace of memory. When there is nothing else to do, one can calm down and think about it!

Life has a lot of joys and sorrows. We must learn to adapt and get used to it, but that is easier said than done!

To leave a person is easy, but to forget a person required a lifetime!

Gongsun Jianwu's departure did not cause Qing Shui to feel anything, because she had never existed in his heart, only serving the purpose of making him realize something.

If Canghai Mingyou and Huoyun Liu-Li were to leave him, would he be this calm?

From Mingyue Gelou's departure alone, he knew the answer!

Shi Qingzhuang was Qing Shui's fiancée. She would definitely not tolerate sharing her man, and there was also the Wenren Wushuang and Zhuqing pair. Qing Shui tried to think of who he could give up.....

But if he wanted to obtain all of them, it would not be easy!

“They started fighting.....”

.....

Traces of chaotic voices were heard. Qing Shui realized the sky was already bright, and it was not known when, but the Square was already filled with people. The voices came from in front of him, about 100 meters away.

“Yan Ling`er, within the Starmoon Hall, there is no one who has dared to slap me until now. It is your fortune that this young master, I, took an interest in you, yet you dared to hit me. Even if the heavenly king came, you have to compensate me.”

Qing Shui only intended to practice the Taichi Fist for one more round before taking his leave. He was usually uninterested in these kinds of conflicts, but that was up until he heard Yan Ling`er’s name, and heard the arrogant voice of the one known as Feng Yunyang.

“Who dares to be so arrogant? Is he an idiot or earthshaking expert?” Qing shui could not understand these people – were they brainless or was it to show off? Or maybe it was a form of venting one’s feelings?

Regardless, even if the Yan Clan was involved, this exquisite girl had no relations to him. Qing Shui slowly walked towards the crowd.

“What a sin! This Feng Yunyang is using the Feng Clan’s power to throw his weight around. Why is there no one stopping him!”

“Stop him? Who is going to? Don't you know that the Feng Clan is the strongest Clan of the Starmoon Hall? They have a big bunch of supreme elders, so who is going to offend them?” A middle-aged man sighed despondently.

“He can just misbehave like this in the Heavenly Palace?” A puerile youth said. He was a handsome genius, but his eyes revealed him to be in the midst of internal turmoil.

“The world is as such. There is no equality. He has a strong backing, so whatever he has done, he does not have to face the consequences. The members of his clan will naturally smooth things over, and as time goes by, no one will dare to antagonize him.” the middle-aged man said as he knitted his thick eyebrows.

.....

“In your dreams!”

A familiar voice was transmitted to Qing Shui’s ear!

Concurrently, Qing Shui already arrived at the side, the discussions by the surrounding people also within earshot. Qing Shui knew about the Feng Clan – this Feng Clan had nothing to do with the Feng Clan of Starday Hall, but the Feng Clan of Starmoon Hall was the clan with the largest reputation.

It was a pity that aside from a few people, no one knew that Wuji's grandfather was the Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace, or else Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji would not be in such a situation in the Starmoon Hall.

Qing Shui saw Yan Ling'er. At present, she was pale-faced while looking at the man in front of her. She bit her bottom lip, her frustration overt.

Opposite Yan Linger stood a young man in his thirties with fair skin, [red phoenix eyes](#), a straight nose, and thin lips, but his appearance had a semblance far from natural, giving off a feeling that chilled to the bone

[TL noted: red phoenix eyes - eyes whose outer corners incline upwards]

Behind Qing Shui stood about ten people. All of them had a playful look on their face while looking at Yan Ling'er. It looked indescribably wretched, even arrogant.

“Brother Yang, let us all have fun together. What do you say?” A tall, muscular man looked at Feng Yunyang and laughed.

“It's just a woman. When there is fortune, we should all have a part in it!” Feng Yunyang said stylishly.

“Brother Yang is very bold!”

.....

Qing Shui's face unnaturally contorted with a trace of mockery. If it was a year ago, he would take the Feng Clan into consideration. The Feng Clan of the Starmoon Hall had the ability to destroy him easily back then. But now, the situation had changed. Above all, he now had the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

There was no need for him to fear anyone in Starmoon Hall. With the extraordinary people behind him, Qing Shui had no need to compromise with these wretches. He had the backing of the Golden Throne Palace, whom he was particularly good friends with; the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, whom had saved him twice before; and mostly importantly, the Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace.

Furthermore, His personal strength was not be trifled with either!

“Brother Yang, let me help you capture this young lass today. I guarantee that she will be intact and unharmed!”

AST 464 - Heavenly Palace's Internal Corruption, Strength, Conflict

“Brother Yang, I will grab this girl for you. She will not be harmed, I promise!” The skinny man who seemed to be around 30 years old had a pair of unruly eyebrows, triangular-shaped eyes, extremely bulbous nose, and thick lips. He could be described as a stereotypical ugly man.

“Haha, when Lang Yin gets his hands on her, she won’t even have the strength to commit suicide!” A fat guy behind Lang Yin snickered.

Normally, fat people would look sincere and honest, with smiles on their faces like a laughing buddha. However, this fat person displayed a ruthlessness smile on his face, which was awfully creepy, especially when he laughed.

“Don’t come closer!” Yan Ling`er shouted as she pointed her long sword at Lang Yin.

“Haha, go ahead and shout. It is futile to call for help since they will be defeated instantly by Brother Yang anyway. Be good and come with us. You have nothing to lose if you make us happy. You can have everything you want here in the Starmoon Hall.” A disgusting smirk plastered on Lang Yin’s wretched face.

Suddenly, Lang Yin waved his hand and let out a loud wolf howl incorporated with a blast of green essence. The essence was absorbed into Yan Ling`er’s body!

“Little girl, even though I haven’t completely mastered our Wolf Clan’s “Wolf Toxic Gas”, the gas will still greatly affect you. How is it? Do you feel out of control? Don’t worry, you will still be conscious of your surrounding.” Lang Yin’s smirk became more intense. He extended his crimson tongue and licked around his lips pervertedly. His tongue seemed longer than normal, and it stood out because of its crimson color.

The long crimson tongue was part of the distinctive characteristics of his bloodline. This kind of tongue has a special ability that could boost his sense of smell by 10 folds.

“Don’t come near.....” Yan Ling`er pleaded helplessly. Her voice sounded extremely terrified!

The bystanders stood around them in a 10 metre radius. No one dared to stop these hooligans!

“Sigh, looks like this girl is going to be wrecked!”

“What else did you expect, it’s so obvious!” One of the bystanders interrupted.

“She wasn’t the first, but she won’t be the last either. This is sinful!” said an old man in the crowd.

“How could you? What kind of man bullies a girl like that!” A good-looking young man with slanted eyebrows stood forward and

shouted.

Qing Shui was surprised that someone would come forward in this type of situation. He could see the young man's real intention from his eyes.

He wanted to be a hero, but not for the reason of justice!

“Kid, I will teach you what it takes to be a real man!” Lang Yin immediately dashed towards the young man!

Lang Yin had always hated men with a handsome appearance. Worst of all, the type of handsome men he hated the most were those who sprouted nonsense about being a real man. Unquestionably, he was a skinny man with a workable “shaft”, albeit smaller than average. He was able to last longer than unexpected, but the women whom he had sexual intercourse with would always ridicule his size. He held onto their disdain inside his heart and kept building up his anger even after he had killed all those women.

“You are not a real man. What is this, I feel nothing. Get up!”

“And you wanted to rape that woman. Don't make me laugh, you don't even have what it takes!”

“What a wimp!”

.....

Lang Yin's eyes slowly turned red. His powers have neither reached the point where he could change parts of his body, nor he could find the medicinal pills to enhance his "shaft". The constant reminder of his small "shaft" eventually became his source of anxiety.

Unfortunately for this his young man, his words have unwittingly ignited the anguish inside Lang Yin's heart. Lang Yin gave a murderous look at the young man before he swiftly pounced at him. The young man tried to stab Lang Yin as an act of defense, but Lang Yin was fast enough to land a kick while dodging his upper body from the young man's long sword!

The young man was apparently much weaker than Lang Yin, which was why after he managed to dodge Lang Yin's kick, he wasn't flexible enough to anticipate the next strike from Lang Yin - a claw-like assault aimed directly at his chest.

Rip!

The sound of clothes ripping was followed by a gush of blood!

Lang Yin became more excited when he saw blood draining from the young man's chest. The red glow in his eyes have intensified!

"Don't kill me, please don't kill me....." The young man quickly begged for his life!

Lang Yin stopped, but looked at the young man amusingly!

“So you don’t want to be a hero anymore?”

“No, I don’t want to save her anymore, I don’t want to die....”
The young man went pale as he tried to reach a compromise for his life.

Meanwhile, Qing Shui gripped the stone in his hands once more and prepared for a window of attack!

“Good, so you don’t want to die!” Lang Yin took out a small bottle from his inner chest pocket and poured the contents onto the young man’s chest. It seemed to have a healing effect on the wounds as the blood eventually stopped flowing. It wasn’t a fatal wound to begin with since Lang Yin did not use his full power to “claw” the young man.

“Thank you so much.....” The young man said nervously. He never thought that a ferocious man would do something like this for him.

“No need, you can thank me later. Didn’t you say I wasn’t a real man before?” Lang Yin has a playful smile on his face, which sent the young man into a panic mode.

“No, no. You are a real man, and I am not!” The young man was scared because knew his life was being threatened. Lang Yin was a real fright to him.

“Hmm, yes. Since you don’t want to be a real man, then I shall grant your wish!”

As soon as Lang Yin finished talking, his playful expression turned more sinister. He stomped his feet in between the young man’s legs!

“Crack!”

“AHH....”

The bystanders were shocked. The cracking sound was shuddering to these men!

Qing Shui, however, was calm. He had already prepared himself to save the young man from Lang Yin, regardless whether the young man liked Yan Ling`er or he really stepped forward in the name of justice.

But Qing Shui changed his mind. That man should be responsible for his own choice when he cowardly chose to compromise with the scumbags to save his own life. Qing Shui disliked this kind of behavior from a man like him.

The young man fainted instantly. Lang Yin took the chance and kicked him to the other side.

Plop! He fell on the far end of the ground!

Lang Yin turned around and walked towards Yan Ling`er. He didn't even look at the young man as he fell!

“Don't come near me, don't you come closer!”

“Save me.....”

“Save your breath, let's go!” Lang Yin smirked as he pounced towards Yan Ling`er!

Twack!

Argh!

Lang Yin who was leaping in the air towards Yan Ling`er suddenly fell to the ground. He let out a terrible cry!

Everything happened in a flash. The bystanders looked at each other with disbelief and shock. Yan Ling`er was the only one looking at Qing Shui's direction with a delighted expression.

“Brother Qing Shui.....”

“Brother Qing Shui?”

“Qing Shui?”

“Indeed it’s Qing Shui. Wait, is Qing Shui her brother?”

“This is getting interesting. Qing Shui will completely cripple Lang Yin at this rate. It’s questionable whether he will survive from Qing Shui’s grasp. Their defeat be the shame to both Lang Clan and Feng Clan.”

.....

The bystanders were getting excited, as if someone has found a pot of gold!

At the same time, Feng Yunyang and the others gazed at Qing Shui confusingly. They were well aware of Qing Shui’s strength and power, but they weren’t as impressed as the bystanders since he was not as strong as Hai Long. After all, Tan Yang mentioned at arena the other day that Qing Shui had barely reached Peak Martial King.

“I am Feng Yunyang from Feng Clan!” He said to Qing Shui in a serious tone.

It was clear what Feng Yunyang was trying to convey to Qing Shui. He was indirectly telling him who they were and what kind of influence they have in the Feng Clan. It was a warning towards Qing Shui so he would think about his next move.

He had a clear message for Qing Shui - would you dare challenge the entire Feng Clan alone?

Qing Shui laughed at himself for falling into this kind of situation numerous times. He understood how important it was to have a clan supporting his back in times of crisis. But he didn't have any, which was why Mingyue Gelou was taken away from him easily.

Qing Shui felt angry and disgust at the threats Feng Yunyang was throwing at him. He didn't need to acknowledge Feng Clan as a dangerous threat since he could depend on his own power, as well as the strength of both Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Qing Shui remained silent and walked towards Yan Ling`er. He stood beside her and started patting her body a few times with his Nature Energy to dispel the toxic essence.

“Brother Qing Shui!” Yan Ling`er didn't cry in front of him last time, but now she was wailing as loud as she could!

Qing Shui didn't know what to do to calm her down. It wasn't easy for a girl like her with no clear background to stay in the Heavenly Palace. She was an exemplary genius like all the disciples in the Heavenly Palace - they were all considered one in a thousand from millions of people in the world.

Her best friend Xi Yue was no longer in the world of living. She would help Yan Ling`er if she was still alive. However, even if Xi Yue was here, she would not be able to help Yan Ling`er since Feng Clan had never once viewed Xi Clan as a potential threat.

The Starmoon Hall Palace Priest had already lost more than half of their rights to interfere with any matters. Cang Wuya belonged in the Heavenly Palace Elder Association, so he would not care for the affairs relating to Starmoon Hall.

The Supreme Elders in Feng Clan would not be able to interfere as well, albeit the assemblage of Supreme Elders in Feng Clan. However, most Elders in the Starmoon Hall were from Feng Clan. One-third of the members in Starmoon Hall comprised of people from Feng Clan despite only covering less than half of the hall.

This was the reason why Feng Clan became so powerful!

However, all that meant nothing to Qing Shui. Heavenly Palace Old Ancestor once told him that the legislation of the Heavenly Palace had specifically formulated the following rule: Members were prohibited to bully the weak and fight inside the palace! The Old Ancestor knew everything about the Heavenly Palace despite his depleting life force.

However, they were allowed to challenge other people!

Feng Yunyang made a huge fuss to apprehend Yan Ling`er because she slapped him in the face. Everyone knew about the rules, but no one dared speak of it.

Favoritism was clearly in the play. These rules were used to control those without the strength to hold their grounds!

“It’s alright. Everything is fine now!” Qing Shui gently patted on Yan Ling`er’s back!

“I will admit that you are a strong kid. But I advise you to not meddle in other people’s business. Trust me, you don’t want any trouble with Feng Clan.” The ruthless-looking fat man said sarcastically.

Swish!

Thump!

Qing Shui quickly darted to the side of the fat man as if his silhouette flashed across the area. He used the Tiger Tailwhip Kick on the fat guy and exploded his head, exposing the remains of his brain tissues.

Qing Shui felt the need to kill him savagely because of the malevolent expression in the fat man’s eyes. If he was allowed to live, he would only repeat the incident of Situ Clan, causing endless despair and sadness. It was better to finish him off sooner than later.

The bystanders were once again shocked by the sudden situation. Their eyes were wide opened as they couldn’t believe that someone would attack a member of Feng Clan, let alone murder! The bloody scenery was a shocking sight to see!

“That was brutal!”

“That was aggressive!”

“So powerful! This is definitely a slap to the people of Feng Clan!”

“Qing Shui is the pride of our Starmoon Hall. I don’t want anything to happen to him!” A lady said in a worried tone.

“Sigh. Many people think the rules and regulations of the Heavenly Palace are strict. But no one knows how messy internal conflicts are.”

“Every sect are the same. Strength is everything in this world!”

.....

Qing Shui was looking at the bystanders in front of him commentating at the situation. Then he shifted his gaze at Feng Yunyang and said: “I can kill you now, you know.”

AST 465 - A Real Man Should Strive To Kill: Provoking The Feng Clan

“Do you think that I’m going to kill you right now?”

Qing Shui exuded an overwhelming aura. Feng Yunyang and the rest were forced to take a few steps back. He looked at Qing Shui with a pale face, unable to conceal the fear in his eyes.

Feng Yunyang couldn’t help but shiver. After all, he could lose his life any minute now. In this situation, these profligate sons couldn’t even withstand the murderous intent that Qing Shui was currently exuding.

Feng Yunyang subconsciously swept his gaze around the surroundings and saw many people mocking him. This incited in him the sudden urge to escape. As the Feng Clan’s young master, he had never felt this humiliated before.

“See at how arrogant he was. Now look at how humble he is.”

“Yeah. He had even said something like ‘even the arrival of the heavenly king wouldn’t suffice as compensation!’” someone added, as if the other insult wasn’t severe enough.

“Do you think ‘no balls’ here will fight like a man for once?”

.....

The endless abuse stabbed deep into Feng Yunyang's heart like a hot knife through butter. His blood immediately boiled. He suddenly lifted his head and glared at Qing Shui.

“If you dare to kill me, the Feng Clan will wipe out your entire clan!”

“You really have a death wish!”

Qing Shui snorted contemptuously and walked nearer Feng Yunyang. His right arm exploded forth so quickly that sparks flared!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

“Hold your horses, mister!” A voice compellingly called out.

A smile broke out on Feng Yunyang's face. “You're gonna get it this time, brat.....”

He was stunned before he could even finish his sentence. Qing Shui's palm had landed squarely on his solar plexus!

Plop!

A dull noise thudded, as if a watermelon had been hammered open by a maul!

He was sent flying while blood rained down. A look of disbelief shone in his eyes until his very final breath. It was a pity that he was quickly swallowed up by an abyss of darkness.

Qing Shui had only just now turned around to look at the man who was rushing towards him. This middle-aged man looked ordinary, but was well built. He carried an air of maturity due to the thick eyebrows and big eyes on his square face. It was hard to hate a face like that.

The middle-aged man was surprised to see Qing Shui strike Feng Yunyang down on the spot. He then sighed. “Do you really think you can oppose the Feng Clan?”

The man’s voice was laced with both helplessness and a bit of confusion!

“Who are you? Are you telling me that he can’t be killed?” Qing Shui asked calmly, essentially emotionless.

“I am the guardian of the Feng Clan. You are a talented man, but you are too impulsive,” the middle-aged man said to Qing Shui, pitying him.

“Then what are you going to do now?” He looked at this guardian of the Feng Clan. Although he didn’t know his character in any sort of detail, he could sense his strength.

He was actually at the peak of the Martial King grade, with the strength of nearly two countries!

Qing Shui assumed that the man's position wouldn't be low in the Feng Clan, but he had no idea if he was directly related to the clan. Though having seen the happy expression on Feng Yunyang's face as soon as he saw the middle-aged man, he ought to be directly related to the Feng Clan.

“No matter how abominable the people of the Feng Clan are, he is still one of the Feng Clan. Nobody is allowed to judge or harm the Clan. Since you are brave enough to do this, you have now incurred the wrath of the Feng Clan,” the middle-aged man declared calmly.

Qing Shui had thought that this middle-aged man was someone who appreciated talents and someone who had a sense of righteousness. He didn't expect him to be another person who honored his clan.

But Qing Shui could understand it. In the World of the Nine Continents, strength decided one's influence, and familial ties were above all else. Qing Shui approved of this. He also had nothing to say about pride since they were strong and thus deserved to be proud.

If someone from the Qing Clan had been killed by someone, Qing Shui would also come forward and refuse to allow anyone to harm his clan. So he didn't think that the middle-aged man was doing anything wrong.

But he must be prepared. Prepared to be suppressed. People who were overly proud, or arrogant, wouldn't meet a good end. They would usually die a horrible death.

“Hahaha!” Qing Shui laughed lightly, but his laughter could be heard from afar!

“Why are you laughing?” The middle-aged man couldn't understand and asked in puzzlement about Qing Shui's sudden outburst. It seemed like a sort of release and even had a hint of derangement.

“The Heavenly Palace has turned into this because of the lot of you worthless things. The generations of the Feng Clan is going to stop here.” Qing Shui's voice wasn't loud, yet his statement was carried to many people, instantly making them felt hot-blooded.

“Preposterous!” The middle-aged man both laughed and yelled in righteous indignation and fury.

“Kill him, Uncle Chen!”

“Kill him, Uncle Chen!”

.....

The men who remained shouted to the middle-aged man's name.

“Come. Or else you won’t have any other chance,” said the middle-aged man, looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stared at him in disdain. He knew that he couldn’t even tell what his strength was. Even so, Qing Shui no longer planned to go easy on him.

A real man should strive to kill!

Qing Shui gradually accelerated the qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique circulating within his body. The strength in his body had reached a terrifyingly colossal strength of 11.5 million jin!

He didn’t even wear his armor or take his weapon out! He hadn’t even prepared to use his Heavenly Talisman.

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull’s Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui didn't plan to fight with his full strength, because his power had already reached 27 million jin. This was the strength of more than two countries, which was more than enough to take care of this middle aged-man before him.

Without speaking further, he sprinted at the middle-aged man!

Tiger Laceration!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui used a basic attack along with the Art of Pursuing the Great Perfection Stage!

Boom!

He didn't budge, but the middle-aged man immediately recoiled a few steps back. The expression on his face changed immediately as he stared at Qing Shui. He knew that he had underestimated this youth who stood before him, and this underestimation might cost him his life.

He felt an uncomfortable heaviness in his legs, as if he had just stepped on extremely sticky tar. Not only that, he also felt as if something very heavy rested on his body.

20% of weight and speed was a very impressive amount. To a

peak Martial King, this 20% of speed reduction and weight increase was simply too significant.

Qing Shui didn't even allow him any chances to gasp for breath. The disparities between their speed was beyond comparison. Qing Shui punched out with both of his arms, his attacks raining down like a torrential downpour in a monsoon.

They were not even on the same level in the first place. Qing Shui could easily and completely suppress the middle-aged man with just his brute force. Booming noises were endlessly thundering from the public square.

The middle-aged man was going through unspeakably bitter suffering. The direction of the entire battle had fallen into Qing Shui's hands. He had thought that killing Qing Shui with his own abilities would be as easy as flipping a hand. It seemed that the gap between a cultivator who barely reached the peak of Martial King grade and him was still a great difference.

Qing Shui had been using the Connecting Fist!

He didn't instantly kill the middle-aged man, simply planning to use him as a punching bag first.

Pu!

The middle-aged man finally failed to endure and coughed out a mouthful of blood.

This mouthful of blood clearly sent a obvious message to many. Some were shocked, some were happy, some were anxious; and the people brought here by Feng Yunyang, who were shouting for Qing Shui to be beaten to death earlier, instantly paled.

Qing Shui couldn't care less about anything. His fists continued to strike true one after another without stopping, and they got even faster and harder.

He punched once again with his fist. Like a gigantic fleeing snake that was as quick as lightning, the punch left a long, trailing afterimage in the air.

Energy passed through the back; Back Connecting Longfist Killing Technique!

Bang!

The middle-aged man was once again forced to retreat from the relentless attacks. Blood spilled from the corner of his mouth and stained the front of his clothes.

Plop!

The middle-aged man crumpled to the floor, motionless. He soaked in a pool of red from the blood that he vomited. As he lay on the floor, it was uncertain if he was dead..

“I will not kill you all today. Take him back and inform them that I, Qing Shui, will personally go to the Feng Clan in three days. You can tell them that the purpose of me going over is for a visit or you can say it is to wipe out the Feng Clan!” Qing Shui said without looking at those few other people.

“How strong! This is what I call a man!” A curvy woman sighed, infatuated with Qing Shui.

“The Feng Clan is a large, prestigious, and influential clan. The skills of the experts within the clan are as high as the clouds. Qing Shui is still too young. To knock on their door is to throw away his life.” An elderly man with a beard also sighed, though for different reasons.

“Why doesn’t such a talented man like Qing Shui have an influential figure supporting him?” an elderly man questioned pitifully.

.....

“Thank you, Brother Qing Shui!”

Yan Ling’er expressed her gratitude to Qing Shui happily after he left the arena.

Qing Shui let out a sigh. He didn’t know what to say.

“Brother Qing Shui, I’m so sorry. It’s because of me that you and

the Feng Clan...” Tears welled up in Yang Ling’er’s eyes.

“It’s not because of you. Don’t think too much. I have only conveniently saved you. I am not afraid of the Feng Clan at all. If I were, I wouldn’t have saved you in the first place.” Qing Shui said flatly.

Devastated, despair flashed across Yan Ling’er’s eyes. But she still forced out a smile for Qing Shui!

“Alright, I’m leaving. I think no one will dare to bully you again in the future,” Qing Shui told Yan Ling’er indifferently.

“Brother Qing Shui...”

“Anything else?” Qing Shui stopped in his tracks, he couldn’t bear to look at this lonely lass.

“Never mind!” Yang Ling’er never said anything in the end. Her once beating heart was completely crushed.

For some reason, Qing Shui looked back and glanced at that lonely silhouette that was leaving silently after he took a few steps. He didn’t feel any better in his heart either; it was a little painful. He was able to treat Qing Bei nicely. Why couldn’t he treat her the same way too?

“What am I still so bothered about?”

“It’s over and I was the one who let them off that time. Moreover, they didn’t even do anything wrong and had even taken care of Qing Qing for a bit. What more do I still wish for?”

“If they are outsiders and have helped Qing Qing before, I should even personally visit their residence to pay my respects, just like what I did for that Guo Polu.”

“Is it because they are part of the Yan Clan?”

“Why is it usually so easy to forgive people who are not your close relatives but when it instead comes to your own relatives, you would hurt them even if doing so hurts yourself?”

Qing Shui didn’t know if what he felt was normal for others!

While he headed towards Cang Wuya’s residence, news of the recent incident spread like wildfire throughout the Heavenly Palace. After all, it was a challenge issued by one person to an entire clan. Everyone was aware of the large disparities in strength between this person and the clan, yet he still went on to issue the challenge with just his abilities alone.

Wild conjectures were flying everywhere!

Some believed that Qing Shui had a powerful supporter behind the scenes, some said that he was a madman...

Qing Shui had arrived at Cang Wuya's residence!

He was surprised to discover that Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang were all there despite it still being early in the afternoon. All of them were looking at Qing Shui anxiously!

“Qing Shui, how can you be foolish enough to challenge the Feng Clan?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked worriedly, and quickly walked over.

The others looked at him similarly frowning, but didn't say anything.

“It will be fine. Don't worry,” Qing Shui chuckled.

“How would it be fine? There are many Supreme Elders within the Feng Clan. How will you be fine?” Huoyun Liu-Li questioned him doubtfully.

Qing Shui was actually establishing his dominance with this. It was a message to others that no one was allowed to harm anyone related to him.

“You can ask Old Man. Ask him if I'll be fine,” Qing Shui told her with a smile.

Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Cang Wuya skeptically. She wanted to hear the opinions of this elder because he was the strongest among them.

“Liu-Li, my lass. Qing Shui wouldn’t normally do something he has no confidence in. He must have his own reason or reasons for doing this. Today, he needs to make us believe he will be fine. What do you say?” Cang Wuya smiled, even though he was still worried.

“All right!”

Everyone once again directed their gaze on Qing Shui!

Qing Shui nodded with a smile and then walked to his bedroom.

He entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

Putting on the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, and with the Big Dipper Sword in his hands, he slapped a piece of Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman on his body!

He exited the realm and slowly made his way downstairs!

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull’s Strength!

Big Dipper Sword!

Golden-Ringed Battle Armor!

Diamond Qi!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

.....

Qing Shui gradually circulated all the aura in his body, including techniques that raised qi aura, such as the Core Qi Technique and Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains!

His body already possessed 11.5 million jin of colossal strength. With these additional effects, his strength was immediately raised to the amount of three and half countries or even close to four countries!

The strength of nearly four countries!

In addition to those qi auras, it was no less powerful than the strength of four countries!

This was the peak of Qing Shui's current strength, achieved with the help of a weapon, armor and a Godly Force Talisman. If he could have a breakthrough in his Upper Dantian, he would be able to successfully achieve the strength of four countries.

Soon. Qing Shui knew it would happen very soon. Qing Shui had

said to visit in three days because he was actually waiting for his Upper Dantian to bear the Heavenly Dan. He had a feeling that he would have a higher chance with more time.

Speaking of the upper Dantian, Qing Shui had been polishing his Ancient Strengthening Technique. He didn't know if he would be able to cultivate the Upper Dantian and Middle Dantian in the end, but for now, he actually needed to cultivate the Upper Dantian in advance.

“If, at that time, my Ancient Strengthening Technique cultivates with the Upper Dantian and the Middle Dantian, would they compete against each other or fuse together?” Qing Shui mulled.

The moment Qing Shui released his qi aura invisibly, on the second floor, expressions of astonishment appeared on Cang Wuya's and Fei Wuji's faces. They could feel the powerful qi aura.

Cang Wuya's strength was at the level of three countries. To raise one's strength beyond the level of three countries was an extremely difficult task. This was because the cultivators of three countries had usually taken medicinal pills that aided in raising cultivation, including those widely recognised precious cultivation enhancement pills. Otherwise, they wouldn't be able to reach the strength of three countries in the first place.

But now, Cang Wuya clearly felt that Qing Shui's strength had surpassed his own by leaps and bounds. As they said, the strength of one country could easily suppress another. The gap of one country was the difference between heaven and earth.

“What’s wrong with you, Grandfather?” Canghai Mingyue couldn’t help but ask after seeing the expression on Cang Wuya’s face. Cultivators below the strength of peak Martial King were unable to sense the terrifying aura of Qing Shui because the aura that he was exuding wasn’t specifically directed at anyone.

At this moment, Qing Shui slowly made his way downstairs!

AST 466 - Feng Clan's Expert, Qing Shui's Current Level

Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji would never have expected that Qing Shui would have such terrifying progress. They suddenly recalled how his he had suddenly made great progress after he had gone to visit the Old Ancestor. Once they connected to the Old Ancestor, everything seemed to be natural.

"Hahaha, alright, but Qing Shui, you still have to be careful. When the time comes, we'll root for you. This old man is nothing much, but I still have a few friends who are not bad." Cang Wuya smiled and said.

Qing Shui smiled. He knew that Old Master Cang had smiled because of his great progress. If Qing Shui was only at this level, he would not have dared to challenge Feng Clan. Therefore, Qing Shui knew that although the Old Master had said that it was alright, he would not let him challenge Feng Clan.

But Qing Shui still had the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. With it, Qing Shui felt that things were much easier.

Even though this heaven-defying mutated beast was still young, it was already a terrifying existence in Greencloud Continent!

Qing Shui looked forward to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's growth. In his consciousness, he knew that this Diamond Gigantic Elephant could grow up to over 30 meters long, over 10 meters high, in its adult phase, akin to a small mountain. It would be able

to soar through the air and dig into the ground. It was an existence which was strong enough to match up to a dragon. It was rumored that dragons and phoenixes existed in the world of the nine continents. They were all legendary existences.

Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji did not ask much. It was because when the Old Ancestor was involved, they would not ask. However, they were still slightly worried.

"Qing Shui, amongst those Supreme Elders in Feng Clan, there's one whose level was about 4 countries worth. Are you confident?" Cang Wuya recalled Feng Clan's old fogey, Feng Shamo!

"The powers of 4 countries?" Qing Shui was astonished as well. He had expected Feng Clan's Supreme Elders to be slightly stronger, but to be around 3 countries worth of strength. He had also thought of the possibility that there might be those at Peak Martial King who had 4 countries worth of strength, but eventually dismissed the thought.

It was because even the Old Ancestor was only at 5.5 countries level!

"That's right, he's called Feng Shamo. Although he's no longer Feng Clan's clan head, he holds greater authority than the clan head himself and he is Feng Clan's support. In the whole Heavenly Palace, other than the Old Ancestor, this old fellow is considered one of the strongest Peak Martial Kings. Another thing about him was that he is defensive for those closer to him!"

Qing Shui thought of how Feng Clan's descendents always threw their weight around but no one dared to stand up to them. He also understood why they had said that they were from Feng Clan after they knew who he was.

Fei Wuji's expression had been very weird and his thoughts were churning very fast. He exchanged a glance with Cang Wuya, as if he wanted to say something but eventually did not.

Qing Shui saw the whole scene and he smiled towards Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji, saying, "Old Master, Martial Uncle Fei, there's no need to trouble the Old Ancestor. I can settle this myself. Rest assured. I'll not joke with my life on the line."

Cang Wuya smiled helplessly and then gradually said, "Qing Shui, even if you're now at the level of 4 countries, you still won't be Feng Shamo's opponent despite that you're both at the same level."

Cang Wuya knew of how that old fellow had cultivated for hundreds of years, and was not someone which Qing Shui, who had received a sudden boost in his level, could be a match for. It was just that he was not aware that Qing Shui had the heaven-defying treasure, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

"Old Master, I actually have other things to depend on. Please be assured!" Qing Shui thought of his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. That thing was an existence which was comparable to a battle fortress and its defence could reach up to 8 countries worth. When it performed the Mighty Elephant's Recklessness, it could have an attacking force of 5 countries and even its normal attack could

reach up to 4 countries worth. The only thing that Qing Shui was not pleased about was its Mighty Elephant Stomp which was only at the level of 4 countries. The strength given by the Diamond Qi was not considered as part of its physical strength although it was not much different.

Even Qing Shui did not know if he should be happy or gloomy!

The power of the Diamond Qi was that it could raise Qing Shui's powers by onefold any time. No matter what level Qing Shui's cultivation increased to, it would always be able to increase the attacking force by onefold.

But while it could be used on any technique, it would not increase the strength of his body.

In the long term, this was considered reasonable. Thinking back, Qing Shui felt that this passive technique was the most monstrous of them all.

Huoyun Liu-Li looked towards the others before turning to Qing Shui and said, "Qing Shui, just let us be fully assured. Let us see what it is that's giving you so much confidence."

Qing Shui knew that they would have to know about it sooner or later. Moreover, these people were considered his kin, thus it was no big deal to let them have a look at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. In addition, not much was known about this creature. Although there was also golden elephants in the world of the nine continents, there were many variations of them of different sizes.

Qing Shui's Diamond Gigantic Elephant could possibly give others the impression that this was a half-grown golden elephant. Therefore, they might not attract too much attention. They would only be astonished about its cultivation level.

"Then let's head outside. You guys will understand after you've seen it for yourself." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Seeing that everyone had smiled and nodded, Qing Shui led everyone outside. He then called out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Everyone looked in astonishment at this awe-inspiring golden elephant. However, when Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and even Canghai Mingyue saw it, they appeared as if they had seen something unbelievable.

They were astonished at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's cultivation level. Although they could not sense its true level, they knew that it was very strong. It was an intuition.

Especially for Cang Wuya!

"Qing Shui, this is?" Huoyun Liu-Li did not know when Qing Shui had gotten this golden elephant. He did not even bring it out to the arena during the battle with Tan Yang.

The other people were puzzled as well. What Huoyun Liu-Li asked was what they were curious to find out.

"This is that boar from back then. It's just that it has evolved!" Qing Shui reached out his hand to pat that joyful Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

"What?! It's that small boar which had already evolved once back on the arena?" Now, it was everyone's turn to be surprised. After all, this was truly unbelievable, or rather, it could be said that Qing Shui's luck was too good.

It was not news to hear about demonic beasts evolving, but there were not many people who were able to see it for themselves. Most people only heard it by word of mouth.

Demonic beast's evolution and the awakening of their bloodline. The former refers to the demonic beast getting an overall boost in its abilities, attain higher strength and tenacity, raising the rate of growth.

The former was a rare sign in this world. It was because all the demonic beasts now came from the bloodline of some strong demonic beasts in the very far past. Awakening of the bloodline would be either partial awakening or complete awakening.

Qing Shui's Fire Bird went through partial awakening. It did not turn into that phoenix which rose from the ashes. Now, the Fire Bird had a stronger portion of its blood from the phoenix as compared to before. This was what partial awakening was.

The Diamond Demonic Boar's transformation into the Diamond

Gigantic Elephant was considered a full awakening. The Diamond Demonic Boar which had changed to be like a calf was considered a partial awakening.

"Old Master, are you assured now?" Qing Shui chuckled.

"Yours is considered a Peak Martial King demonic beast, but it doesn't mean that it can fend off the whole Feng Clan. What would you do if over ten Peak Martial King cultivators from Feng Clan step forward?" Cang Wuya looked at Qing Shui and asked.

"Haha, Old Master, you can try to hit it once with your full prowess." Qing Shui urged Cang Wuya.

"Qing Shui, you must show love to your own demonic beast." Cang Wuya shook his head and said.

Qing Shui: "..."

"Old Master, this golden elephant's attack is considered the lowest amongst the Peak Martial King demonic beasts. But its forte is its defence. There aren't many in Greencloud Continent which can hurt it in the least." Qing Shui explained patiently.

"Not many people can hurt it... Does this mean that its resistance is also 4 countries?" Cang Wuya looked at Qing Shui, astonished.

"Old Master is short by half!"

Cang Wuya: "..."

Who was Cang Wuya? With this short analysis, he managed to point out the crux of the problem. There was no one who could break through this golden elephant's defences. Moreover, with its attack prowess, there was no worry for them to win through numbers.

With this sorted out, everyone was not worried anymore. At the same time, they also thought to themselves how lucky Qing Shui was. However, since it was someone they were close to, everyone was happier than Qing Shui himself for his strength.

"Qing Shui, your boar has gone through a second evolution. What is with this? Look at my little rabbit... I don't care, you must help me." Huoyun Liu-Li tugged on Qing Shui's arm and said.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. This lass has thought too highly of him. However, helping her was no problem. He was still left with 70 Beast Pills. He was just not sure if this little thing could be lucky once again.

"I'll give you this. Give it to your rabbit. Whether or not it can evolve will all depend on the Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King's luck." Qing Shui chuckled, handing Huoyun Liu-Li all the Beast Pills.

The other time, he had already given one to Canghai Mingyue. He had also given some to Cang Wuya as well as Fei Wuji even

though he had not seen their rides before.

"I know of this. There's so many? I'll feed them all to my rabbit!" Huoyun Liu-Li said happily when she opened the bottle to find out that it was filled with the Beast Pills she was familiar with.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. Seeing how happy she was, Qing Shui also felt very warm inside.

After all, the Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King had taken the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass. Although it originally was the weakest link in the food chain, it had managed to jump many levels up.

When the Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King saw the Beast Pills in Huoyun Liu-Li's hands, its eyes were brimming with interest but it did not appear to want to snatch it over. It only kept staring at Huoyun Liu-Li.

"This little thing is getting more and more intelligent!" Qing Shui thought to himself. After all, Huoyun Liu-Li and the Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King was not comparable to his Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

"Qing Shui, do you think it'll evolve after eating these?" Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui hopefully.

"There's only a 1% chance!" Qing Shui smiled bitterly and said.

"You fool! Can't you just make up a lie?" Huoyun Liu-Li pouted and said angrily.

Qing Shui: "..."

"Qing Shui, I also hope that my rabbit can evolve to be as strong as your golden elephant. Then, three days later, it can also help you in your fight with Feng Clan." Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Clan, her gaze especially gentle.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt that his heart was at peace with a hint of sweetness. This feeling was very special, very warm. At this moment, Qing Shui had the feeling of wanting to protect her all his life.

AST 467 - Golden Jade Rabbit, Heavenly Pellet Is Done! Getting Ready

After the Stonegold Rabbit King swallowed down five Beast Pills, its power level increased significantly. It increased by fifty percent. However, there wasn't any sign of it evolving or going through blood awakening.

“Alright Qing Shui, I know that it's strength will stop increasing after it takes in five pills. Let's stop wasting these kinds of good medicines. I think it's safe to assume that the small rabbit is no longer able to evolve any further.” Huoyun Liu-li smiled as she passed the porcelain bottle to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked back at the girl whose mouth tended to never hold back despite having a gentle and kind heart. He didn't take the porcelain bottle. He smiled gently. “Believe me. Just feeding the small rabbit with the things in your hand will definitely make it evolve.”

“You can stop lying to me. Even sister's Golden Wing Thunder Condor was unable to evolve. This rabbit has already done a good job considering that it is able to increase its cultivation strength by fifty percent. There is no point wasting such expensive stuffs,” Huoyun Liu-li chuckled.

“I can refine a lot of this stuff. Don't you want to let the small rabbit evolve and become more powerful?” Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-li. He knew that she wouldn't be able to resist the temptation.

“Can you really evolve the small rabbit?” Huoyun Liu-li was moved.

Qing Shui looked back at the naive girl, or rather, the girl who would only behave naively in front of him. He still smiled and nodded his head. Regardless of whether the Stonegold Rabbit King would break through, Qing Shui insisted on making Huoyun Liu-li feed the Stonegold Rabbit King the Beast Pill.

However, what surprised Qing Shui the most was that the Stonegold Rabbit King actually evolved when it ate the fiftieth Beast Pill. Or rather, it underwent Blood Awakening. It’s just that the process didn’t look as stunning as when it happened to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. But the formidable aura that was given out still made Qing Shui and the others feel mind-boggled.

“It’s a Golden Jade Rabbit!” said Cang Wuya in amazement.

Qing Shui looked at Cang Wuya who renamed the Stonegold Rabbit King as the Golden Jade Rabbit. Now that it had evolved from the Stonegold Rabbit King, not only did it not grow any bigger, its body actually shrunk instead. Its entire body was less than one foot long, its body completely colored gold, giving out a gentle golden light as bright as jade.

Its body was well proportioned. Both of its eyes revealed that it had some kind of intelligence.

This reminded Qing Shui of the woman in a fairytale from his

previous incarnation. The lonely woman lived in the Moon Palace. She had a jade rabbit to accompany her.

“Golden Jade Rabbit? Grandpa, what about the Golden Jade Rabbit?” Huoyun Liu-li asked her grandpa as she looked at the small and friendly rabbit that hopped onto her chest.

“The Golden Jade Rabbit is also considered to be a type of mutated beast. Across the World of the Nine Continents, there aren’t only the mutated beasts shown in the Archive of Mutated Beast. There are still a lot of them. It’s just that the majority of them are myths, for example, this Golden Jade Rabbit.”

Huoyun Liu-li glanced at the golden rabbit that looked much more beautiful than before and then gazed back at Cang Wuya with an expectant expression. She greatly wished that what Cang Wuya said later on would be able to satisfy her.

Cang Wuya looked back at Huoyun Liu-li. After that, he chuckled and carried on, “Now, the Golden Jade Rabbit is already a Martial King stage Demonic Beast.”

“A Martial King stage Demonic Beast?” said Huoyun Liu-li in amazement. After that, she held up the small rabbit with both of her hands. She found it very hard to believe that it was a Martial King stage Demonic Beast.

The Martial King stage Demonic Beasts were already really powerful. The reason this was so was that once they advanced past the Xiantian gap to reach Martial King stage, there was a huge

possibility that they would reach the pinnacle of the Martial King stage as time passed. This was the kind of change brought about as a result of evolving. In the past, it was even a problem for the Stonegold Rabbit King to reach the pinnacle of Xiantian stage. To think that it would immediately turn into an early stage Martial King Demonic Beast from one evolution\ caused Qing Shui to suspect it to be Blood Awakening. It seemed like the Golden Jade Rabbit was also one of the powerful Demonic Beasts.

“Yeah, it now has a really huge potential to grow even though it's only at the early Martial King stage.”

“Grandpa, what ability does the Golden Jade Rabbit possess?” Huoyun Liu-li wanted to see what kind of strength this tiny little thing possessed. All along, she had thought that this tiny little thing looked quite beautiful. Merely the thought of sending it to battle against the formidable warriors haunted her.

“You had better not underestimate it just because it looks gentle and powerless now. When it encounters an enemy, it's whole body will shine as bright as a diamond. Furthermore, it can have a terrifying burst of speed. It's large rabbit teeth are capable of tearing diamonds, irons, and more, making it impossible to guard against. One of the most important features of the Golden Jade Rabbit is that it will spit out a mouthful of golden mist from its mouth, which can lower the reaction speed of the warriors as well as their sight range and their spirit energy,” Cang Wuya chuckled.

“Then after three days, will it be of help to Qing Shui?” Huoyun Liu-li asked as she stared at Cang Wuya with a hopeful look. It seemed like this was the most essential question to her.

“Yes it will, but unfortunately, it's still too small for now. Wait until it grows bigger in the future. It will turn out to be really powerful,” Cang Wuya chuckled and said without much thought.

Huoyun Liu-li understood Cang Wuya's message. She smiled reluctantly.

“Qing Shui, by then, battling against Feng Shamo with the Golden Elephant shouldn't be a problem for you. If the other members from the Feng Clan also make their move, just use the golden elephant to bind him, then we will deal with the rest of the members together. In the Feng Clan, other than Feng Shamo being the strongest, the others are just like me, hence he might surrender without you needing to kill anyone.”

“Master, we still have to make a few more preparations just in case things don't go as well as we expected,” spoke up Fei Wuji all of a sudden after thinking for a while.

“Senior uncle, do you mean to say that you are afraid the Feng Clan might come up with some other bizarre tricks?” Qing Shui thought of other matters when he heard that the Golden Jade Rabbit could spit out Golden Mist just now.

“Yeah, the aristocratic clans would often have things up their sleeve. Normally they wouldn't use it, but at times of crisis, they wouldn't bother about it so much.”

When Qing Shui heard this, he felt a bit worried. But then he

remembered that he had his nature energy and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Golden Qi and Diamond Protection to defend against the negative elements.

“We will accompany you to the Feng Clan by then!” Fei Wuji thought about it for a while and went on to say.

Qing Shui knew about Fei Wuji's intention. Undoubtedly, he had only wanted to provoke the Old Ancestor to come out and pay attention to this matter.

“By then, I'll go on my own. Have faith in me, I'll be fine!” Qing Shui deeply contemplated and concluded that it would be a disadvantage to have more people there, especially when there were a few girls.

“No, I want to go with you.” Huoyun Liu-li bit her lips.

Both Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou looked at Qing Shui. Even though they were silent, what they wanted to express was obvious.

“There are still a few days left. Let's talk about it by then!” Qing Shui said while patting her head.

“It doesn't matter how many days! I still want to follow you!” Huoyun Liu-li responded immediately after Qing Shui finished speaking.

Qing Shui: "..."

"Alright, cheer up everyone! It will be fine!" Qing Shui reluctantly emphasized one more time. Qing Shui comforted the three women as he gazed at their concerned expressions.

"Qing Shui! Are you leaving again!?" Canghai Mingyue questioned all of a sudden.

Qing Shui looked at the beautiful, pure-hearted, yet cautious woman. He was aware that she had seen through the problem and understood that he was trying to establish dominance.

Actually, Qing Shui hadn't thought about leaving this place so early. After all, the Sword Tower hadn't been destroyed. However, Qing Shui had also considered leaving before. He had planned to visit either the Central Continent or other continents and travel around them for a few years. By the time he returned once again, destroying the Sword Tower would have become a lot easier.

Qing Shui was well aware that, in order to leave this time, he would have to establish dominance. In fact, he needed to establish it firmly. Unfortunately, the Feng Clan managed to catch up in time. Therefore, Qing Shui decided to first start with setting the Feng Clan as his target. No matter how he thought about it, he still believed that there wouldn't be any other alternatives as good as starting with the Feng Clan.

Even heading to Flowerfruit Mountain to look for the treasures listed on the treasure map would be a hard task. Undeniably, there were a lot of people who wanted to murder him. But now, Qing Shui was no longer afraid. With his current strength, including that of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he would surpass a lot of people.

Interestingly, Qing Shui realized that he had already reached a considerably high position. He even held a seat at the top of the pyramid in Green Cloud Continent.

In the blink of an eye, a day passed.

Within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui gradually operated his qi according to the “Heavenly Pellet” method. The sticky golden component within the Heavenly Province had already taken the shape of a sphere. It gradually revolved.

With all of his attention, Qing Shui immersed himself deep into the revolving “Heavenly Pellet.” The vacant space in the middle became smaller and smaller. Qing Shui was well aware that the Heavenly Pellet would be considered done as soon as it condensed.

Five days had already passed inside the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Within those five days, Qing Shui didn't move an inch. He didn't eat and sleep. He only sat down there with his legs crossed.

Even though Qing Shui felt very tired, he still pushed himself forward. This was all the strength of his conviction. Qing Shui had wanted to lay down and rest really badly, but he knew that he couldn't. Otherwise, all of his hard work would have been for naught. The next time he did it, he would still have to exhaust himself as much as this time, so much so that he might suffer even more!

“Soon, soon!”

Qing Shui clenched his teeth as he struggled to hold on. After that, he slowly operated the Heavenly Pellet.

The Heavenly Pellet within the Heavenly province began to emit a golden light. The speed at which it spun also became faster and faster. However, the Heavenly Pellet that was originally the size of a pigeon egg was slowly shrinking.

Even though it was shrinking, it shone brighter and looked more and more lively.

Ka!

It was a soft, crunchy noise which sounded just like when a faulty

and disarranged part got adjusted back in place. In that instant, the Heavenly Pellet which was only the size of a grape gave out a dazzling golden light. An overwhelming power emerged from the Heavenly Province and instantly spread around his entire body.

A long time passed.

Qing Shui slowly opened his eyes. He wore a jubilant expression. His clear eyes made people felt deeply refreshed. It looked unusually good.

“It's done!” Qing Shui whispered in joy. After cultivating for a long period of time, the Heavenly Pellet finally took shape. As Qing Shui looked at the Heavenly Pellet which was the size of a grape inside the Heavenly Province, Qing Shui felt exceptionally satisfied.

As he felt the power inside his body, he realized that his body had achieved a tremendous power level, as much as 12.5 million.

If Qing Shui were to include the Heavenly Thunder Slash, Frenzied Bull's Strength, Diamond Qi, Nature Energy, Big Dipper Sword, and his Godly Force Talisman, Qing Shui would have achieved a strength which was worth four countries.

Qing Shui thought over it for a while and felt that he had improved a lot, especially compared to his previous self. Qing Shui

felt confident that he would be able to defeat warriors with strengths of four countries if he were to run into them.

Let alone the fact that he still possessed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant which was like a war fortress.

The technique that Qing Shui originally cultivated was precisely the technique which involved the physical body. The strength that his physical body possessed was a few times more powerful than that of the warriors' at the same stage as him. This was because Qing Shui was capable of resisting heavy attacks. Furthermore, he also possessed the regeneration ability which was even more terrifying, and the strength of his organs also exceeded the warriors that were at the same stage as him by severalfold.

This Ancient Strengthening Technique was different from the usual cultivating method.

Let alone that both the Divine Arm and Divine Feet Clearing were already in their perfect state. Both of his legs and feet had achieved a terrifying level of strength. He could fully utilize his strength without needing to worry about injuring himself.

It was already early morning now. Tomorrow was the day when he was supposed to go to the Feng Clan. The Heavenly Pellet that Qing Shui cultivated made him more confident. Furthermore, Qing Shui was also concerned about why the Feng Clan hadn't made their move.

As he thought about this problem, Qing Shui felt a bit surprised.

He thought that the Feng Clan would come looking for him very soon. But now, what Qing Shui more strongly believed was that they saw him as insignificant. Did they really want to see how Qing Shui was going to trample on the Feng Clan that badly?

They were all waiting for Qing Shui. In fact, why would they want to show other people that the Feng Clan had a low tolerance?

All of this was no longer important. Qing Shui had already decided to do it his way. Besides, the Feng Clan had a really bad reputation. The Starmoon Hall was even more harsh when it came to accusing the Feng Clan. Each and every one of the female disciples would grit their teeth whenever they talked about the Feng Clan. A lot of female disciples were like Yan Ling'er, who had neither power nor influence, having been humiliated by the people from Feng Clan before. They were furious, but they didn't dare say anything. The only thing they could do was hold it in quietly.

No one wanted the Feng Clan to be the most dominant clan in Starmoon Hall. No matter which sect it was, there would always be things like this happening. There were now almost two million people in just Starmoon Hall. This kind of thing was actually normal. Besides, not many people could take the pressure of being both bribed and threatened unless they had enough strength to instill fear in their opponents.

Feng Clan!

“Master, you have got to back me up! I have only Yun Yang as my child. Yun Yang died, but that Qing Shui is still alive!”

A married woman who looked considerably beautiful weeped endlessly as she talked to the old man.

“Xin Yuan, I am Yun Yang’s grandpa. Yun Yang’s death has made me more mournful than anyone else. It goes without saying that I would bring that brat over and bury him beside Yun Yang.”

“I don’t want just that brat to be buried next to him. I even plan on doing the same thing to the women around him, oh, and that Yan Ling’er as well,” said the beautiful woman with resentment as she wiped her tears away.

“For now, I won’t make my move yet. He will come on his own soon. The Feng Clan’s pride doesn’t allow anyone to provoke others. Yun Yang is my grandson. I will naturally be troubled and disturbed. Besides, Sha Hong has also died. He was also one of my sons who would have the most achievements in the future,” Feng Zhixing said in sorrow.

“Xing Chen is your son. Then is Yun Yang not your son?” The beautiful woman said indignantly.

“What did you say?” Feng Zhixing looked at the beautiful wife in shock.

“Are you still not clear about what you have done? Within that

one whole month, you were the only one who had sex with me! You don't even have a clue as to whose belly your son was in! Tell me, whose son is Yun Yang?"

Feng Zhixing became silent. He didn't have too many feelings about it. So what if Yun Yang had been his son, or his grandson. He still had more than ten sons and grandsons. It no longer mattered to him much about whether he would have one more or one less grandson.

Humans were really strange. For someone like Cang Wuya whose son had passed away and who was yet to have any grandsons, he cared more about familial love. Even after they had reached such an age, they still found it difficult to let go.

But an old man like Feng Zhixing was brought up in an influential clan. Since he was young, he and his brothers had always been locked in constant strife, so much so that they wouldn't hesitate to kill their own blood-related siblings. For the man who grew up in an environment where familial love was nothing, authority and money were instead the most important thing.

A lot of the influential clans had chaotic lives. To an influential clan, the incident that had happened to Feng Zhixing and his children and wife wasn't even worth mentioning, especially to a woman whose husband died upon marrying into an influential family. It would be slightly better if they had children. Those who didn't would meet miserable ends.

Just like Yu He. If Yu Donghao hadn't recovered his strength,

even a clan with Xiantian Warriors would encounter this kind of problem. In Cang Lang Country, a clan that had Xiantian Warriors was indeed considered a formidable clan.

“Your son died very early. Now that Yun Yang has also passed away, how do you expect me to continue living?” The beautiful wife grieved in sorrow.

“The person is already dead. There is no point in weeping any longer. We will just wait for the Grand Ancestor to come back,” Feng Zhixing snorted while knitting his brows.

AST 468 - Jin's Clan's Reaction, Eve Of The Battle

When the Beautiful women saw Feng Zhixing's unhappy face, in addition, the with the fact that he mentioned the Feng Clan Old Ancestor, she did not dare to speak anymore.

“Don't cry anymore, the Old Ancestor will overup all shortcomings, that guys will be hacked into thousands of pieces. After all these years, no one dared to challenge the Feng Clan, or provoke the Old Ancestor.” Feng Zhixing comforted the timid women.

“That Qing Shui conceitedly said that he will flatten the Feng Clan, tomorrow will be the third day already, would he come? Would he run away?’ The beautiful women quietly asked, the fear that Qing Shui will flee apparent in his voice.

“Whether he dares to come or not, i cannot be sure, but there is no possibility of him escaping. Our Feng Clan had been keeping an eye on him, would we give him an opportunity to flee?” Feng Zhixing said confidently.

.....

Qing Shui came out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, today was already the third day, he should be heading over to the Feng Clan tomorrow. Qing Shui realised that he was calm, without a thread of nervousness, even though he was aware of the presence of an expert with the strength of 4 countries.

Thinking that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was still bare, his Ancient Art of Forging count refine as things such as a collar, beast bell and beast armour!

Qing Shui decided to attempt the refine it tonight, as well as temper the armour he is wearing, after all he had not tempered anything for awhile.

After Qing Shui thought about it, he went to sleep!

Soon, the sky turned bright, Qing Shui got out of bed, not feeling tired. As always, he came to the square, but this time there were plenty of people there already.

As sure as the sun would rise from the east, Qing Shui would choose this time for his morning practice. Even if he got up earlier, he would make full use of this period of the rising sun.

“Yes?” Qing Shui raised his head and saw 2 persons.

Jin Changzheng and Jin Guyao!

They seem to always be dressed in gold thread armour.

“Young brother, elder sister is here to see you.” Jin Guyao said with a smile.

Qing Shui could feel that his forehead seemed to have black lines!

Many people around looked over in wonder. They seem to recognise Jin Changzheng and even the 2 sisters from the Jin Clan.

The Golden Throne Palace may not be the strongest of the Heavenly Palace's nine halls, but they were at least ranked in the top few. The Jin clan also have many Supreme elders and elders, as well as a expert.

But now, Jin Changzheng as the Jin Clan's young lord and his sisters are affectionately addressing a man as younger brother.....

“So, Qing Shui had ties with the Jin Clan, no wonder he is not afraid!” a bearded man sighed.

“Starmoon Hall is not weaker than the Golden Throne Palace, only that there was no suitable successor in the younger generation. The Feng Clan is not weaker than the Jin Clan, in fact they were stronger. The Jin Clan would not stake everything and fight the Feng Clan for Qing Shui.” A refined looking middle-aged man standing beside the bearded man said.

“Isn't Qing Shui the successor from Starmoon Hall?”

That is why currently the Starmoon Hall is comparable to Lingxiao Treasure Hall, you must know that the Custodians of the Heavenly Palace does not belong to any of the Heavenly Palace's nine halls, they exist only for the Heavenly Palace.

“Its a pity that the Feng Clan will never allow Qing Shui to live, that is the difference between a sect and clan. If Qing Shui was from a clan, his treatment will be very good.” Sighed the bearded man.

“Brother Niu, do you think that the Jin Clan would help Qing Shui against the Feng Clan.” The refined looking middle-aged man laughed and said.

“No, because this is the internal affairs of the Starmoon Hall. If the Jin Clan interferes, it could lead to a conflict between the Golden Throne Palace and Starmoon Hall, the Elder Association will not let that happen.” the bearded man laughed, his straightforward mannerism made people feel comfortable.

“Brother Niu’s thoughts are the same as mine. Look like Qing Shui can only deal with this alone. What a pity, that we will lose a genius like him.” The refined looking man said, shaking his head.

“Qing Shui might not necessarily be in trouble!’ The one called Brother Niu turned towards the refined looking man and laughed.

“Based on what?”

“Instinct!”

Refined looking Middle-aged man: “.....”

.....

“Why are you guys here?.” Qing Shui forced himself to say with a smile.

“Look at you, little brother don't seem to be too happy to see us.” Jin Guyao glared at Qing Shui.

“Brother Qing Shui, we should be supporting you in this matter between the Feng Clan and you, we are very willing to do so.....”

“Brother Jin, I don't need any help with this, I can deal with it myself!” Qing Shui interrupted Jin Changzheng.

Jin Changzheng sighed, feeling sad!

At this moment, Jin Guyao looked at Qing Shui saying: “Because of this matter, we even argued with our grandfather. If the Jin Clan makes a moves, it will create a conflict between Golden Throne Palace and Starmoon Hall. Heavenly Palace will never allow this kind of large scale conflict to happen.”

Qing Shui looked at the now concern, earlier happy, Jin Guyao while she explained the thought of the Jin Clan as well as the analysis of the situation.

“Qing Shui, I do not know what do you think of us, but, many times, you can't accomplish things just because you want to, even if you did your best, the results will not change.” Jin Guyao said

helplessly watching Qing Shui.

Qing Shui never expected that she would say these, because Qing Shui could identify closely with what she said, for he had been through a few of such situations.

Looking curiously at this beautiful girl with bright eyes and pretty teeth, what people would consider as the standard of beauty, She and her sister were prim and proper beauties, unlike those icy beauties, sexy beauties or charming beauties, because not everyone could accept those, but can still drive people crazy.

“What is this, you are speaking as though I am going to die, do you not believe that I can flatten the Feng Clan.” Qing Shui gently smiled.

It does not matter the stand of the Jin Clan, but currently Qing Shui can feel the sincerity of Jin Changzheng and Jin Guyao, in fact, under such situation, most people would choose to stay silent.

Because under normal situations, Qing Shui, going to the Feng Clan, had no chance of survival. In other words, Qing Shui will die because of the Feng Clan's pride.

“Little Brother, we are serious, big sister will accompany you when the time comes, I will just watch by the side, is that alright?” Jin Guyao anxiously shouted at Qing Shui, causing him to be numb.

“You want to watch me die?” Qing Shui helplessly gave a bitter smile.

“No no, you won’t die.” Jin Guyao hurriedly shook his head.

“This can’t do then, if I am not dying then why are you worried?” Qing Shui felt weird after saying this, because Qing Shui found it dubious.

Fortunately, Jin Guyao did not feel anything, but only shook her head:” Qing Shui, what are you going to do, you are not a match for the Feng Clan, how are you going to manage.....”

Qing Shui could hear that Jin Guyao voice had a tone of weeping! Oh boy, Qing Shui had to go console her.

“There there, I already said you don't have to worry, there are experts helping me, just relax, I won’t die!” Qing Shui seriously said.

“Really?”

Of course, do I need to treat my life as a joke? I have not lived long enough yet, I still may pretty wives waiting for me at home.” Qing Shui joked but sounding calm.

“Hrm, this is good, you cause me and my brother to worry for you.”

Jin Guyao lowered her head slightly, but there was a trace of disappointment in her beautiful eyes.

.....

Soon, Starmoon Hall! Even the whole of the Heavenly Palace knew that Qing Shui was going to trample over the Feng Clan the next day. Many people knew this news and even spread how tyrannical he acted and then killed the Feng Clan members.

The public was misled with rumors!

But rumors will collapse on its own!

Qing Shui did not feel anything after knowing about it. Without thinking about it, he knew that this was the doings of the Feng Clan. It was to let everyone know that the Feng Clan was benevolent and are the victims, however, Qing Shui still insisted on trampling over their Feng Clan, no matter how magnanimous the Feng Clan was, they could not tolerate such a person living.

However, there were many witnesses, the true story had already been spread around. Now the Feng Clan is spreading this rumor, Qing Shui said that the Feng Clan was done for, thus the Feng Clan was nitpicking on this, claiming that killing him is righteous.

Too bad that the reputation of the Feng Clan was not good, plus there were many witnesses, thus not many believed in the rumors

spreaded by them, except for one point, that Qing Shui wanted to beat down the Feng Clan, even kill them.

This was actually the Feng Clan's motive, it does not matter rumors or not, the Feng Clan did not care. They did not care about what others thought about the Feng Clan, they only believed in strength.

As for why they waited for Qing Shui to personally show up at the Feng Clan before taking action, it was because after some consideration, they figured that Qing Shui was a genius, a smart person, if he dared to say such words, he probably had a backer. Thus, they wanted to know who it was, within the Heavenly Palace, the Feng Clan only feared one person.

Waiting for 3 days, the Feng Clan actually held a great advantage!

They could attack or defend as they choosed!

.....

Currently, Qing Shui was actually very carefree, the others were worried, especially the 3 girls that were by his side, sometimes staring blankly at Qing Shui.

“Alright, stop looking at me like that, you still can see me in future.” Qing Shui said, but his heart feeling warm.

.....

Collar!

Qing Shui was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night making a collar for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. What he used was a piece of metal from the Yan Clan Treasury, Qing Shui did not know what metal it was, but could feel that there was some spiritual fluctuations from it.

Silvery White!

Very similar to coldsteel, but he felt it was not coldsteel, Qing Shui did not care about what material it is since he could tell the quality of it by the strength of the Spiritual Qi it gave off.

When Qing Shui refined it, it was incomparably skillful, after all it was not his first time, furthermore, his Thousand Hammer Technique had improved a lot compared to before.

When that gleam of 3 colors came out, Qing Shui happily squinted, the time that Qing Shui spent refining the collar was very little, too be specific, he only did it 3 times.

Qing Shui could not resist looking at the light, restoring the plain collar, using the Heavenly Vision Technique, he saw the attributes of the collar.

AST 469 - Overlord Storm Beast Armor, Golden Calligraphy Brush Drawing Talismen

Speed increased by 30%, attack increased by 5000 Jin, defense increased by 5000 Jin.

Qing Shui looked at the necklace with confusion to make sure that he sees it clearly. It is normal that speed is increased by 30%, but since when did the extra attributes turn to be like this? Before, it was just adding some attributes, and it still need calculation to tell how many Jins of power that is. Could it be that the power of the Art of Forging has elevated?

Anyway, this is a good thing. It is not that the change in adding extras are good, but because earlier when he forges the necklace, there are not other attributes. So Qing Shui is happy about this improvement.

Qing Shui calls the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and put this huge necklace onto its neck. The color of gold and silver shine for one moment, then turns into a quaint color without any light.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant roared loudly and run around in joy.

Qin Shui allowed it to run rampant!

Do not underestimate the necklace that Qing Shui forges.

Although the added 5000 Jin power can be neglected for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, that 30% speed addition is really powerful.

Qing Shui wish to forge a set of armours for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. With the strength that it has, any powerful high-tier armour or “weapon” can increase its strength a lot.

Qing Shui looks at the enormous body that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant has. The armour does not need to cover the whole elephant. Quite different from armours for human, animal armours only need to cover the heart and core, and through the Qi of demonic beast in companion with the armour, its defense power can be greatly increased.

Two things called “Overlord Storm” and “Tremor of Wind and Cloud” come into Qing Shui’s mind. Qing Shui feels like making the animal armour into the shape of “Overlord Storm” first, then forge “Tremor of Wind and Cloud”.

Qing Shui think of “” because he realizes that also the Diamond Gigantic Elephant has great brute force, it doesn’t have sharp horn like many other demonic beasts. The elephant teeth is really short, and basically cannot be used as an attacking weapon.

Is it thus that Qing Shui think of “Tremor of Wind and Cloud” from Ancient Art of Forging in his Consciousness sea. “Tremor Wind and Cloud” is a huge sharp horn, pointing obliquely into the sky.

It's just like the demonic animal is holding a weapon!

Overlord Storm has the shape of the lounge chair with a backrest, but with a slightly larger slope. Qing Shui looks at the massive body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, and realize that this is a huge project. Although it doesn't need to be as big as the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, fixing it onto its body still requires a lot of material.

Qing Shui has been riding the Fire Bird for too long. He also wants to know how it feels to ride the Diamond Gigantic Elephant when it gallops in mountains and forest. That experience of going up and down must feel wonderful.

Qing Shui gathers all the usable metals, which are quite a lot, and finds that there are enough to forge Overlord Storm. But Qing Shui keeps seeking for the stack of items he got from the Yang Clan Treasury.

“Huh, it'll be you!”

Qing Shui brings out a huge brown bear skin with a smile. This is the skin of a demonic beast. Just like forging a pair of Battle Boots, forging Overlord Storm requires not only the frame, but also a skin.

The thickness of that bear skin in Qing Shui's hand is a whole foot, which tells the strength of that bear when it's alive.

Skins of bears are pretty thick, and for those who reaches the level of demonic beasts or Martial Emperor demonic beasts, their skins are unbelievably thick. Take the skin in Qing Shui's hand for example, thickness of over a feet, fascinating flexibility. These are reasons why bear type demonic beast have such strong defense.

This one feet thick bear skin is even more comfortable than those soft couches and mattresses in his last life. After he finds all the materials, Qing Shui start to hammer those metals.

This is also the process that Qing Shui skipped without realizing before he entered the level of "Three Color Art of Forging". The process is to hammer the "Raw Ores" or the raw material.

This is also called "Blacksmithing"

The quality of the "Raw Ores" will be improved using this method.

Qing Shui lifts up the Heaven Shaking Hammer, which is what he uses for forging for such long time.

Crossing throwing air with a curve, the Heaven Shaking Hammer strikes the Raw Ore on the forging platform.

Smash!

With dull sounds from the hammer, huge spark suddenly appears and disappears at almost the same moment.

Qing Shui strikes the ore hammer after hammer, desolated, elegant, while quaint at the same time. That charm would deeply touch people.

An ore as big as a man shrinks bit by bit with Qing Shui's strokes, and finally shrinks to the size of a head. When Qing Shui feels like it could come to an end, the ore starts to glow with eye-catching white light after the last stroke falls.

This time Qing Shui is pretty surprised. He could not imagine before that condensing by this much would bring such a large quality change. Qing Shui has actually been doing this "hammering" for quite long, but thinking about the smelting that follows, he felt like it's not worth it to spend much time on hammering.

What truly surprises Qing Shui is that "Blacksmithing" have such a magical effect. At the beginning, Qing Shui felt like only the normal metals need "hammering", now he realizes how a low-end mistake it was.

Qing Shui senses the head sized raw ore. The spirit power emitted by it satisfies Qing Shui a lot. Qing Shui then starts to make models, smelt, shape, and quench the ore.

Qing Shui is very passionate in doing these things. He discovers that he love this forging process. He feels really happy to see what

he has made by forging, with a sense of accomplishment and expectancy.

After finishing all these, Qing Shui starts to melt together that brown Demonic Beast skin and the frame of “Overlord Storm”. This smelting process is the same as how Qing Shui make his boots.

The foot-thick bear skin is soft beyond comparison. Qing Shui smelt it with utmost concentration. He is not concentrating because he wants to sit comfortably on it, but because that “Overlord Storm” is also the armor for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Holding up the two-hand fist, Qing Shui slowing starts the quenching so that the bear skin will melt into the frame. Qing Shui it really careful this time.

Qing Shui did not () until the familiar light starts to shine. Qing Shui enjoys such an intoxicated state. Looking at “Overlord Storm” with some imposing manner, Qing Shui cannot resist to look at its attributes.

Overlord Storm, which is the name that Qing Shui gives, attributes: defense improved by 30%, stamina improved by 10%, attack increased by 10,000 Jin, defense increased by 10,000 Jin.

No bad! The 30% improvement in defense is what Qing Shui has expected, what he doesn't expect is the 10% improvement in stamina. As of the 10,000 Jin increase in attack and defense, they are not very good, nor are they too bad.

“Overlord Storm” is a little bigger than a one-person couch. A man can half-lie on it. Qing Shui looks at the curve, and realize that even half-lying on it can make people feel like an overlord.

It's really fits the name Overlord Storm!

Qing Shui thinks that he can forge one for Canghai Mingyue, or forge one for Misty Hall Master. Qing shui gets excited just by picturing them sitting on the Overlord Storm.

Putting the “Overlord Storm” aside, Qing Shui revolve a big circle of Ancient Strengthening Technique. The process of 179 circles is getting noticeably harder and harder. Qing Shui can clearly feels the resistance.

This however, is also in Qing Shui's expectation. All he can do right now is to work hard, wait for the moment to come, or just naturally have the breakthrough.

Qing Shui stops to have some food, then continue to forge “Tremor of Wind and Cloud”. Qing Shui spends quite some time, but doesn't find good materials for it.

It is due to the fact that “Tremor of Wind and Cloud” is a single

horn, and compare to the size of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, this horn has be at least a meter long and has the diameter of a human calf.

“If the Diamond Gigantic Elephant has a sharp horn, he would become so much stronger!”

Qing Shui feels like the Diamond Gigantic Elephant now has great physique and striking force, but is still lack of something else - like a pair of sharp claws, or long penetrating horns.

However, when Qing Shui sees in the sea of consciousness how the Diamond Gigantic Elephant flies up into the heaven and down into the earth to battle those that exist in legends, shine like gold, roar to the whole world. Those powerful strikes looks way more exciting than claws tearing and teeth biting.

It is just that right now, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant has not yet understood those great strength, not to mention the ability of traveling in heaven and earth. That's why horns and sharp claws are still necessary for now, just like weapons of human martial artists.

Qing Shui now has a lot of ores that can be used to forge weapons and armors. They are all from Yang Clan Treasury, but Qing Shui is hesitating.

He sorts out two ores, both of which satisfy Qing Shui, it's just that one of them is Earth attribute, the other one is Metal attribute. Earth attribute increases heaviness and stamina, while

Metal attribute would increase sharpness, but more likely to break.

Qing Shui considers the huge strength that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant has, and believes that it does not need too much sharpness. Its heaviness is more important.

Qing Shui decides to use the Earth attribute ore.

After making the decision, Qing Shui starts to hammer the ore knowing the importance of “Blacksmithing”. Traditional hammering is actually also a type of quenching, which can improve its quality a little.

Qing Shui thought at first that the Ancient Art of Forging will just do better, not to mention that the ores used right now are quite good. That’s why Qing Shui just ignored the process before.

Now Qing Shui feels the importance of “Blacksmithing”, as it could at least concentrate the ore. If “Blacksmithing” can reach a certain realm, even a normal metal could turn into a magical one.

Qing Shui would not believe it before, but he starts to now.

Believing the power of his Ancient Art of Forging, Qing Shui knows that this has finally stepped into the beginning realm.

Because “Blacksmithing” is crucial to forging.

This is not yet too late, though. Qing Shui couldn't imagine that forging a set of "Overlord Storm" for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would actually let him discover the benefits of "Blacksmithing". That is truly a unexpected surprise.

Worth it!

Qing Shui starts "hammering" this Earth attribute ore. This time, Qing Shui tries really hard to let him enter the "intoxicating" stage, but he was not successful.

This sort of things cannot be forced by Qing Shui. Although this Earth-attribute ore does not experience a major quality change, its density has increased by several times. This way, the intensity and flexibility of it will be really high too.

Quenching is the following step. Qing Shui hesitates a little on the appearance of "Tremor of Wind and Cloud", because helix shape suddenly comes to Qing Shui's mind. That would give it more fatality.

"Tremor of Wind and Cloud" is surprisingly easy to forge. When the three-color light starts to shine, Qing Shui finally relieved a little. "Tremor of Wind and Cloud" takes Qing Shui quite some effort.

Qing Shui looks at the attributes of "Tremor of Wind and Cloud" with high hope.

Attack improved by 30%, Harden.

Qing Shui is confused. Qing Shui looks at this meter-long huge helix shaped light yellow horn. Its attribute is only a 30% attack improvement, which is expected, but the following “harden” attribute probably just mean that this long horn is hard.

This attribute might still be considered at good!

Now Qing Shui has finally finished forging everything for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He accidentally forges the necklace for Fire Bird, but left other things unforged.

Qing Shui calls out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant again, and fixes “Tremor of Wind and Cloud” and “Overlord Storm” onto it, and the wonder of the Art of Forging is suddenly shown.

“Tremor of Wind and Cloud” is fixed stably on the head of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The meter-long horn looks really balanced on the head of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The long horn with light golden color stays on its head like there are roots going deep into it. The long helix-shaped horn points obliquely into the sky, add to it some dominating manner.

When Qing Shui puts on “Overlord Storm”, it gives the Diamond Gigantic Elephant some splendor, and makes it quite beautiful. However, compared to beauty, its defense is way more important.

30% defense improvement!

Disregard the Diamond Protection, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant originally has a defense of 4 countries.

It's a improvement of over a country! This defense of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant even makes Qing Shui jealous. He has a blood boiling excitement just to think about himself with that defense.

That's Diamond!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant probably also feels the benefits brought by what it's wearing and jumps happily around Qing Shui. Qing Shui leaps onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. When he sits on that Overlord Storm, a strange feeling arises.

That is a feeling of having power increased by leaps and bounds, and also viewing others as worthless ants. Could this be the the feeling of being an Overlord?

Qing Shui has the Diamond Gigantic Elephant runs around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and experiences such feeling that Qing Shui likes a lot. As he comes down, he glances upon the Golden Calligraphy Brush and Moonstone Ink Slab.

“Huh, it’s close to going to Feng Clan, I can try to see how the Talismen drawn by Golden Calligraphy Brush are.

Qing Shui originally planned to wait until his Talisman Drawing skills reaches the next level to start trying with Golden Calligraphy Brush and Moonstone Ink Slab. But what happens with the Feng Clan makes him want to try them right now.

After preparing everything, Qing Shui pours the beast blood into Moonstone Ink Slab’s scarlet notch. He then starts to stir and grind with the Moonstone stripe.

It takes over quarter of an hour!

Qing Shui then grabs the Golden Calligraphy Brush. At the moment he grabs on to then, that feeling appears again - He just wants to flamboyantly write anything. That feeling is miraculous. It gives a confidence like you have already practiced for tens of thousands of times, and now you’re just doing it again.

Takes a deep breath, Qing Shui calms his mind. After Qing Shui puts Golden Calligraphy Brush into the notch, he realizes that the amount of beast blood in Moonstone Ink Slab continues to reduce even after the whole nib is dyed by the ruby beast blood.

When every single drop of beast blood in the notch are absorbed by Golden Calligraphy Brush, there are no mark of beast blood in Moonstone Ink Slab at all!

Qing Shui falls into silence again.

Qing Shui then puts Golden Calligraphy Brush at the correct position of the talisman-shaped beast skin. The Godly Force Talisman that has been practiced for thousands of times is finish in blink of an eye. The brush moved like a dragon, containing a majestic and imposing air.

When the Godly Force Talisman shone, Qing Shui surprisingly stares at this talisman that is clearly better than all those he has drawn before. Although how much better is not yet determine, he is sure that it will be by a lot.

To prove what he is thinking, Qing Shui slaps this Godly Force Talisman onto his body. When that familiar warm current arises, Qing Shui was shocked.

Godly Force Talisman that increases strength by 30 percent!!

AST 470 - Preparation Before The Battle, Troubles Lay Ahead

The potency of the Godly Force Talisman could be raised to 30%!

The Golden Calligraphy Brush could raise Heavenly Talisman one grade up! What's more, Qing Shui felt that the brush could also raise the success rate of the process when he was using it to draw his talisman.

The ability to raise a single grade was perversely useful. At higher grades, there was a huge gap in effectiveness between each of the grades. The difference was so great, it could affect the outcome of a battle!

It wasn't even far-fetched to call the Golden Calligraphy Brush a god-level tool for Talisman Drawing. In the past, Qing Shui had wondered what its purpose was. Although he had suspected that it could improve the Art of Talisman Drawing, it hadn't been proven until now.

Qing Shui then drew a Divine Shield Talisman!

Its effectiveness was also 30%!

Binding Talisman!

It was naturally also at 30%!

After Qing Shui tested all the talismans, he continued creating talisman until he had a stockpile of talisman. Only then did he feel a little more grounded.

Recently, Qing Shui increased the intensity of his Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint practice as his previous two breakthroughs had been linked to it. He could already sense the changes in his Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, but he still needed some time before reaching the next breakthrough.

However, it was exceedingly difficult for him to reach the next breakthrough despite his confidence in making progress on the Basic Sword Techniques.

Qing Shui walked to the rack where his Golden-Ringed Battle Armor was hung. He felt a connection to it, perhaps because the armor had been stained by so much of his blood. It gave off the same type of feeling as the weapons he often used.

Qing Shui decided to use his current skills in his Art of Forging to temper with the armor. Repairing that armor, which added 30% to his strength, would boost his confidence in going to the Feng Clan.

Primordial flames!

He dismantled the armor parts one by one. Using Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique coupled with his other Qi, he started hammering with his Heaven Shaking Hammer under the Primordial flames. The hammer hummed with a low deep

vibration.

A whole day had already passed when Qing Shui was finished tempering the entire armor, helmet and boots included. Despite that, Qing Shui was glad that he finished his preparation.

His Golden-Ringed Battle Armor now looked completely new. Qing Shui couldn't help but wonder if its attributes had changed.

Bracelet: Damage +30%, Attack +10,000jin, Defence +10,000jin, Speed +1%. Effect only limited to one pax.

Armor (Top): Defence +30% (only on protected area), Attack +10,000jin, Defence +10,000jin, Speed+1%! Frenzied Bull's Strength +30% (With the combination of 3 or more armor piece from the same set)

Armor(Bottom): Defence +30% (only on protected area), Attack +10,000jin, Defence +10,000jin, Speed+1%! Frenzied Bull's Strength +30% (With the combination of 3 or more armor piece from the same set)

Helmet: Defence +30% (only on protected area), Attack +10,000jin, Defence +10,000jin, Speed+1%, Stamina +1%! Frenzied Bull's Strength +30% (With the combination of 3 or more armor piece from the same set)

Armored Boots: Speed +31%, Attack +10,000jin, Defence +10,000jin! Frenzied Bull's Strength +30% (With the combination

of 3 or more armor piece from the same set)

Qing Shui discovered that the additional attributes had increased significantly. Previously, he had not been able to improve his armor or weapons up to the level of +10,000jin attack and 10,000jin defence attributes.

Qing Shui spent the rest of his time cultivating; time sped by when he was doing so.

He left the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and slept in his bed.

Qing Shui woke up early in the morning. He often woke up at this time to cultivate, other than that one time when he decided to stay in bed. It had already become a habit for him, or rather, a mission.

The weather was getting warmer and the dawn arrived earlier. Qing Shui felt a soothing, gentle breeze as he walked towards the public square. The birds were chirping beautifully and the trees were covered with tiny little flowers.

He met some people on his way, some of which were also going for their morning practice. There were even couples. Qing Shui could not understand why those couples were out so early. If they had slept together the night before, they could have completed their exercise directly in their room.

.....

When Qing Shui reached the square, the atmosphere did not seem right. The square was not crowded at all. It was too large and most people were cultivating, standing far apart to avoid interfering each other. Even with over a hundred people in the square, they were sparsely scattered.

Despite that, everyone seemed to be looking at one spot. That was the spot that Qing Shui usually practice at!

Qing Shui understood immediately when he looked over.

A dazzling lady was standing there. Her face was covered by a scarf which revealed only her mesmerising eyes. The gentleness in her perfect figure exhibited her incomparably graceful charm.

It was the Misty Hall Palace Mistress!

Qing Shui noticed that everyone was silently admiring her from afar. There were barely even any conversations!

This was the power of beauty!

A beauty that denied others, a beauty that make others feel inferior.

It was no different from the power that came with strength.

Qing Shui touched his nose and walked towards her.

Many people knew the Misty Hall Palace Mistress but they had never seen her hidden face. However, as she was just like the rumors, they had no doubts. A lady with a white satin, a scarf that covered her face, a disposition like that of an immortal who had cast aside all worldly care.

“Why are you here?” Qing Shui asked. He had not seen her since that time in his room. It had already been a year.

“I want my earrings. Just as mentioned before.”

Her voice was like the singing of a Bodhisattva. Though he was familiar with the voice, he still enjoyed it. Maybe, it was because he had not heard her for such a long time.

Qing Shui “retrieved” a pair of earrings from his chest. He had created it half a year ago. It was a small plum flower stud. The silver white stud was very suitable for her. Though the material was not that good, it felt cold in the summer and warm in the winter.

Accessories like these were common but the earrings that Qing Shui made was well crafted. It might not be the best in the world, but it was beautiful and it could increase all attributes by 5%. That was even better than the Violet Earrings the Old Ancestor had. Most people would feel that the violet earrings looked better, as they had a sort of magnificent aura. Conversely, these “Plum earrings” had an aura of purity untainted by the affairs of the world.

Misty Hall Mistress took the earrings from him. Qing Shui was spell-bounded by the beauty of those demanding, snowy-white hands. Huoyun Liu-li, Canghai Mingyue, Shi Qingzhuang, all had beautiful dainty hands. However, the hands in front of Qing Shui were seem to have a soul of their own; they were amazingly beautiful.

Misty Hall Mistress held the earrings in her hands. She looked at Qing Shui with pair of black, jewel-like eyes that seemed to indicate that she liked them very much.

Qing Shui tried hard to look at her directly, but he could not help it. Within the span of three breaths, he turned his head slightly to the side, which made the situation even more awkward....

“Did you cause trouble again?”

Qing Shui could hear a trace of laughter in her voice.

The words were heart-warming. Qing Qing felt like a younger sister despite being his older sister, whereas the Misty Hall Mistress gave him this sort of feeling with her few words.

“No, I can take care of it...”

“You are improving at a shocking speed!” Misty Hall Palace Mistress said unchangingly, looking at Qing Shui with the same slightly smiling expression.

At this moment, Qing Shui remembered when he was back in Hundred Miles City. They were eating together and she had not worn her scarf.

“Thank you!”

“Why are you thanking me?” Misty Hall Palace Mistress asked with a slight astonishment.

Qing Shui did not know why, but he felt slightly happy when he saw her surprised look. It was a sort of achievement! He quickly erased that thought from his head.

“You reminded me about something good!” Qing Shui replied.

No matter how intelligent the Misty Hall Palace Mistress was, she was not able to guess Qing Shui’s thought.

“You were looking for me...”

“”It’s nothing. I just want my earrings.” Misty Hall Palace Mistress even raised her hand to express that.

Qing Shui certainly did not believe her words. Even so, Qing Shui could do nothing. He wouldn’t ask if she didn’t want to talk about it. He could only guess.

Qing Shui remembered that she had already rushed to save him twice. He knew that she wanted to say something but did not know why she did not make it clear.

“Qing Shui, I am leaving. Please remember to stay safe!”

Qing Shui nodded, and with these parting words, the Misty Hall Palace Mistress left on her Blue Luan.

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. He guessed she had felt that she could no longer help him, or rather, there was no need to help him anymore.

After entertaining those thoughts for a while, the first few rays of the rising sun appeared in the horizon. He chased the thoughts away and focus on practicing his Taichi Fists.

“Look, Qing Shui still has the focus to practice!”

“Wow! He is too bold! He can really keep his composure!”

“Feng Clan has already made their preparations. They are waiting for him to come and seek death.” A shifty eyes man commented.

“What are you saying?! We won’t know who will die!” A tall man yelled. His hair was like a lion’s mane and he had an exceptionally ferocious look.

.....

After his morning practice, Qing Shui went to look for Cang Wuya. Everyone was around, but even though breakfast was ready, no one took a bite.

Troubles lay ahead!

AST 471 - Arrived At Feng Clan, The Situation There

Today was meant to be an extraordinary day!

Most of the people from Heavenly Palace had fixed their sights on Qing Shui and Feng Clan. Feng Clan, on the other hand, was the place in which people paid most attention to. This was because an incident that people been looking forward to the most was about to happen.

When they were eating, Qing Shui noticed that everyone was absent-minded. Even Cang Wuya behaved this way. From time to time, he would knit his brows as if he was hesitating about something.

“Master, I have asked. He said to let Qing Shui do it by himself. He would only be able to grow further by experiencing things similar to this.” Fei Wujing said, letting out a sigh.

Since the Old Ancestor has said so, Cang Wuya no longer had a say in it. It was just that his mind was a mess. Cang Wuya understood Feng Clan really well. He was even more aware of what kind of a person Feng Shamo was.

Very quickly, Qing Shui has already filled up his stomach. He looked at the others who were inattentive, smiled, and said: “I am going to get myself ready now. I still have to fight in a while. I am going to put on a few armors first.”

Without waiting for other people's opinions, Qing Shui already went up in a rush. He immediately took out the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and put it on. He also wore a pair of battle boots, a helmet, a bracelet, and a golden belt.

The golden belt was something that Qing Shui had forged by accident this year, so he had never used it before. It only had one ability which was known as Surging Blood.

Surging Blood!

Qing Shui had tried it once before. During the time when he had operated Surging Blood, he was able to draw out an additional ten percent power increase to the Frenzied Bull's Strength. To Qing Shui, this was an accidental joy. For now, a ten percent strength increase would have already been considerably impressive.

When Qing Shui took up his Big Dipper Sword, a kind of confidence emerged in him. That kind of feeling was exceptionally wonderful. It felt just like the time when he took up the Golden Calligraphy Brush and drew talismans.

When he walked out of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and arrived on the first floor, Qing Shui saw the people who cared deeply for him. He felt really warm deep in his heart. Being concerned and worried by other people have always been a kind of

joy. This kind of worry and concern involve neither gender nor age. It existed even amongst the most basic friendships.

Worries and concerns could improve one's feelings and relationships!

At present, the sun was already three poles high. Sunlight shone into the hall, making it look really bright. Qing Shui stopped saying things like not letting the girls tag along. When he saw the girls' expressions, he knew that he would have no choice unless he stopped them himself. However, Qing Shui knew that he couldn't do that.

"I know I can't stop you guys from tagging along, but I need to emphasize one thing first. You guys must first observe from far away. Do not act rashly if I can't beat the opponent. By then, it will be no longer be of my concern."

Qing Shui had said this because he was fully aware that it was pointless for him to say other things. By putting it this way, it would at least make them a little more cautious.

This time, just as Qing Shui wished, the three women nodded their head. They were really smart. They only wanted to go along with Qing Shui. If Qing Shui was no match for the opponents, what good would it do for them to act? In fact, they might even cause him more trouble.

However, this was the problems with humans. Even if they knew of the consequences, they would still insist on going. It's just like a

lot of people who insisted on doing the things that they knew were wrong. Furthermore, they wouldn't even have any regrets after they had committed the mistake.

“Do you guys still want to eat more?” Qing Shui said, looking at their nearly untouched food.

The girls shook their head.

“Grandpa, how about you and senior uncle?”

Qing Shui looked towards Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji. Originally, Qing Shui had insisted on going alone. Now, however, he knew that it would be impossible. Qing Shui started to think from another perspective. If it had been someone else in his place, he reckoned that he would have acted like them too.

“Then, we will go together! The Feng Clan is a family, this old man has at least a few friends. Even though it isn't a lot, they are still considered friends. They should have arrived by now.” Cang Wuya said as he chuckled.

Deep in his heart, Qing Shui felt nice and warm. Just as he was about to say something a senior's voice could be heard loud and clear.

“Old man Cang, we're here!”

Cang Wuya laughed as he went out. Qing Shui and the others also

followed him.

“To think that you guys have actually come. Good, haha!” Cang Wuya laughed as he told the six old men.

“What are you talking about? How can we not come if it’s about something like this?” The one taking the lead was a tall and sturdy old man. The old man laughed as he spoke with a loud and clear voice.

Qing Shui had not been able to clearly see the six old men until now. The old man taking the lead looked really tall and strong. Even though he had a head full of white hair, he still looked really energetic. No one would have recognized him as an old man if it hasn’t been for his white beards, brows and hair.

“Qing Shui, this is You An!”

“Greetings, Grandpa An!” Qing Shui smiled and bowed his head to the old man.

“You are Qing Shui? Good, a dragon among men! Good!” You An was really outspoken and straightforward. He laughed while patting Qing Shui’s shoulder.

“This is Xu Ziming!” Cang Wuyan introduced the thin old man on the far left to Qing Shui. The white hair on the old man’s head happened to be at shoulder length. His eyes looked really wise and bright, giving other people the impression that he was unusual.

“Greetings, Grandpa Xu!”

.....

Qing Shui has also found out that these old men were all the Supreme Elders of Heavenly Palace. Furthermore, the one who was the least closest to Cang Wuya also had more than a hundred years of friendship with him.

Qing Shui suspected that Cang Wuya might have had even more friends, but they were unable to make it due to other kinds of issues. Just like Jin Clan, Qing Shui didn't blame them at all. It didn't matter whether it was because human nature or a force outside of their own will. To put it another way, it could also be described as a responsibility.

Qing Shui thought back about Jin Guyao's words. No matter what happened, he would still have to rely on himself at the end of the day in order to solve the problem.

It has always been said that friends were easy to find, but it was difficult to find those that knew you well. In actuality, a real friend was even tougher to look for than a soulmate. Some people had a lot of friends. Wherever they went, there would be escorts both at the front and back. This only happen when one was rich and powerful. Once they fell, they would lose almost all of their friends within a night. These things were already considered to be fairly common.

This couldn't be considered friends!

There were a lot of definitions for the meaning of a true friend. However, as Qing Shui had been living for the past two generations, he had already understood clearly the concept of being a friend. Thus, Qing Shui still had little to no guy friends up until now.

True friends was about affection and honesty. It involved promises that must be kept and help that must be given when one most needed it. It was about sacrificing oneself for each other and entrusting each other's children as they approached their end. True friends were people who got drunk together, people who shared things on their mind with no restraint. A friend in need is a friend indeed.

True friends were just these groups of people: the people whom you would easily forget in times of happiness and people who you would first think of in times of sorrow. They were the people who lended you helping hands yet never asked for anything in return. They were the people whom you didn't need to feel guilty with after you had become agitated. They were the people who never expect anything from you, people who you didn't need to guard against. They were the people who wouldn't change their opinions of you even when you were at the lowest point of your life. They were the people whom wouldn't change their way of calling you even when you were steadily rising.

True friends would encourage you during your failures and give you a hand when you fall. They would comfort you in times of sorrow and remind you when you were too unrestrained. They

could tolerate your unintentional mistakes, they could take away your loneliness, they could give you happiness and joy.

When Qing Shui saw the six old men behind Cang Wuya, he had a feeling that these old men were Cang Wuya's true friends. Even he who had lived for hundreds of years only managed to get six friends.

Six friends were more than enough!

"Young man, you are really hot-blooded. Alright, originally, I thought that my weary old body would be scattered by today, it seems like this may not be the case. Today will definitely be a noisy day." An old man named Lu Biao exclaimed. His body shape was really similar to You An's, although his expression looked arrogant and intimidating, giving people the impression that he was a hot-blooded old man.

Today's weather was unusually good. Today, however, was a day meant for a bloodbath.

The Fire Bird was flying in the air. It was prepared by Qing Shui for the two women in case anything happened. Qing Shui asked Mingyue Gelou to stay behind to look after Yuchang. Hence, she didn't tag along. But she could still see from far away. It was just that they didn't want to let Yu Chang see it.

Children were not advised to watch such bloody scenes.

As soon as they stepped out, they were already the centre of attention to the people around. The reason being that incidents like these were something that happened rarely in Heavenly Palace. There was a few times more people in Starmoon Hall today compared to normal.

Qing Shui and the gang slowly walked up to the road leading to Feng Clan.

Qing Shui has mentioned before that he wanted to go to Feng Clan. At that time when he saw Feng Clan's doings, he said that the day in which Feng Clan was prosperous has come to an end.

When Qing Shui said something like that, he must make sure that he did it even if he ended up being smashed into pieces. As a warrior, this was their most important honor and commitment. This was a promise of his as a warrior that must be kept.

Feng Clan on the other hand, was an influential clan, in other words, a clan which was more powerful in Green Cloud Continent. And now, it was being challenged by a young man. They didn't care about who was right and who was wrong, they only cared about who had bigger fists.

Feng Clan was located on a mountain peak located to the left of Starmoon Hall. The Heavenly Palace Mountain was really enormous and vast. In the Heavenly Palace's territory, there were at least a hundred million thousand people. Even though it may not be as good as a city, so much so that it might not even be the size of Hundred Miles City, this place was still really advanced."

There were still a lot of residential areas around the halls nearby the mountains in Heavenly Palace. Inside there, there were all kinds of people. Normally, they wouldn't allow people to randomly go in and out of the Heavenly Palace's Nine Halls. Some of them were the indigenous people nearby. But even more was from the cities in Green Cloud Continent. There were also some who were the subordinates of Heavenly Palace, for example, the family members of the Heavenly Palace's disciples. Hence, a lot of them came from either the aristocratic clans or commercially important family.

Around the nine halls of the Heavenly Palace, the flat land on the mountain peak was at least several hundreds miles. It almost opened up a path across the Heavenly Palace Mountain. This was precisely the city on the mountain. Compared to the Hundred Miles City, it wasn't any much bigger. A lot of people there wouldn't bother about going down the mountain in years.

Qing Shui and the gang were walking exactly towards Feng Clan's mansion house. They walked out of the mountain peak where Starmoon Hall was and followed along a wide and flat mountain road. Along the journey, there were a lot of people who followed them from far behind. It was really obvious that those people were from the halls in Heavenly Palace. They mixed themselves among the pedestrians.

At this moment, Qing Shui was really calm. He was feeling the things in his surroundings, including the people and the scenery. He felt as if he could resonate to the things around him, or rather, he felt like he could blend into the surroundings.

Qing Shui didn't know about the imitation of nature. Nor was he aware of what he was facing. But he knew that this kind of situation must be really precious. This was because he felt that the nature energy within his body was slightly more concentrated than before.

“Who is the young man wearing the golden armor? He seems really interesting even though he doesn't have that kind of godly might.” A woman pointed at Qing Shui as she asked a few women beside her.

“I don't know, look at the women behind him. They all looked exceptionally beautiful. They seemed to share an unusual relationship with the young man in the golden armor! A woman with a pair of large eyes noticed Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li who was following him from behind.

“You all are so stupid, haven't you heard about what the people was discussing in the surroundings? They are saying that there is a young adult called Qing Shui who declared that he wanted to destroy Feng Clan.” Said an attractive woman among the women with alluring bodies. The woman clearly looked a lot more mature than others.

“Sister Wei, you mean to say that this young adult is Qing Shui?” Said the first tall woman from before in shock.

.....

Even though the pace at which he walked wasn't fast, he was still getting closer and closer to Feng Clan. A lot of people has also found out that the person who was wearing the Golden Armor was none other than the teenager Qing Shui. He was precisely the person who madly declared that he was going to eliminate the people in Feng Clan.

“He is such a good kid. For someone that looks so handsome, why would he do something which is out of his league? This is such a waste!” An old woman sighed in a regretful manner.

“Yeah, do you want to save him and make him your granddaughter's husband?” Towards the side, a trembling woman laughed at the old woman from before as she spoke.

“That's enough, I am not even sure if that brat in my place will admire him. Let's just carry on watching the play!” The old woman from before chuckled and said.

“That's right. Oh yeah, Su Qiu, what did you say about this brat's strength?” The trembling woman once again opened her mouth and said.

“This brat is really weird. When I am sensing him now, he feels like he possesses the strength equivalent to only one country. But obviously, he has definitely possessed even more power than what I sensed.” The old woman turned around and told the married woman.

“Nonsense! He doesn't look like an idiot. So obviously, it's either

he is really powerful or he has people backing him up. I feel that the possibility of the latter is really vivid.”

“That’s what I thought, could it be that he is a powerful Beast Tamer?”

“It’s hard to say. Normally, there would at least be a Demonic Beast beside the Beast Tamers. But now, I am not feeling anything.” The trembling woman said in suspicions.

“We will see!”

.....

Very quickly, the tall and mighty gate appeared in front of Qing Shui. In front of the gate was a vast vacant land. It looked like a plaza. The areas that Feng Clan occupied were considered to be one of the largest one that Qing Shui has encountered so far.

The black iron gate was almost ten metres tall. At this moment however, it was opened widely, absolutely wide. There were two rows of guards below the gate. They were all around their thirties. They were all wearing the guard costumes that were exclusive only to Feng Clan. Each of them held a sword in their hands.

Qing Shui turned around and looked at the two women, Cang Wuyan, Fei Wuji and the six elders.

“I will go in by myself. You guys stay outside for now.” Said Qing Shui after he thought over the matter.

“No! I want to go in!” Huoyun Liu-li responded back immediately as soon as Qing Shui finished talking.

Qing Shui realized there was already a terrifying amount of people in the surroundings. Unknowingly, Feng Clan has already been so closely surrounded that it became impossible to break out, so much so that a lot of people had begun to fly in mid-air with their demonic beasts. This has caused a lot of people to feel jealous of the warriors with flying beasts.

“Liu-li, listen to me!” Qing Shui grudgingly looked at Huoyun Liu-li.

“Like I am scared!” Huoyun Liu-li looked back at Qing Shui. Her eyes were already starting to look confused.

“I promise you, I will be fine. Remember? I am the one who is going to bring you to travel around the World of the Nine Continents in the future, why would I die so early?” Qing Shui extended out his hand. He seemed like he wanted to touch Huoyun Liu-li’s face, but his hands wavered in mid air.

In response to that, Huoyun Liu-li grabbed Qing Shui’s hands that stopped in mid-air and put it on her face.

Qing Shui pinched the fragile skin as he felt the smooth sensation on his hand. After that, he let go and said: “Be a good girl, wait for me here along with master. Don’t you remember that you have said before that you want to have a baby with me? I am still waiting for the baby, I won’t die.”

“You still have the mood to say this kind of stuffs at a time like this? You scoundrel, gutless scoundrel, good-for-nothing pervert!” Huoyun Liu-li whispered softly.

“Come back, I am going to turn you into a woman tonight!” Qing Shui said while clenching his teeth.

“Come at me, I am not afraid of you, why would I be?”

Qing Shui: “.....”

.....

Feng Clan!

“Old Ancestor, there are people everywhere outside. That Qing Shui has also appeared at the clan’s frontgate!” A middle-aged man informed a few elders who were drinking teas around a tea table.

AST 472 - Massacre, My Name Is Feng Yu

At the Feng Clan!

“Old ancestor, there are people everywhere outside the house. Qing Shui is already at our front gate,” a middle-aged man informed the Elders who were having tea around the table.

“Understood, go now!”

One of the Elders in the middle casually instructed the middle-aged man, while drinking his tea without lifting his head up.

The Elders were inside a pavilion located at the backyard of the Feng residence. The scenery of this backyard was idyllic and picturesque! It was peaceful and quiet here, unlike the buzzing noises outside.

“Old ancestor, he actually came. What should we do now?” An Elder with silver hair asked the elderly man sitting in the middle.

“Dear Mingze, you are already a very old man, why are you still being impatient!” The elderly man lifted his head up and gazed at him. He was the old ancestor, Feng Shamo of the Feng Clan. His pruny face was full of wrinkles, the old distressed eyes revealed a depressing expression. He was an old man who was well past his prime.

“Yes, yes. I am becoming impatient. I was thinking of killing that

kid myself,” Feng Mingze said anxiously.

“No need to be agitated. Your chance will come,” said Feng Shamo calmly.

.....

Qing Shui turned around and steadily walked toward the direction of Feng Clan, which was about 200 meters away. He was equipped with a Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, a pair of battle boots, a helmet, Holy Bracelet, a belt, and a Big Dipper Sword on his hand.

“Who are you? This is the Feng Residence. Only personnel are allowed!” A young man in his 20s stood forward and blocked Qing Shui from going further.

Qing Shui observed the happy expression in the man’s eyes. He looked a bit nervous and excited as he pursed his lips.

Qing Shui could tell that the young man recognized him; he knew who Qing Shui was at the very least. His eyes were filled with envy and anger, as evidenced by how tightly he held his sword on his hand.

“Step aside!”

Qing Shui tilted his head slightly downwards as he barked softly at the young man!

The young man gazed sharply at Qing Shui. The volcano inside of him was about to erupt!

Choke!

The young man swiftly swung his sword imbued with a white aura and aimed at Qing Shui's throat!

Bump!

The young man was sent flying into the air after Qing Shui lightly tapped his chest with the Big Dipper Sword. Unfortunately, his internal organs were ripped apart by the force of Qing Shui's sword. The young man vomited all his fragmented internal organs in mid-air.

“Since you seem to be focused on a swift sword technique, then it is unnecessary to have a scabbard. Don't you know you are just wasting precious time unsheathing your sword?” Qing Shui approached the young man who was breathing his last few breaths.

Qing Shui looked back at the remaining men standing guard. They had lost their nerves and scattered back into Feng Residence!

Qing Shui slowly advanced into the residence from the front gate. He was a few steps away from officially setting his foot on the Feng Clan grounds. Whether he would be able to defeat them was

unknown.

This was the front courtyard of the residence. There was a flower garden and a pond, as well as a broad pathway that led to different directions of the courtyard. Past the garden and pond, there was also a meandering corridor.

A large tree stood tall in the garden. It seemed to have matured into its golden years. There was also an artificial decorative mountain facing the front gate. From where Qing Shui was standing, he could barely see the pavilion at the far end of the residence.

The pavilion was very colorful, especially the brilliant hue of the glazed roof tile. The roof glimmered magnificently under the sun, which gave off a noble feeling.

“Kid, your strength must be as insane as your arrogance!”

Qing Shui heard an elderly voice as he passed by an artificial decorative mountain in the garden. He looked up and saw three elderly men blocking him from the broad pathway behind them.

The message was straightforward; If Qing Shui wished to beat Feng Clan, he would have to defeat the elderly men in front of him before he could continue on!

The one who spoke was the leader of the trio. His weapon, a “cudgel”, looked like an iron rod with dimensions as thick as a

man's arm. The size of the weapon was longer than his height by the length of a head when he wielded it in his hand.

The weapon was also pitch-black in color!

The other two seemed significantly younger than the leader. However, Qing Shui could tell from their eyes that their ages were more than 80 years.

Two of them wielded a long sword in their hands!

“If you are not the members of Feng Clan, I will let you leave alive. If not, I will show no mercy.” Qing Shui was calm, but his words felt like muffled thunder striking into their minds.

In an instant, their expressions changed. However, they quickly recovered their composure!

“Be careful, he has a strong spiritual energy!” The leader warned the two elders beside him.

“Father, why did Feng Zhixing arrange us as the first line of defense?” The man on the left scowled heavily.

“Enough. We just need to kill this kid now, otherwise we will be the ones to die by his hands.” The elderly man said as he gripped his “cudgel” tightly.

Roar!

Qing Shui tilted his head backwards and gave a loud roar. A silhouette abruptly emerged from Qing Shui's body!

Big Dipper Sword's "Total Annihilation" swept toward the trio. A shrilling noise rang out in the air, which was blended with Qing Shui's roar. The noise was piercing, as if a gust of wind suddenly blew up fiercely.

Immovable Mountains!

Bang!

The leader was directly knocked away by Qing Shui, while the other two plunged at Qing Shui with their long swords like a pair of poisonous snakes aiming for his throat and tailbone. Moreover, their movements were completely silent!

"So reckless!"

The Big Dipper Sword wielded by Qing Shui was fast and ruthless. He steadied himself by pointing the tip of the sword at his opponents. Then he leaned to the side and kicked the man's wrist in reflex, as if he had grown an eye on his legs.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Crack!

“AHHH....”

The man screamed in pain as his bones were crushed from the impact. While he was still screaming, Qing Shui took the opportunity and swiftly rushed toward the other man retreating from the battle.

“No!”

Smack!

The man’s head was smashed into smithereens by Qing Shui’s sword!

Everything happened in a flash. The elderly man rushed toward Qing Shui with bloodshot eyes after he realized what had happened.

“I will kill you!”

The “iron rod” harnessed a great amount of energy that created an imposing force to suppress Qing Shui!

Qing Shui sighed!

He swung the Big Dipper Sword upwards and released a greater force toward the elderly man.

Boom!

This was only the first round. The elderly man's strength barely reached the Peak Martial King realm. This was unsurprising for Qing Shui as Feng Clan had also anticipated him to be at the same level as the elderly man.

It was unexpected, however, that Feng Clan would send these elderly men to defend the front end of the residence. They did mention that it was Feng Zhixing who had allocated them here, not Feng Shamo, which meant that Feng Zhixing was the actual master of Feng Clan. Feng Clan seemed to have internal tensions as well.

The others were of no concern to Qing Shui, because there was only one person who could make him feel restless.

Feng Shamo, the old ancestor of the Feng Clan. He was about the same age as the Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace. This man was almost at the end of his life too.

“Don't kill me.....”

“You are unworthy of living in this world!” Qing Shui abruptly stomped the ground with a great force, crumbling the ground under his foot. He booted one of the rocks upwards with his

midfoot and kicked it toward the elderly man with broken arms!

With the Big Dipper Sword in one hand, Qing Shui followed the straightforward pathway and entered the residence. There were two chambers inside, but it was quiet, as if no one was in there.

After travelling 150 meters into the residence, three people appeared in front of him. However, Qing Shui was confused by their sudden appearance!

There were three women in front of him!

The woman in the middle stood out the most. Qing Shui couldn't tell how old she was, but she had a graceful figure. She wore a set of battle skirt, which couldn't cover the shape of her voluminous figure. However, it gave her an aura of a woman who could act and talk like a man.

Her skin was porcelain white, her dark eyes were profound like deep waters, her small nose was straight, and the corners of her lips were slightly lifted, which gave her a slight air of arrogance. Men had the tendency of wanting to conquer both her mind and body.

Qing Shui has seen so many beautiful women in his life, and she was considered one of them. She was definitely an alluring woman, especially when she had such a firm bosom. Qing Shui wanted to see how they looked like without the armors.

The other two women beside her were far less appealing, but still beautiful. The left woman had a oval-shaped face, a pair of arched eyebrows, almond-shaped eyes, and a small red lips. Meanwhile, the sexy woman on the right had a pair of phoenix eyes, and her hair was tied into a high ponytail.

“If you are not the members of Feng Clan, you still have the chance to leave right now!” Qing Shui said to the woman in the middle wearing the battle skirt.

“My name is Feng Yu. I am the youngest daughter of the Feng Clan master!”

Her voice was pleasing to the ears, like the sound of a wind chime. He felt that the women he met mostly had pleasing voices. For example, the Misty Hall Palace Priestess had a sanskrit-like voice; Canghai Mingyue had an intellectual and seductive voice; Yiye Jiange had an extraordinary voice; and Huoyun Liu-li had a charming voice. This woman’s voice was different than the women he knew.

Qing Shui despised using ruthless methods to win against other people. These methods were considered one of the advantages utilized by a beautiful woman, and they were also considered as the common failings of a sad man.

Qing Shui admitted that he had a lust for women, but that did not apply to all the beautiful women he had met, just like the woman in front of him. The thoughts of conquering her or making her as his woman had never occurred to him. However, he would feel quite uncomfortable if he had no choice but to kill her.

It may be the frivolity inside of every men, or it could be the fascination toward beautiful things. However, the latter would be most appropriate to this kind of situation. In any case, it would not matter right now.

“You are Qing Shui? What matters do you have with Feng Clan?” The woman frowned.

Qing Shui felt different when he saw her frowning. He couldn't exactly tell what he was feeling, but as he saw her expression, his emotions overcame him. It was still important to know his place once in awhile.

“The people of Feng Clan are domineering and arrogant. Should I not kill them because of that?” Qing Shui asked the woman in the middle.

“Feng Clan is domineering and arrogant because we have the absolute strength. There are many clans who behave like this everyday. Do you think you have the capability to destroy them all?”

Qing Shui was surprised by her words, but he shook his head and said: “I do not care for the others. But I cannot forgive Feng Clan because they have troubled my friend.”

“Tell me, what would have happened if you hadn't been able to defeat Feng Yunyang or my brother that day?” The woman asked calmly.

“Then I would have died!”

“Then aren’t you relying on your strength to do more evil things right now? There are so many people in the Feng Clan. Do you really think there’s not a single good person here? So what, you want to destroy the entire Feng Clan because of one person? I am not doubting your capability, but what you are doing is no different than Feng Yunyang. What is the point of plastering a kind appearance on your face if you are just like him?” The woman said softly while looking into Qing Shui’s eyes in a composed manner.

.....

.....

At the highest point of the stone house in Heavenly Palace, there stood an elderly man with plain garments. His eyes were looking at the direction of Feng Clan!

“Qing Shui, I hope you will succeed this time. When the time comes, I will hand over Heavenly Palace to you!”

AST 473 - Misty Hall Palace Mistress, Qing Shui Attacking With Irresistible Force

“Why do you still put up a virtuous facade?”

At this moment, Qing Shui was stunned, he wanted to say he wished to eradicate the roots when removing the weeds, but he could not say it as it made no difference. It does not matter what the motive was, eradicating the roots was something only the vicious and cruel would do because it involves killing the innocent.

If he said this, then it would be the same as what the girl called Feng Yu said, which meant admitting that he was the same type of person as Feng Yunyang.

Qing Shui was not actually a person who killed indiscriminately, or else he would not have suffered from a lifetime of regret. Because he did not eradicate the roots, it caused the death of Wenren Wugou, leading to the change in temperament of Wenren Wu-shuang.

But now, Qing Shui was tongue-tied as a result of what that girl said, he knew that the source was himself, it could be that he subconsciously rejected the method of eradicating the roots.

“Preposterous, who let you guys out, go back!”

At this moment, four old men came out, two of them appeared to be far younger than the other two.

Qing Shui did not know what was going on, he originally thought the three girls were the second line of defense, however, that was not the case.

The girl called Feng Yu did not make another sound but gave Qing Shui a meaningful look, and quickly brought the two girls beside her away.

However, Qing Chui could not calm his heart down, not because the girl earlier was pretty, but because of what she said, had shaken the beliefs he had about the Feng Clan.

She caused him to doubt his plans of eradicating the roots. Qing Shui did not know if this was a good thing or bad. Although he can save a lot of future troubles by eradicating the roots, this method was too heaven-defying resulting in grave consequences if he took things too extreme.

“Young Man, I have to say you are very excellent and strong, but why is it that you are so brainless?”

The second elder on the left - one of the older ones - looked at Qing Shui with a hint of curiosity but also with disdain and pity.

This was human nature! When seeing a talented youth, even an enemy would be appreciated.

“If you leave the Feng Clan now, I will let you go!” Qing Shui

softly said. He sighed quietly, knowing that he had been affected by Feng Yu's words.

“Hahahaha, what a joke, you don't know the depths of the heavens!” The old man laughed at Qing Shui's words, either in humor or anger.

Even the other three men had faint traces of smiles on their faces, it was as though they found the situation in front of them funny, just like watching a clown perform. They did not heed Qing Shui's words at all.

Qing Shui slightly frowned, he had already given them their chance, even if he did not eradicate their roots, he had to kill some today, he had to establish a name for himself.

Be it fierce, mighty or evil, it does not matter, strength speaks the loudest in the World of the Nine Continents.

“Boy, if you kowtow and apologize to the Feng Clan, we can leave you with a complete corpse!” the other older man said.

“We can take care of the people outside for you, especially that elder Mo,” one of the younger men said, with emphasis on the words ‘take care of.’

Elder Mo is here as well? Elder Mo had not appeared when Qing Shui arrived. Qing Shui did not expect him to come, helping his own people. He had a very good memory, he would repay kindness

with even more kindness.

“You guys chose this for yourself!”

Once Qing Shui said that he dashed towards the older men, heading towards them in an instant.

Sword of Fourth Wave!

Art of Pursuing!

Boom!

Qing Shui avoided the long sword of one of the elders, he then immediately clashed against the elder's longsword at the speed of lightning.

Kaka!

Pu!

The elder who said the vicious words earlier was attacked by Qing Shui and although he did not die, he was crippled.

In a single exchange, he caused a Peak Martial King with the strength of two countries to be crippled.

Shock!

The remaining elders were shocked, but they did not have time to show their astonishment!

This was already Qing Shui showing mercy, however, this was perhaps worst than just killing him. A cultivator would place his cultivation above his life.

Time is but a fleeting moment!

Piercing Sword!

Qing Shui used the strength of the Big Dipper Sword to pierce towards the old man who was attacking him.

Only at this moment, the remaining two younger elders finally awoke from their daze and rushed towards Qing Shui. It was a pity that their speed and reflexes were vastly inferior to Qing Shui's.

They died due to the vast difference of suppression in cultivation!

Once a certain level of strength was achieved, numbers would not make up the difference, this is why peak level cultivators can dominate the World of the Nine Continents.

Ting!

Since it had reached this situation, Qing Shui used enough power to vastly overpower his opponents.

Bear Leaning Against the Trees!

Qing Shui dodged the old man's long sword, which flew at him. He used one of the killer moves of the Bear Form and rushed at that old man's chest.

Bang!

The old man was blasted back, his bones, together with his organs, were and able to withstand the force and were all broken or ruptured.

.....

The scene of killing starts!

Qing Shui slowly moved towards the inner parts of the Feng Clan. along the way he had already killed more than 30 old men, until he was met with three cultivators with the strength of three countries.

They were supreme elders of the Heavenly Palace.

When he killed those three supreme elders, he did not know what to feel. In the past, these people were untouchable to him.

But now, they were slaughtered like vegetables on a chopping board and Qing Shui knew that there would be more later!

The Feng Clan was ruined throughout, there were more than 10 broken pavilions and there was a cloud of dust in the air.

.....

“There are a lot of sounds, but we can’t see anything!”

“Yeah, look at those with flying beast, their mouths look big, why isn’t there a compassionate person who would tell us what is going on,” someone grumbled.

[TL notes: Culture context: If a person had a big mouth, it means that he is talkative and cannot keep secrets]

“Wow, another pavilion collapsed, I really want to see the battles inside!”

“Elder sister, Qing Shui killed another three!” Huoyun Liu-li, who stood on the back of the Fire Bird, said to Canghai Mingyue while concentrating.

“En, but the further he goes, the more worrying it gets. That Feng Shamo has not come out yet, who knows if Qing Shui would still have strength by the time he comes out.” Canghai Mingyue

said worriedly.

Cang Wuya, You An and a few others stood on a large flying beast. The flying beast was completely gray, had a lion's head and an eagle's wings. This was a Griffin, when it stretched out its wings, it reached 15 meters, carrying a few people was no problems for it.

Elder Mo and two other elders from the Heavenly Palace were carefully scrutinizing the Feng Clan for any movements.

“Elder Cang, you got very lucky, your Grandson-in-law is ridiculously strong.” You An said happily to Cang Wuya.

“Hai... he still has an unknown number of women around him!” Cang Wuya helplessly sighed.

“En, Indeed, such an outstanding youth, such a pity that I do not have a granddaughter, or else I would push her towards him.” You An laughed loudly.

“Hai... I’m still very worried!” Cang Wuya quietly said.

“Brother Cang, Qing Shui is not the type to die early, he has a full forehead, he should be very prosperous!” Xu Ziming laughed embarrassedly.

[TL notes: To the chinese, the looks of a person can indicate their future and luck. E.g. a plump person is prosperous or a woman

with wide hips will give birth to males.]

Everyone knew that these were words of comfort, but under such circumstances, even if one knew, they would be happy.

.....

The crisp sound of birds came from Heavenly Palace's stone house mountain.

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress was dressed in white as usual, her veil covering her!

A Blue Luan descended and the Heavenly Palace's Old Ancestor slowly turned around.

"Old Ancestor!" the Misty Hall Palace Mistress greeted and bowed.

"The young lass is here!" the Heavenly Palace's Old Ancestor laughed, looking benevolent.

"I noticed that you have been standing here for quite a while, are you worried about him?" Di Chen looked towards where the Old Ancestor was looking.

"Yes, I originally intended to hand the Heavenly Palace over to you, but you did not want it. Now, my lifespan is coming to an end,

I met this little demon who is not inferior to you, how can I not worry.” The Old Ancestor laughed, not seeming strict at all, just like an ordinary pair of grandfather-granddaughter.

“Old Ancestor is teasing me again, aren’t you calling me a demon as well? Anyway I’m not suitable, even the Misty Hall is barely managed by me, I’m sure you don’t want to see the Heavenly Palace ruined in my hands.” The Misty Hall Palace Mistress rarely spoke like that with an elder.

“Haha, ruined in your hands, you are joking. As long as you are around, who in the Greencloud Continent can destroy my Heavenly Palace, I am only afraid that you will leave,” the Old Ancestor turned his head to look at the Misty Hall Palace Mistress.

“I’m not going anywhere!”

“Haha, the last two times you rushed off to save that kid, are you.....” the Old Ancestor looked kindly at the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, trying to glean some information from her eyes.

“What are you saying, I just feel that this person is talented and do not wish for him to die early.” The Misty Hall Palace Mistress avoided the Old Ancestor’s gaze because she felt that her words were not persuasive.

The Old Ancestor had lived for 500 years, what has he not experienced? Although the Misty Hall Palace Mistress was strong when it comes to the matters of the heart, she and the Old Ancestor were worlds apart.

“Haha, I did not say anything, You being here with me today, aren’t you afraid something will happen to him?” the Old Ancestor suddenly relaxed.

“Nothing will happen to him!” the Misty Hall Palace Mistress laughed.

Qing Shui had seen her smile, in front of the Old Ancestor she would reveal this smile as well, one like a child’s.

“Girl, how long are you planning to stay in the Greencloud Continent? Don’t you miss home?” The Old Ancestor asked quietly.

“I don’t know, maybe for a long time, or maybe soon. I do miss home, I just don’t know how to face them.” The Misty Hall Palace Mistress thought about that man, that meticulous man who was like a brother to her and was excellent. He was probably the most excellent man she had seen, but she did not want to marry him.

“Girl, don’t think too much, everything will be alright. They definitely love you, they probably will not force you into it.” the Old Ancestor consoled her.

“They did not force me, but I don’t want to see that look of lost hope and disappointment.

“Escaping is not an solution, these things have to be settled.”

“That's why I'm waiting for a certain person, hoping that he would go with me.” Misty Hall Palace Mistress looked at the Old Ancestor and smiled.

The Old Ancestor was shocked, and he smiled in relief: “His ancestors must have offered a lot of Joss sticks!”

[TL notes: Offering Joss stick is like a form of bribing the heavens for a better fortune]

“Old Ancestor is speaking nonsense again, what are you thinking of?”

.....

Feng Clan!

“Old man Feng, this young man does not seem ordinary. He actually managed to clear more than 10 lines of defence, it is getting interesting.” A red faced old man sitting across Feng Shamo said.

The old man looked like a buddha, at the same time, like a butcher. They said that there was only a thin line of difference between a buddha and a butcher. The old man's body looked burly with traces of fat, a bald head, and the beast tooth necklace around his neck, emitted a killing intent.

Feng Shamo did not reply to the red faced old man, but spoke to another old man: “Mingze, didn’t you want to go? Go and face this young man now!”

From the very start, Feng Shamo’s expression did not change.

This man called Mingze was not as excited as he was at first, his head was full of silver hair. His eyes had a flash of determination. He stood up and took his leave from the red faced old man and Feng Shamo.

Feng Mingze wore a suit of battle armor, in his hand he held a great sword, as slowly made his way out of the courtyard.

.....

Qing Shui looked at the old man blocking his path, full of silver hair, with a large sword, eyes as sharp as sword.

Yet another supreme elder!

“You still want to obstruct my path?”

Qing Shui’s body was already spotted with blood, but they were not his!

The ones he killed were mostly old, some with some status, Qing Shui felt that he was already numb!

“I must kill you today!” Feng Mingze looked at Qing Shui, clenching his teeth.

People say recklessness would cause someone to look younger and Qing Shui felt that the saying was right. In his past life, Qing Shui felt that you can't tell the age of a person just by looks, would a 40-year old man be considered young?

In the World of the Nine Continents, the lifespan of humans was longer, even ordinary people can live to 200. Once one broke through to Xiantian, they can live to 500 or even longer. Through the usage of precious medicines or special techniques, one could delay aging. Thus, the measurement of youth would depend on the spirit.

Just like this old man, Qing Shui did not feel that he was old, even though his hair was all silver, he was hot blooded and his eyes were filled with a fiery passion.

“You are the eighth person to say this to me today, the last seven have already died.” Qing Shui slowly said with a smile.

“Cut the Crap, DIE!”

Feng Mingze was very straightforward, his hands gripped his sword, and a thick white Sword Qi extended from the blade by 90cm, even his body had a layer of fainter white mist around him.

“Good Strength!”

AST 474 - Surmounting All Difficulties

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless as he circulated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Diamond Qi!

Big Dipper Sword!

Plus the 10% increase of Frenzied Bull's Strength effects from the belt! Adding the Technique and armor, and now the Frenzied Bull's Strength effect also added another 80% to his strength.

Even without the Godly Force Talisman, Qing Shui's strength had already reach the strength of four countries!

Tai!

Feng Mingze shouted and the Sword Qi, from the sword in his hand, slashed towards Qing Shui!

From this slash, there were many crackling sounds in the air, the earth on both side of its path were uprooted.

Roar!

Qing Shui roared like a tiger, the Big Dipper Sword doing a similar hacking motion, moving towards the Sword Qi at a speed faster than it.

Boom!

There was a large explosion, the rock path had a ninety centimeters deep fissure, its width about ten meters!

Qing Shui's current defense was terrifying, in addition to the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, he was practically a demon in human form, Qing Shui, who had just received the move, rushed towards the old man in the midst of the smoke!

The most direct swordsmanship was also the most effective!

Basic Sword Techniques!

One with Heaven! The Basic Sword Techniques, that had been practiced for umpteen times, moved like flowing water!

Feng Mingze's eyes opened wide in shock, as though he had seen a ghost, he could not image that someone could train the Basic

Sword Techniques to this level.

The originally non-fancy Basic Sword Techniques, under Qing Shui's execution, had a simple atmosphere, it was direct and wide but skillful and dominating, every move had Qing Shui's strong vigor infused into it.

Only then, Feng Mingze knew that Qing Shui's swordsmanship had an unyielding momentum, the shock shook all his bones and organs.

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui crossed swords with his opponent again, this sword decided the fate of the old man!

The old man, who had his speed reduced by 20% and his weight increased by 20%, was being toyed around by Qing Shui, very soon afterward, the old man spat out a mouthful of blood.

If Qing Shui had not used him as practice for his swordsmanship, he could have finished off the old man in no time. In this battle, Qing Shui could feel a significant improvement in his Basic Sword Techniques.

Pu!

It was a very ordinary stab, the old man blocked it with his sword, after blocking it he was pushed aside, he had

underestimated the strength of this sword, seeing that the sword was aimed at his heart.

Although he had the battle armor to protect him, it was targeted at the chest and the Nature Energy had successfully pierced through it.

Inconceivably, there had been no changes in the old man's expressions, but his internal organs were all ruptured!

This was the results of Qing Shui's great strength!

Plop!

Qing Shui slowly stepped over the old man and continued walking forward!

He had almost arrived at the backyard!

Qing Shui felt an indistinct air of strength, Qing Shui knew the Feng Clan's ruler was here; the Feng Clan's central figure and the strongest.

“Hahaha. the younger generations will surpass us in time, this old man had underestimated you too much!” Four old men walked out slowly, each one of them had white hair extending to their waists.

With deep blue pupils and dry skin, yet with a likable air. They say that the elderly are the treasures of a family because they have experience and knowledge that most people do not.

In the World of the Nine Continents, the strongest cultivators were basically all elderlies, just like the old demon in front of him.

“Given the current situation, why do you insist in interfering! If you leave now, I will let you go!” Qing Shui looked at the few elders in front of him and said.

The difference with before would be when Qing Shui had said this, it would have caused his opponents to mock him, but now, no one felt that it was arrogant anymore.

“Boy, we have already lived to this age, we can no longer make elementary mistakes, If we do, we would rather just die. Furthermore, you might not necessarily win today, so you are better off trying to figure out how to get past us!” One of the old men said, talking about life and death as though it was casual gossip, this had caused Qing Shui to be very impressed with his outlook on life.

Qing Shui thought about Feng Yu’s words, The Feng Clan was not devoid of good people, it was just that there were some mistakes that they knew were wrong but had to persist on. Even the large clans cannot escape the clutches of the secular world, the death of Feng Yunyang was just the trigger, in addition with Qing Shui’s ravings...

All of this had caused many people to become involved but were unable to pull out. At this moment, life seemed so insignificant!

Qing Shui silently watched these old men!

“Junior greets seniors, I take back what I just said, it looks like I have to offend you all.” Qing Shui raised his head and said. Before trying to persuade them, why didn’t he persuade himself first? There are some things that needed to be resolved.

“Come, don’t go easy, or else the one to lose his life will be you!” The previous old man drew his silver-white longsword.

If not for the antagonistic relationship, Qing Shui felt that he would have been willing to be friends with these few old man, but due to the cruel twist of fate, the first time they met, they had to kill each other.

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui decided to make the first move, to seize the advantage!

The unhesitating Qing Shui decided to end this battle quickly, each of the elders in front of him was stronger than the previous old men. Furthermore, they had good synergy with each other, it was no longer a simple addition of strength.

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui activated it immediately!

Others did not know, only the people afflicted by the Art of Pursuing would understand what it felt like!

Under the cooperation of 4 people, Qing Shui was knocked down by one of them. However, it was insignificant, Qing Shui had avoided the blow, and the remnant force had not injured him.

At this moment, the enormous defense had shown its decisive role, If Qing Shui's defense had been weaker, especially that of his organs, then with the earlier strike, his organs would have been injured.

In a battle between cultivators, there was very little chance of a weapon coming in contact with the opponent's body. However, once that happened, it usually resulted in severe injury or death.

When two or more people fight, it wouldn't take very long. The Xiantian Qi in the Dantian cannot last that long. It was hard to differentiate a winner between scholars but not martial artists, even between two equivalent cultivators, a winner would emerge quickly. There are too many factors that can influence the battle; strength and cultivation level only gave a rough guide. Factors that can influence the battle includes judgement, experience, environment, equipment, reflex, etc ...

Very soon, all four of the old men were inflicted with the Art of Pursuing. Originally, they were not as fast as Qing Shui, but now,

they were even slower. Speed is power. Above a certain level, speed provides an absolute advantage. With speed, you had the options of attacking or defending.

Lifting the heavy as though it was light!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword, which weighed 3000 Jin, fiercely swung down, the move he used was even from the Basic Sword Techniques, it had almost reached a realm where it would leave people dazzled.

Everything has a weakness, expect for speed!

Che!

Qing Shui took the opportunity to stab the longsword in his left hand into the cerebellum of one of the old men, who then fell to the ground, whether he was still alive, it was unknown!

Heavenly Protection!

Qing Shui once again used the same method to fell another person!

The remaining two people were not able to last longer than the time it took for a pot of tea to brew, they were stabbed by Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at the four old men lying on the ground and sighed. He then moved toward the backyard that was within his vision, the atmosphere there was even more distinct.

When Qing Shui thought back, he had defeated twenty-seven elder level people and eight supreme elder level people by himself. How big was the Feng Clan actually? Just based on this, it should already account for about 80% of the Feng Clan's strength.

Twenty-seven early Peak Martial Kings with the strength of two countries, eight with the strength of three countries, it was already a terrifying force.

Although the authority of the Feng Clan within the Starmoon hall was great, but these were the people of the Feng Clan in the first place. Maybe they did not even invite any outside help, or even had the qualifications to ask for help!

Qing Shui took resolute steps toward the Feng Clan's backyard!

Boom!

At this moment, the Feng Clan's main gate was blasted open, many cultivators were pouring in!

“Just carry on, we are just passing by!”

“We are just here to observe!”

“Finally, we can see.”

“Yeah, it was suffocating earlier!”

.....

Many people poured into the Feng Clan, stopping at a distance of 100 meters away from Qing Shui, joking with each other. Those within the 100 meters radius would not know how they died when it happened.

Since the cultivators below had broken into the Feng Clan, those with flying beast flew directly into the airspace of the Feng Clan. The sky was full of flying beasts, the multitude of colours were spectacular.

Cultivators with flying beasts were few, but now, the skies were filled with them. Those with weaker flying beasts huddled together, not daring to offend those with higher ranked flying beast.

The two girls and Cang Wuya flew into the Feng Clan without restriction. The might of the Fire Bird was considered top notch, but there were flying beasts that were stronger than it.

There was a girl, riding on a huge Ice Crane; its body was pure blue, larger than the Fire Bird by several times. It was the largest flying beast out of all around here; when its wings were spread, the

wingspan was at least 50 meters, covering the sky.

The girl was wearing a large conical bamboo hat, her looks couldn't be seen, she was also wearing a blue dress of the same tone as the Ice Crane. She had a curvy figure and looked very graceful. Maybe it was due to the ice blue color of the Ice Crane, but it felt like the girl had a cold personality.

The position of the Ice Crane was the highest, it was very eye-catching and conspicuous. The huge blue flying beast looked prettier than the fiery-red Fire Bird, it was a type of gorgeous beauty.

“What a pretty Ice Crane and pretty person!”

“Since when did Greencloud Continent have this kind of character? This Ice Crane is probably a peak Martial King level beast.”

“Could it be a passing cultivator from another continent!”

“Zhao`er, if you don't wish to die, do not go and provoke her, she won't even bother looking at you,” said an old man to the boy riding on the silver eagle with him.

.....

“Bloody Butcher, please don't interfere with today's matter” Feng Shamo quietly said to the red-faced old man.

The only people left drinking tea here were Feng Shamo and that red-faced old man, the servants, and the other weaker Feng Clan members had already left.

“Old Man Feng, do you think I can’t beat this kid?” the red-faced man joked, his face looking very gentle and benign, but only those familiar to him knew how his nickname, Bloody Butcher, came about.

AST 475 - Tigon Beast Champion, Diamond Gigantic Elephant

“Old Man Feng, you think I can’t beat this kid.”

“The reason I called you here today, is for you to watch a show. You are not from the Heavenly Palace, nor someone from the Feng Clan, it is best to not be a part of this.” Feng Shamo casually said.

“We have 30 years of friendship between us, furthermore, I am no longer with the Demon Beast Sect. The life which I owed you, I will use to stop this Qing Shui. Like I said, if aside from you, no one can stop him, I will do it. The kid will battle you only over my dead body.”

“Then let us go together, and see what has this devilish young man achieved.” Feng Shamo as he slowly rose.

The Feng Clan had many casualties, they were his descendants as well as people with the most power in the Feng Clan, but Feng Shamo’s face, which was dry and full of wrinkles, had not changed.

“Old Man Feng, are you regretting it now? That so many of the Feng Clan’s strength passed away.” Bloody Butcher and Feng Shamo walked side by side, out of the backyard.

“The development of a clan, decline, and rising from the ashes again... as long as the roots are not eradicated, there will be no

problem. There is no such thing as an eternal clan, furthermore, this is not the first time the Feng Clan encountered this situation.” Feng Shamo calmly said.

Bloody Butcher did not say any more, he knew the Feng Clan had been completely destroyed in this battle. Those who could support the clan were all dead, even if Qing Shui died at the hands of himself and Feng Shamo, it would not change the outcome of the Feng Clan.

Because Feng Shamo did not have much of his lifespan left, once he died, the Feng Clan would become like an ordinary clan, for they did not have any other Peak Martial King cultivators.

The remaining Xiantian and Martial King Cultivators weren't able to uphold the clan unless they were able to produce a pillar of support before Feng Shamo died. Otherwise, the Feng Clan was doomed to a life of misery after the death of Feng Shamo.

.....

From a distance, Qing Shui saw an old man and a large monk slowly walk out of the backyard, his Spiritual sense told him that one of them was Feng Shamo, and the other's strength was not inferior to Feng Shamo, this had caused Qing Shui to knit his eyebrows.

The old man was tall and slender, dressed in silver, it looked simple but it was more expensive than gold or silver armor. He had white hair and eyebrows comparable to the Heavenly Palace's old

Ancestors, they grew down to his calves; under the sunlight, it looked very striking, exuding a demonic atmosphere.

As for the monk beside him, he was bulky and at least two meters tall, his body was thicker than the old man beside him by at least three times. He was dressed in gold clothes that looked to be extraordinary. Despite his bulky body, his footsteps were light and agile. He had regular snow-white eyebrows and was clean shaven, but this resulted in people feeling that he wasn't much younger than the old man beside him.

The old man was grasping a silver longsword in his hand, it gave off a gleam similar to moonlight, gentle and dignified. Strapped to monk's back was a large battle-ax, it was even longer than the monk himself, and it gave off a strong killing intent.

From a distance, they saw a bloodied youth standing under the sun, at that moment, Feng Shamo felt that the youth was very awe-inspiring.

“Look, it's Bloody Butcher!” someone shouted.

“Bloody Butcher? What is that?” A slightly plump youth asked in confusion.

“Kid, you actually never heard of Bloody Butcher's great name before? Just that sentence of yours would be enough for him to slaughter your entire family,” said a short and fat middle-aged man at the side.

Hearing the words of the short and fat middle-age man, the slightly plump youth couldn't help but shiver and wisely shut his mouth.

“Elder Brother, I don't know about Bloody Butcher either, will you tell us? So that this little one knows how he dies,” a youth with shifty-looking eyes pandered toward him.

“Do you know the Demon Beast Sect?”

“En, I do, the Demon Beast Sect, the big sect that rose the fastest.” Qing Shui quickly said.

“Bloody Butcher is from the Demon Beast Sect, but he had left. His strength then was within the top three, he also has a Peak Martial King beast.” the fat middle-age man said.

“Really that great?”

“What do you mean ‘really that great’? Bloody Butcher, the number of people he killed, if it did not reach 10000, it would at least be 8000,” the short fat man looked disdainfully at the youth, his meaning was clear, this youth has not seen the world.

.....

“Bloody Butcher, this time, let me fight!” Feng Shamo said, after he and Bloody Butcher had stopped moving.

“Old Man Feng, do you think I’m not his match?” the red faced man said as he looked at Qing Shui, this was the second time saying this.

“Of course not, how about this, If I am not his opponent, you can give me a hand.” Feng Shamo said it casually, If others had heard it they would be shocked.

“Old Man Feng, I said it before, let me fight this time!” The red faced man said firmly, looking at Feng Shamo.

“Then how about we join hands to kill him?” Feng Shamo looked at the nearing Qing Shuo.

“I cannot give up on him, look at the number of people around, even if I win, what face would I have?” Bloody Butcher shook his head in rejection.

“Even more important than your life?” Feng Shamo said quietly.

“If it is like that, I would rather die!”

“Very well, since you insisted, I’ll agree to it. However, you must summon your beast the first moment you can.” Feng Shamo said, as he looked at Bloody Butcher, a firm expression on his face.

Bloody Butcher saw Feng Shamo revealing a smile, and nodded

his head. He knew Feng Shamo did not want him to drop his guard, using this method to tell him to not hold back.

At this point in time, Qing Shui was less than a 100 meter away!

“Old Man Feng, even if die, you are not to interfere.” Bloody Butcher said as he faced Feng Shamo.

Feng Shamo nodded his head, he knew what Bloody Butcher’s character was like, as long as Bloody Butcher put in all his effort, the possibility of winning was still quite large. He was just afraid that Bloody Butcher would hold back at the start and not summon his beast, creating a lifetime of regret.

Roar!

Bloody Butcher grasped the humongous battle-ax behind him with one hand, roared loudly towards the sky and suddenly a large demonic beast appeared beside him.

Qing Shui was shocked, he could feel strong fluctuations of vigor!

Peak Martial King level Demonic beast!

Qing Shui could not imaging that it was actually a Tigon Beast Champion. The discussion from before had been heard by Qing Shui, he knew that Bloody Butcher was from the Demon Beast Sect!

Qing Shui stopped and looked at the colossus in front of him, it had a length about ten meters, a height of six meters, and a width of at least four meters. It had a large malevolent tiger head, a violet lion's body the size of a small mountain, and exuded a breath odor that was fearsome.

Roar! Roar!

The Tigon Beast Champion raised its head and roared twice at the sky, the resounding roars caused many flying beasts to disperse, even some Xiantian level flying beast dropped from the sky, causing chaos and killing dozens of people.

Only the Ice Crane in the air had not been affected, but gave a few loud and resounding cries!

Qing Shui raised his head and saw the huge Ice Crane in the air, knowing that the Ice Crane was probably a Peak Martial King Demonic Beast as well, one that was even more refined than the Tigon Beast.

Qing Shui stared at the huge beast, he could clearly sense the tremendous strength of it, at the same time, thinking that the strength of this beast was not without reason.

This old monk actually possessed a Peak Martial King Demonic Beast. This was not within Qing Shui's calculations, in fact, the assistance of this old monk was either a coincidence or had another reason. After all, this was the first time that they knew of his

strength, in fact even he himself was not sure how much strength he had.

The unknown scares people!

“Wow, Tigon Beast Champion!”

“How strong! If only I had a Tigon Beast Champion,” said the earlier shifty-eyed youth, eyes full of envy.

“I must become strong!”

“When can I also bring a Tigon Beast Champion around the World of the Nine Continents.” Many people expressed sounds of envy.

.....

Feng Shamo slowly stepped back and quietly watched!

“Since you are not from the Feng Clan, then don’t waste your life in vain.”

Qing Shui frowned at Bloody Butcher, If he did not have the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he would not know how to manage the situation. Just trying to combat the Tigon Beast Champion would be a headache.

Qing Shui did not know the exact strength of the Tigon Beast Champion, but he could feel that it had about the strength of six countries and defense of three countries, much stronger than himself.

The Martial King level beast had above average strength!

“Hahaha, you think you are so great for killing a few Peak Martial King? The difference in strength between the Peak Martial King level is quite vast, do you have the confidence to combat my Tigon Beast Champion?”

Qing Shui frowned, it would be hard to say if he had to deal with it himself!

“This youth is really arrogant, to say these kind of words, unless he was actually scared silly.”

“Yeah, looks like this young man going to be buried in the tigon’s belly.”

“Such a pity that a talented person will die,” sighed the short, fat middle age man from earlier.

“How puzzling, how could the Heavenly Palace bear to let such a heaven-defying person die here?”

“Elder Sister, Why hasn’t Qing Shui summoned the elephant yet?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked Canghai Mingyue.

“Should be soon, believe in Qing Shui.” Canghai Mingyue stared unblinkingly at Qing Shui.

.....

The discussions below were proceeding in full swing, however the girl on the Ice Crane did not even move. No one could see her expression but everyone felt that she was looking below seriously.

Roar!

The Tigon Beast Champion gave another deep roar, its enormous body was swaying, giving Qing Shui a death stare, looking at the puny human.

Qing Shui knew now that things had progressed to this level, he could only defeat the opponent. While killing his way here, Qing Shui had conserved his strength, to prepare for the battle against Feng Shamo or any other strong experts.

“Just let my Tigon Beast Champion play with you!” Bloody Butcher smiled at Qing Shui, that smile looked very cruel.

“No need for that, let my beast play with it!”

After Qing Shui had said that, he summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

“Prrrrttt!”

A loud roar was heard, although it was not as shocking as when it had awoken, it caused people to feel terrified, just by the sound.

The glittering Diamond Gigantic Elephant appeared at Qing Shui’s side. Standing in front of the Tigon Beast Champion, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant looked smaller by about half.

The “Tremor of Stormy Cloud” and “Overlord Storm” were equipped on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the “Overlord Storm” on its back caused many people to feel an urge to sit on it.

“Oh, so the Beast roar from that day was this elephant!”

“This is lively, only, can the elephant defeat this Tigon Beast Champion?” a simple and honest youth asked.

“Don’t be silly, look at the size and you will know,” said another youth directly.

“This fool is calling another foolish, not knowing that the strength of demonic beast has nothing to do with their size, or else we can just compare their size,” rebutted someone.

The earlier youth blushed and immediately looked away!

When Bloody Butcher saw Qing Shui summon the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, his eyes opened wide, he could feel that this elephant was not ordinary, even his Tigon Beast Champion was very restless. In fact, the elephant was the one that was calm and unaffected in the face of the Tigon Beast Champion's might.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was happily running circles around Qing Shui, seeming not to even notice the Tigon Beast Champion, this caused Qing Shui to feel bewildered.

“Fight! “ someone unknown shouted!

“Fight!”

“Fight!”

.....

In a short period of time, all sorts of chaos erupted!

Qing Shui, however, just took out two talismans!

Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman!

Pa! Pa!

Qing Shui stuck them directly onto the Diamond Gigantic

Elephant, increasing its strength and defense by 30%!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant had become ridiculously strong, the frightful defense reached the level of ten countries. Qing Shui wanted to laugh, the fellow across him had no way to break the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's defense.

Qing Shui once again took out the Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman, and he stuck them onto himself!

This time, Qing Shui's strength was increased significantly, he was now at the strength of four and a half countries.

Qing Shui has finished his preparations for battling Bloody Butcher and Feng Shamo.

After Qing Shui stuck on the talismans, Bloody Butcher took action and ordered the Tigon Beast Champion to attack the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he also made a move towards Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui took out the Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman and he stuck them onto himself and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the girl on the Ice Crane was shocked, but no one had seen her facial expressions.

Roar!

Boom!

In an instance, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Tigon Beast Champion collided against each other! The Strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was weaker than the Tigon Beast Champion, but the defense was stronger. However the “Tremor of Stormy Cloud” was blasted aside.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was pushed back by ten meters but was unharmed, however, it let out a muffled, stuffy roar.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant once again rushed towards the Tigon Beast Champion!

Mighty Elephant’s Recklessness!

Boom!

This time the Tigon Beast Champion just used it’s giant lion paws and scratched at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant’s body. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was knocked back by ten meters again, the huge body causing complete disorder to the surroundings , the ground had many deep cracks; it had suffered terrible damage.

These were the results of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Tigon Beast Champion’s body colliding with each other!

AST 476 - Mighty Elephant Stomp Intertwined; Frightening Strength Of Ten Countries

Pa!

The large Tigon Beast Champion's tail swiped toward the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

Roar!

Roar!

The huge beast continuously roared!

At this moment, Bloody Butcher had rushed to Qing Shui's side, the battle-ax in his hands slicing horizontally at him, this ferocious strength was the greatest Qing Shui had ever faced so far!

Nature Energy!

Tiger's Mount!

Crouching Tiger on the Mountains!

.....

Qing Shui raised his vigor to its peak, with the Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman, his strength had increased significantly!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui pierced his sword toward the gigantic battle-ax, he unhesitatingly reduced his opponent's speed and also increased his opponent's weight!

Boom!

“Very strong!” Qing Shui felt his body shook till it went numb. He noticed that Bloody Butcher was not faring any better, his heart feeling relieved.

Bloody Butcher wasn't feeling very relaxed anymore, he could feel a discomfort in his body, his eyebrow knitted together, and he ferociously shouted.

On his body was a faint, beautiful glow!

Qing Shui could obviously feel that after that lion-like roar, the effects of the Art of Pursuing had vanished, or was reduced.

“Interesting!”

Qing Shui once again charged at Blood Butcher with his sword, in the exchange, Qing Shui applied the Art of Pursuing again!

Boom!

Qing Shui could feel the 20% increase in weight and 20% decrease in speed affecting Bloody Butcher once again!

This time, Bloody Butcher did not roar again like he had earlier, but calmly raised his battle-ax. Slowly, the originally black battle-ax gained a tinge of red, it was mixed with the black and turned into a dark red color.

Qing Shui's face had a cautious look because he could feel an evil power from the battle-ax, causing people to feel uneasy.

Roar!

Prrrtttt!

Boom!

Suddenly, there was the sound of the earth shaking!

He saw the Diamond Gigantic Elephant standing in front of a huge fissure, and the Tigon Beast Champion was in mid-air!

The reason was because this time when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant charged toward to Tigon Beast Champion, it suddenly activated the Mighty Elephant Stomp!

From that moment, a fissure had appeared under the feet of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, spreading toward the Tigon Beast Champion!

The Tigon Beast Champion had a very quick reaction; its huge body leaped up, but at this moment, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant charged toward the Tigon Beast Champion, who was mid-air.

The “Tremor of Stormy Cloud” was glowing with a bright light and pierced toward the neck of the Tigon Beast Champion!

If the Diamond Gigantic Elephant hit its mark, even the Tigon Beast Champion would be severely injured, to the point of losing all its battle strength. It was after, all, the weak point of the Tigon Beast Champion. Furthermore, the “Tremor of Stormy Cloud” was not worn just for decoration.

Ding!

But at this moment, a silver longsword pierced toward the eyes of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, causing it to change its direction.

Boom!

The Tigon Beast Champion was enraged, while in mid-air, it swished its large tail at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's body. At the same time, the silver longsword also pierced the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Roar!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant let loose a loud roar; there was a small hole that had pierced the gigantic elephant.

Feng Shamo!

Feng Shamo had made his move!

Qing Shui was surprised at Feng Shamo's swordsmanship, he could actually pierce through the defense of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, even though it was a small injury! Or maybe it wasn't that that had broken through the defense, but rather, the results from the mastery of a weapon, of course, Feng Shamo's longsword was probably not an ordinary object and that had also contributed.

Qing Shui was also shocked that Feng Shamo had also grasped the concept of the application of strength, taking one jin of strength and turning it into two jin.

This was the result of training a martial technique to a certain realm, this kind of realm had no clear definition of grades, just like traditionally attacking the weak point.

Hearing the painful roar of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Qing Shui felt a stab in his heart and angrily glared at Feng Shamo.

“How shameless, the Feng Clan’s old man is truly shameless, two old men joining their hands together to deal with one youth!” Huoyun Liu-Li scolded when she saw Feng Shamo make his move.

“Exactly, the Feng Clan has always been shameless!”

“Feng Clan, hm, this is normal for them, you have no idea of all the shameless things they have already committed.”

“Really? Snatched an ordinary girl?”

“That’s nothing, they even snatched a bride.”

“Elder sister, what should we do?” Huoyun Liu-Li looked toward Canghai Mingyue.

“We wait, if we go, we are only adding to the chaos!” Canghai Mingyue frowned.

“Old man Cang, should we go down and interfere with Feng Shamo?” You An looked at Cang Wuya and frowned as he asked.

“Let’s wait first, Qing Shui told us earlier not to interfere, we will observe the situation first!” Cang Wuya said as he clenched his fist.

.....

“This elephant is really sturdy, a Peak Martial King Tigon Beast Champion seemed to be insufficient to damage it.” A handsome middle-aged man said thoughtfully.

“This elephant is as hard as diamonds, is it possible to kill it?”

“The Tigon Beast Champion is not its match, the elephant is too strong, is it possible for it to break into the Martial Saint level in the future?”

.....

Bloody Butcher was aware of Feng Shamo’s move, at first, he had frowned, but he quickly became silent. From the situation of the earlier clash, he knew the Tigon Beast Champion would have been gored to death. Had it not been for Feng Shamo, his Tigon Beast Champion would be severely wounded. Once the Tigon Beast Champion lost its battle power, then his own situation would worsen.

At this juncture, maybe his life outweighed his reputation, furthermore, Feng Shamo had already made a move! Since there was already condemnation for this, he might as well make it worth it. Bloody Butcher was not weak, not allowing Feng Shamo to help was the pride of a cultivator, it had nothing to do with being a good or bad person. Since Feng Shamo had made his move at that moment, he had no other alternatives.

Grasping the battle-ax, which was emitting a dark red glow, Bloody Butcher's face looked sinister!

At this moment, Feng Shamo rushed over brandishing his sword!

Qing Shui frowned!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Qing Shui used the Seven Star Armored Vest and also took out the Binding Talisman he had prepared long ago!

The Binding Talisman drawn by the Golden Calligraphy Brush could lower the opponent's speed by 30% of Qing Shui's speed.

Pa!

Qing Shui directly stuck it on Bloody Butcher, who was rushing at him!

Bloody Butcher's speed was originally already slower than Qing Shui by a little, in addition, he had already been affected by the Art of Pursuing, causing a 20% decrease in speed. Now, there was an additional 30% decrease based on Qing Shui's speed.

In total, it had caused Bloody Butcher to lose more than 60% of his speed, making Bloody Butcher to want to cry!

Qing Shui found that the Art of Pursuing and Binding Talisman had very good synergy, directly turning a strong Peak Martial King cultivator into trash. Without speed, they could only stand there and get hit.

Boom!

All of a sudden, Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword clashed with Feng Shamo's longsword!

Qing Shui was shaken into retreat, he could feel his qi and blood in turmoil!

Indeed Feng Shamo was in that realm as well. Although it still differed from the Heavenly Palace's Old Ancestor to some extent, it was still higher than himself. When Qing Shui received that blow, if it wasn't for his strong body and the Seven Star Armored Vest, he would have been seriously injured! In addition, he had the Divine Arm Clearing, Divine Feet Clearing and Back Connecting Fist, or else he would have made a fool of himself with this exchange.

Once again Qing Shui took the Big Dipper Sword and clashed with Feng Shamo's sword once again, without any further sounds.

“Old Man Feng, don't clash swords with him.....”

It was a pity that it was too late, Qing Shui even used all his strength!

Art of Pursuing!

Boom!

Qing Shui still retreated a few steps back!

Feng Shamo found a white gleam came from inside his clothes on his chest, Qing Shui's Spiritual sense discovered the effects of the Art of Pursuing had disappeared.

“Damn it! How can it be like this! What use is the Art of Pursuing then?” Qing Shui felt depressed!

Taking out a Binding Talisman; “In that case, I will use the Binding Talisman to lower your speed!”

The technique of attaching the talisman was very important; as long as you had speed, to make sure the opponent could not avoid you, and as long as it could be crushed beside him, it would be completed. However, it was too sudden, but Feng Shamo had already hidden away.

The Binding Talisman unintentionally struck the Tigon Beast Champion!

Roar!

The Tigon Beast Champion, who roared loudly, tried to slash the Diamond Gigantic Elephant with its claws, but missed!

“Again!”

Qing Shui once again took out a Binding Talisman, after all, he had a large stockpile from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, that had been specially prepared for today.

Qing Shui’s speed was not inferior to Feng Shamo. Qing Shui knew this was the results of the Great Perfection Stage of the Divine Feet Clearing and the boots he was wearing; after these had raised his speed, only then could he be comparable to Feng Shamo.

Discovering an opportunity, Qing Shui slashed at the Tigon Beast Champion!

Art of Pursuing!

What made Qing Shui happy was that there was a wound on the Tigon Beast Champion, caused by his Big Dipper Sword!

Roar, woo!

This time, there was a great reduction in speed!

This only took a moment!

Bloody Butcher sensed that he could not keep up with Qing Shui's footsteps, and decided to rush toward the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, wielding his humongous dark red battle-ax.

After Feng Shamo adjusted his mental conditions, he then rushed toward the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

Although Qing Shui had confidence in his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, when looking at Bloody Butcher's and Feng Shamo's weapons, Qing Shui was afraid there might be a mishap.

But at this moment, Qing Shui clenched his jaw, telepathically summoning his Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

At the same time, Qing Shui stomped on the Tigon Beast Champion!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Now, Qing Shui had an enormous twelve and half million jin of strength in his body!

Multiplied by five!

That was the more than the strength of six countries!

At this moment, Qing Shui also instructed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to use the Mighty Elephant Stomp on the Tigon Beast

Champion!

The Tigon Beast Champion, whose speed had decreased by 50% due to the Art of Pursuing and Binding Talisman, could only watch as that huge amount of power arrived at its body in a flash!

Two sets of huge tearing force converged onto the Tigon Beast Champion!

It was greater than the strength of ten countries!

Boom!

Roar!

A thunderous sound rang out!

There was a terrifying crack and dust flew into the air, the large sound of the explosion caused the surrounding 100 meters to become a hole, multiple pavilions around the Feng Clan were flattened.

The sorrowful roar caused many to tremble!

Even the Ice Crane in the air flew higher by a few meters!

A large shockwave caused the surrounding grass and earth to be

overturned, the large trees nearby were shattered by the shock, even many that were far away had broken.

Qing Shui did not make any other moves after exhibiting the Mighty Elephant Stomp. Even Feng Shamo rapidly withdrew. Due to his speed, Bloody Butcher was shaken till he was vomiting blood, as he flew backward.

AST 477 - The Powerful Feng Shamo! A Battle Of Attrition!

The Bloody Butcher coughed out blood and got blown backward by the shockwave because of his speed.

His speed was too slow, added to the fact that he was the closest one to the shockwave, he wouldn't have been able to dodge it even if he had wanted to.

Qing Shui wasn't worried about the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He knew that it could hold its own against this kind of strength and that it was capable of receiving heavy damages. Besides, the point where the force converged was on the Tigon Beast Champion. That was the center point of the force where the blast was the strongest.

When Qing Shui heard the loud and miserable roar, he already knew that the Tigon Beast Champion, which possessed a defensive strength of only three countries, could be considered to have basically been incapacitated under an impact force as strong as the strength of ten countries.

Peng!

The Bloody Butcher dropped down on a distant spot. After struggling for a while, he stayed down on the ground and didn't

stand back up. Even though the stomping force from the Gigantic Elephant wasn't aimed at him, he was less than ten meters away from the spot where the force was most concentrated. If he had been two meters closer to it, he might have died on the spot.

After all, his defensive strength was too much weaker compared to the strength of ten countries.

In fact, the Mighty Elephant Stomp was also the only technique which could fully demonstrate its power. The real strength of the Mighty Elephant Stomp lies in its destructive power. For two techniques which were equivalent to ten countries in term of strength, if one has had higher destructive power than the other, it could have significantly changed the outcome.

Slowly, the smoke in the air began to spread out. When the crowd was able to see the stage again, they were all frozen in shock by the outcome of the battle.

The only saw a ten meters long and wide huge hole on the spot where the Tigon Beast Champion had stood previously. Moreover, it was also several ten meters deep. Even though this place was certainly filled with the toughest of the toughest stones.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant stood at the edge of the enormous hole whereas the Tiger Beast Champion was inside it. It didn't have any sign of movements, nor could any energy fluctuation be felt from it. People could already tell that it was dead with a glance. Furthermore, its abdomen was also in a complete mess.

“The Tigon Beast Champion died?” A mysterious person on top of a Flying Beast in the air shouted out.

Ang!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant stood at the edge of the enormous hole as it held up its head and let out a long roar. There weren't many inconsistencies in its voice. It also lacked any kind of heaven shaking aura, nor did it contain any joy from winning. It was just a gentle and long howl.

This made Qing Shui feel really surprised. He knew that Demonic Beasts which reached this kind of stage would begin to have a bit of intelligence of their own. Hence, he suspected that it might be feeling sympathetic towards the dead tiger.

“Today, I have indeed widened my horizons. This is by far the only battle I have seen which consisted of two most formidable strengths.” A man who was carrying a longsword trembled as he said agitatedly.

“Me too, this trip was worth taking. I feel like I have found something that I want really badly.” A young adult quietly retreated after he finished speaking. He left without any hesitations.

“This young man called Qing Shui is really interesting. Despite his age, he already possesses such courage. The girls that he liked must be really happy.” A plump woman stared at Qing Shui with a

silly look.

“You nymphomaniac!” Said a young adult bitterly and hatefully.

“**** you and your nonsense. Your mom is the nymphomaniac! Your whole family is a nymphomaniac!” The woman screamed at the young adult.

Young adult: “.....”

“Sister, look! That elephant is so powerful! It would have been perfect if Feng Shamo also got blasted to death by it.” Huoyun Liu-Li said happily on the back of the Fire Bird. She wanted to jump off its back.

As Canghai Mingyue looked at Huoyun Liu-Li, a faint smile appeared on her face.

“Sister! Look at how beautiful that ice crane is!” Said Huoyun Liu-Li as she looked at the enormous azure colored ice crane not too far above.

“Yeah, Qing Shui’s Red Luan doesn’t look as beautiful as the palace lord’s Blue Luan. It’s also slightly inferior in terms of strength. If the palace lord had been here, her blue luan might have been able to barely contend against this ice crane.” Canghai Mingyue felt a lot more relaxed now. This might have been because the Tigon Beast Champion died and the Bloody Butcher lost his ability to battle, that’s why she has the mood to talk about

some other stuff.

.....

At this moment, Qing Shui set his sight on Feng Shamo who was not so far away from him.

Qing Shui had a spur in confidence because of the death of the Tigon Beast Champion and the condition of the Bloody Butcher which was yet to be known. Furthermore, the State of The Seven Star Armours wasn't even halfway through its time limit.

“I have really underestimated you.” At this moment, there weren't any emotions on Feng Shamo's face. The wrinkles on his dried up face became really deep and eye-catching.

“The price of underestimating your opponent can be really huge sometimes.” Said Qing Shui while he looked calmly at Feng Shamo.

“Haha, when you are at my age, there isn't anything much that would be considered huge. Life is just like a cup of tea, mine, however, is already cold.” Feng Shamo showed a lonely smile as he raised up the long sword in his hand.

Ang!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant stood in front of Qing Shui and trumpeted at Feng Shamo.

A hero past his prime!

When Qing Shui looked at Feng Shamo, he felt that Feng Shamo gave out this kind of aura exceptionally strongly. But occasionally, once something was done, it would no longer be under one's control. The only thing they could do would be to try their best to continue on.

“Qing Shui, let's make a deal with each other, what do you think?” Feng Shamo suddenly lifted up his head and asked Qing Shui.

“A deal? What kind of deal can we make with each other?” Qing Shui asked while knitting his brows.

“It's nothing bad for you, you can consider it.” Feng Shamo smiled gently.

“Tell me about it.” Qing Shui knitted his brows and said after thinking for a while.

“If you emerged victorious in our fight, give Feng Clan a way out. I can give you the things that you want.” Feng Shamo smiled as he spoke to Qing Shui.

“What if I didn't win?” Qing Shui smiled and looked back at Feng Shamo.

“Then the only option left for you would be death!”

“Then what if, I killed you instead?” Qing Shui still maintained his smile as he asked.

“That isn’t important. As long as you promise me this, I can give it to you now. Unless you give Feng Clan a way out, I will immediately make all the things that you want vanish.” Said Feng Shamo emphasized.

“If I had allowed Feng Clan to survive today, wouldn’t I just be giving them a chance for them to come back at me on their own in the future?” Qing Shui knitted his brows as he looked at Feng Shamo.

“The Feng Clan would not provoke you anymore. With the speed at which you are progressing, I don’t think Feng Clan will be able to catch up to you even if they urged on a horse by patting its bottom. Don’t tell me that you are still scared of a Feng Clan which is constantly weakening.”

Despite whether Feng Shamo’s words were out of hardships or he was just trying to anger him, Qing Shui had never planned to eliminate Feng Clan completely. Qing Shui felt that it was something really difficult for him to do alone.

Both the Taichi nature and the nature energy which Qing Shui cultivated made him feel that eliminating Feng Clan wasn’t the way to attain peace. In fact, Qing Shui himself also despised this way of solving problems.

Qing Shui never planned to eliminate Feng Clan in the first place. He was confident that he could make himself and the people around him grow stronger and stronger. Hence, he thought that there was no point in him destroying Feng Clan.

By making deals with him, he would even be able to earn some compensations from it. Feng Shamo's collection would definitely be even more precious than the collection of Feng Clan itself.

“Alright, if I win, you die. But I will let Feng Clan survive.” Qing Shui promised him. But he didn't promise that he wouldn't kill anyone from Feng Clan.

“I hope that you wouldn't randomly kill innocent people in Feng Clan. At present, you are already a character who stands above everyone else in the pyramid in Green Cloud Continent. The word of a warrior are worth nine sacred tripods. I will believe what you promised. And so, these are my collections. As for other stuff in Feng Clan, they are not the things that you would interested in.” The old man immediately threw an interspatial silk sachet to Qing Shui.

Interspatial silk sachet?

Qing Shui immediately took it. Yet he didn't open it up.

“In our battle today, we will see if you have the capability to keep all the things to yourself. If you die, I will still be able to take it back.” At this moment, Feng Shamo was giving out a powerful

fighting intent.

Qing Shui immediately threw the interspatial silk sachet into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It has to be a joke! Since it was already in his hand, how would Feng Shamo still expect him to give it back?

“If your collection failed to satisfy me, I wouldn’t mind going for one more round of elimination.” Qing Shui’s gentle tone sounded gentle yet had enough power to convince people.

“Rest assured, after I die, if the things that I gave you still don’t satisfy you, you can do as you want. There is no longer anyone in Feng Clan who can stop you.” Feng Shamo pointed out.

“This old man is sly!” Qing Shui threw away the distracting thoughts. The way he said it has caused Qing Shui to almost be unable to do so. From the way he said it, he was clearly indicating that Qing Shui was bullying and slaughtering the weak. But luckily, Qing Shui never planned to eliminate them in the first place.

Qing Shui knew that he could no longer waste time because half of the time limit for the Seven Star Armored Vest had been used up.

“Gentle Wind Light Cloud!”

Feng Shamo shouted out gently. The silver colored silk clothes on

his body began to give out a faint silver-colored light, making him look illusory.

As soon as Feng Shamo moved, Qing Shui's heart sunk.

He raised up threads after threads of afterimages as he swiftly moved towards Qing Shui!

Such a terrifying speed!

Qing Shui quickly took out his Heaven Shaking Hammer to block the attacks.

Beng!

“Speed is your strength!” At this moment, Qing Shui managed to have a deeper understanding towards this phrase.

Qing Shui was staggered and got blown backward. Feng Shamo on the other hand, continued to charge towards Qing Shui like a shadow that was following its body.

Ang!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant also charged towards Feng Shamo. Unfortunately, at the moment, the speed of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was too much slower compared to Feng Shamo's. Even though it had formidable strength and defense, it

was useless under this kind of circumstance.

Speed was too important!

Once again, Feng Shamo's silver-white colored long sword sliced down from the side with a sword aura two meters long.

It was already the third time Qing Shui dodged it.

Thousand Hammer Technique!

Undeniably, at present, the large hammer was equivalent to a large shield and was particularly useful. It's just that when Qing Shui used the Thousand Hammer Technique, he was basically like an ordinary blacksmith. The only difference was that the dull and simple aura exuded from it made people eyes pop out.

Qing Shui held the hammer in his left hand and the sword in his right hand. It was equivalent to him having a 'shield' on his left hand and a sword in his right hand. It looked a bit weird, yet really hot-blooded! Across the continent, no one would bother about how many weapons you held as long as you could fully make use them. Generally, everyone would have two weapons. The majority would use either two swords, two hoops or two hammers. There were more. However, there was almost no one like Qing Shui who would hold both a hammer and a sword at once.

"My god, don't tell me that this young man is born into a blacksmith family?"

“You silly, no matter how you think about it, it’s impossible!”

“Have you ever seen such a handsome and wild blacksmith?”

“Well, I have never seen anyone who could demonstrate the action of forging ironware to such an extent.”

.....

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui took the opportunity. He combined the technique Shield Attack with the power of the huge black Heaven Shaking Hammer and clashed it against Feng Shamo’s long sword.

Art of Pursuing!

Beng!!

Simultaneously, Qing Shui tossed the Binding Talismans in his left hand all around Feng Shamo.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui abruptly stomped Feng Shamo who was still in mid-air with the Mighty Elephant Stomp. He also made the Diamond

Gigantic Elephant seal up the place where Feng Shamo landed.

Qing Shui has never thought of hurting him with the Mighty Elephant Stomp. Qing Shui was just trying to fight for the opportunity for the Binding Talismans to work. After all, Feng Shamo's speed was simply too fast.

Qing Shui was aware that this was a kind of Speed Boosting Technique which Feng Shamo cultivated. It was just that he didn't know how long it would last. If not, it could be quite a problem when they fought. If Qing Shui was to make even the slightest mistake, it would lead him to regret for life.

Even though Qing Shui has a defensive stat as much which was worth three countries under the effect of the Seven Star Armored Vest, Qing Shui still didn't dare to take the risk. After all, Feng Shamo's strength exceeded his own defense. What's more, he had a unique method of using his strength. So once he got injured in the weak point of his body, it would still be impossible for him to survive.

Peng!

A lot of Binding Talismans were torn apart around Feng Shamo. Only one Binding Talisman successfully took effect. It's already worth it, besides, Qing Shui's Art of Pursuing has also hit the target.

Hong!

Beng!

Qing Shui's Mighty Elephant Stomp from before once again caused a mess all over the place.

Spiritual Sense unfold!

Qing Shui stopped giving Feng Shamo any chances to use the strange technique which could remove the effect of the Art of Pursuing. He fiercely attacked him with another Shield Attack.

Under the formidable Shield Attack, even Feng Shamo would have to avoid it or else he would be blown away by the impact.

Nature energy!

Qing Shui raised his nature energy all the way to its peak. At present, it's not the time for him to hide any of his secret moves anymore.

Diamond Qi!

Immovable Mountains!

Tiger's Mount!

Art of Core Qi!

.....

At the time when Qing Shui was forcing Feng Shamo, he was also constantly operating each of his states which could still be raised further. For now, it's a battle of endurance.

Qing Shui was confident in his Ancient Strengthening Technique and the strength of his body. Now, they were battling to exhaust one another. He was competing with Feng Shamo to see who would get exhausted faster.

Feng Shamo whose speed got reduced twice by Qing Shui's Binding Talisman and Art of Pursuing had almost the same speed as Qing Shui. Once again, Qing Shui got to witness the huge effect brought about by the Binding Talismans and his Art of Pursuing.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Beng!

Sword of Fourth Waves!

Shield Attack!

.....

After every hit, Qing Shui would charge straight at him again. He

wouldn't make any unnecessary moves as he collided with Feng Shamo.

Qing Shui relied on his Seven Stars Armored Vest, the powerful veins, bones, and organs which he cultivated, as well as the super powerful self-recovery of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Even though for the time being, his strength was slightly inferior compared to Feng Shamo's, Qing Shui felt that his resistive force was much more powerful than his.

Roar!

For now, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would also be of help. Since power and speed weren't the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's specialty, the most useful thing it could do was to force Feng Shamo to tackle Qing Shui.

Or else, it would be really difficult for Qing Shui to even recklessly put his life at stake like this.

It might have been that Feng Shamo was also extremely confident with himself. Adding on to the fact that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was glaring at him like a tiger watching its prey the whole time, the only thing he could do was tackling Qing Shui. By doing so, he would be able to avoid the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

It's just that he began to feel that the matter wasn't as simple as

he had thought.

Bloodstain burst out of the corner of Feng Shamo's mouth. The same thing went for Qing Shui. His was even worse compared to Feng Shamo's. But slowly, Feng Shamo started to realize that his strength was significantly dropping. The young man in front of him on the other hand, looked as if he had never experienced how being tired felt. Each strike and slices of his were like hurricanes and storms.

Peng!

Pu!

Both Qing Shui and Feng Shamo coughed out blood again at almost the same time. Qing Shui could clearly feel his damaged blood veins and organs slowly recovering at a speed visible to the naked eyes.

The Yin-Yang image in his consciousness was also speeding up its rotation. It gave out bits of golden light which immersed his veins, bones, and organs. Even though this caused Qing Shui's body to feel really painful, it was able to prevent him from delaying the use of his strength.

It could allow him to draw out the potential of his body in advance without having to bear any kind of serious consequences. This was also one of the powerful sides of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

It has been fifteen whole minutes since the time he got hit by Qing Shui's Binding Talismans and Art of Pursuing technique. Within that fifteen minutes, the weapons had collided with each other for several thousand times. The enormous shockwave caused the surroundings to turn into ruins.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant constantly attempted to coordinate with Qing Shui. Feng Shamo was forced to confront Qing Shui. If he kept on retreating, he would give an opportunity for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Qing Shui to attack him from both the back and the front which would result in his death.

Suddenly, Feng Shamo once again confronted Qing Shui and got pushed back.

However at this moment, he used one of his hands to rapidly connect dots in mid-air. He looked like he was forming a seal. The miserable and sorrowful aura exuded from the seal caused the expression of the people around him to change dramatically. His entire hand rapidly turned bloody-red, making it look incomparably weird.

AST 478 - The Enormous Bloody Seal Of Sorrow. The Uses Of Minute Subtlety. A Narrow Escape!

His entire hand rapidly turned a bloody red. It looked incomparably weird.

“Feng Clan’s Enormous Bloody Seal of Sorrow!”

“He has gone nuts!”

“This time, Qing Shui is done for!”

“Everything is going to be over!”

“Sister, what shall we do? What can we do?” Huoyun Liu-Li anxiously looked at Canghai Mingyue.

Canghai Mingyue has always been Huoyun Liu-Li’s support. Back in Canglang Country, as long as Canghai Mingyue was there, who would have dared to pick on her? She subconsciously asked Canghai Mingyue who was next to her.

Canghai Mingyue bit her lips. Both of her hands were grasped together tightly, so tight that she didn’t even know that the skin of her palms got peeled off. The only thing she did was looking back at Chang Wuya and the others who were not so far away from her.

Cang Wuyan smiled bitterly as he shook his head at them:” it's too late.....”

Screech!

The Fire bird chirped in sorrow. But it still followed Qing Shui's desire and didn't dared to get closer.

.....

Feng Shamo had begun to make his move. His speed was so fast to the point that it was difficult to follow with the naked eye.

Qing Shui could tell that both his speed and strength were rising rapidly. As of now, he has already achieved a terrifying speed. The dazzling light that emerged from his silver-white colored long sword made Qing Shui felt nervous.

At the same time, he could also feel Feng Shamo giving out a distressing, blood-thirsty and lonely aura. The unpeaceful aura forced Qing Shui to stop what he was doing.

Qing Shui who released his spiritual sense could clearly sense Feng Shamo's body slowly withering.

“What kind of a technique is this Enormous Bloody Seal of Sorrow? Is he trying to kill himself? Or does he want to die

together with me?”

The time in which Qing Shui could stay in the Realm of Violet Jade was running out. But he could still feel an intimidating pressure approaching and a sword aura so frightening that it made his whole body tighten up.

Minute Subtlety!

Suddenly, Qing Shui sensed a level of cultivation he never felt before.

Qing Shui locked his eyes at Feng Shamo's long sword which was approaching like a meteor shower. The sword was heading directly towards his heart!

Qing Shui felt that he wouldn't be able to defend against the attack no matter what he did. Nor would he be able to avoid it. At this moment, both Feng Shamo's speed and attack had achieved a very high level which Qing Shui could only look up at.

That came with the cost of burning himself!

Ka!

At the instant before the long sword pierced through Qing Shui's Golden Ringed Armor, his whole body shook at a speed almost invisible to the naked eye.

Pu!

Ka!

Qing Shui got pierced directly by the long sword! His whole body got blown backward along with the sword in his body. At the same time, mouthfuls of fresh blood was seen coming out of his mouth.

Feng Shamo quietly stood on the spot where Qing Shui previously was. He stayed frozen there for a while. After that, he slowly fell backwards like a withered old tree.

Pu-Tong!

Both Feng Shamo and Qing Shui fell down to the ground at almost the same time!

Merely in one breaths time, Qing Shui had almost been dyed completely red by his own blood.

“Qing Shui!”

“Qing Shui!”

.....

Seconds before Qing Shui regained his consciousness, he could hear a lot of people calling out for him, Huoyun Liu-Li, Canghai Mingyue, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji.....

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt as if he went back to his previous incarnation. He saw his parents who have aged, his big brother and his big sister..... It felt as if he had gone back to the time when he was still a child. Everyone in the family was always spoiling him by letting him do as he wanted. After all, he was the youngest of the family.

After that, the incidents which left deep impressions in Qing Shui appeared one by one. Up until the time when he went to university, he had always felt really passive and inferior to others. But it was exactly at that time when a woman walked into his world.

She was beautiful, thoughtful and considerate. The two's relationships had always been in between the boundaries of being friends and lovers until the time when he confessed his feelings to her. That was the time when he truly established a relationship with her. That time was the most unforgettable moment of his life.

But he who was addicted to online games at that time didn't appreciate it. He was so obsessed with it to the extent that he didn't even spare any time to talk to her on the phone. A lot of the relationships between university students were a waste of time. They didn't have money, nor did they have the time to be in contact with each other. Without these, the relationship would basically have been non-existent.

It's a love that was meant to wither as soon as it sprouted.

It might have been his punishment, it might have also been a kind of compensation, but Qing Shui got shocked by electricity and passed away. His soul passed through the passage of time and went back to the World of the Nine Continents. At this very moment, Qing Shui told himself that he had to stop being depressed.

The scene changed yet again. It went back to the time when Qing Shui was still young and lived with his mother Qing Yi. Up till the time he was capable of cultivating martial arts and obtained the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he has always been regarded as trash by others.

During that time, he found out about his mother's past. Since that moment, Qing Shui has always wanted to obliterate Yan Clan. He felt that he needed to do it no matter what, so he cultivated hard since the very beginning. He didn't rest for even a day.

Meeting Shi Qingzhuang, meeting Wenren Wu-shuang, meeting Yu He, Yu Donghao, incurring hatred with Situ clan in Hundred Miles City and Gong Yang Clan in Heavenly River City as well as murdering a Xiantian warrior for the first time.....

Meeting Yiye Jiange and advancing to the Xiantian stage, entering the Skysword Sect and being promoted to be an elder.....

Meeting Canghai Mingyue, the Green Cloud Continent.....

All of these scenes appeared one after another like he was looking at lights while riding on a horseback.

.....

Destroying the Yan Clan and realizing his mother's wish.....

Mother!

Qing Shui thought about the woman in Hundred Miles City who had always been thinking about him and cared about him in every possible way. The closest person to him in his entire life, the woman who he his mother.....

“Am I dead?” Qing Shui has finally remembered his battle with Feng Shamo. At the most crucial moment, Qing Shui used the “Minute Subtlety”. Even though at that moment, it looked like Qing Shui only trembled, but at the time when Feng Shamo's sword entered his body, it was that very tremble which enabled him to avoid the sword by a bit.

“I cannot die.....” Qing Shui thought about his mother who was still in Hundred Miles City. He thought about a lot of people.

Qing Shui suddenly opened up both of his eyes. His entire body felt really painful like it was about to tear about. He noticed that he was in a room which he was unfamiliar with. It was a really ordinary room.

“No, I feel like I have been here before.” Qing Shui looked around and felt that this place was a bit familiar.

Mo Yan!

Mo Yayan!

Qing Shui finally remembered. This was precisely the place where he stayed for a short time in order to wrap up his injuries. It seemed like Doctor Mo worked here.

Suddenly, he could hear the sound of footsteps walking in from outside.

Huoyun Liu-Li rubbed her eyes as she walked towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui saw that Huoyun Liu-Li had woken up just a moment ago. Her hair looked a bit messy, but it made her look a bit more womanly. Qing Shui smiled as he looked at her.

Huoyun Liu-Li looked towards Qing Shui. When she saw that Qing Shui had opened his eyes and even smiled at her, she didn't have much reaction. She just continued to walk towards Qing Shui.

She rubbed her eyes: “My eyes must have been too tired, I haven't been sleeping for one week. Just when I finally got to sleep, it got fuzzy.” Said Huoyun Liu-Li while she shook her head and slapped her face with her hand.

As Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li, he felt a sense of warmth in his heart.

“Huh? Is this just my illusion or is this real?” Said Huoyun Liu-Li as she touched Qing Shui’s forehead with her hand.

“It’s not hot anymore!”

Qing Shui slowly grabbed the lily-white hand placed on his forehead.

“Liu-Li!”

Huoyun Liu-Li trembled. She looked at Qing Shui. Now, she didn’t know if it’s her who was hallucinating, or Qing Shui had really woken up. As she looked at Qing Shui, her pupils started to turn red at a speed visible to the naked eyes. Tears began to fill up her eyes. After that, it began to drop like pearls that had their strings snapped.

“Liu-Li, why are you.....”

Canghai Mingyue walked in with a towel and a washbowl and saw Huoyun Liu-Li standing at the side of the bed motionless. Qing Shui’s head and shoulders happened to be blocked by Huoyun Liu-Li. Hence, Canghai Mingyue didn’t notice that Qing Shui had woken up.

It's just that before she managed to ask anything, she had already seen Qing Shui looking at her with a smile.

“Qing Shui.....”

Canghai Mingyue, despite being an independent and strong-willed woman, her eyes too immediately became wet. A joyful smile appeared on her face. It's just that she couldn't get herself to say even one word.

“Yueyue, Liu-Li, sit down, I really feel like talking to someone at the moment.” Qing Shui has never been this happy before. He felt a sense of satisfaction in his heart, he was already content with what he had now. Even during the time when he passed through the passage of time to the World of the Nine Continents and when he destroyed Yan Clan, Qing Shui had also not felt as happy as he was now.

“En!”

Canghai Mingyue carried the washbowl and walked to the side of Qing Shui's bed. She placed the washbowl on a chair next to the bed. Half of the bowl was filled up with clear water.

“You freaking scoundrel, you only know how to scare us! It's the first time sister and I have served someone like this.” Huoyun Liu-Li tooted her mouth.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. He lowered his head and took a look at

the thin blanket on his body. Every time when he moved, he would feel as if his body was falling apart: “How long have I been sleeping for?”

“Seven days!”

Said Canghai Mingyue while dipping the towel into the warm water. After wringing it dry, she looked back at Qing Shui and felt a bit nervous.

But very quickly, she begun to wipe Qing Shui’s face skillfully. Qing Shui kept his eyes open as he looked at the beautiful face in front of him. The perplexing eyes were like the most beautiful stars. Her long and thick eyelashes were really straight. It may not be curled in the kind of sexy way, but in Qing Shui’s eyes, there was an indescribable kind of beauty.

There was a bit of a blush on her gorgeous face. But very quickly, she has already finished wiping Qing Shui’s face. She once again took up the washbowl and cleaned the towel.

She held up one of Qing Shui’s hand and wiped it slowly.

The more she lowered down her beautiful face, the more curled her long eyelashes would look. As Qing Shui looked at her from this angle, he got stunned by her beauty that was like an illusion. However, what he felt more was a sense of warmth.

Qing Shui had imagined himself taking care of the women he

liked.

He has also thought about being looked after by a woman he loved..... Hence, Qing Shui got a bit distracted when he looked at Canghai Mingyue.

At the time when he was distracted, she was already done wiping his body.

Canghai Mingyue brought down the towel in the washbowl.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt a wave of emotions. It has always been said that one who survives a great disaster is destined to good fortune for ever after. This saying was indeed true. It was not as if someone survived, the sky would rain down meat pies for him. It's just that as someone experienced a situation of life and death, it would make them understand more things. At the moment of life and death, a lot of things which they have hesitated to do and were yet to reach conclusions for would become insignificant and they would also have had a clue about how to solve it.

Huoyun Liu-Li sat beside Qing Shui's head whereas Canghai Mingyue sat beside his waist.

Qing Shui's right hand gently grabbed Huoyun Liu-Li's hand. After that, he went on to grab one of Canghai Mingyue's hands. At that moment, Qing Shui was grabbing two women's hands with just his right hand.

The three hands were tightly held together. After experiencing this incident, Qing Shui had understood a lot. He has also let go of a lot of things.

Exactly at this moment, another woman walked in.

Mo Yan!

Qing Shui could still recognize her. She was still the same as before. She still had a moody look. Her beautiful and pure pupils were still indifferent like usual. She looked at him with her pink-colored mouth tightly closed.

AST 479 - The Breakthrough Of The 180th Cycle Of Circulate Qi, Can I Take Care Of You Forever?

She had a moody look on her face. Her beautiful and pure eyes were still indifferent as usual. She looked at him with her pink-colored lips pursed tightly.

She was surprised when she saw that Qing Shui had regained his consciousness. Moreover, he was holding hands of Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. When they noticed Mo Yayan was looking at them, the ladies quickly took back their hands in embarrassment.

“Yayan, you are here.” Huoyun Liu-Li grinned.

“I hope I didn’t disturb you all!”

“No, no....”

“Grandpa Chang and Grandpa Fei are here!” As soon as Mo Yayan finished her sentence, Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji were already walking into the room. They were amazed that Qing Shui has regained his consciousness. Both of them laughed relievedly.

“Haha, this is good news!” Cang Wuya teared a bit when he saw Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was touched knowing Cang Wuya was worried for him. Cang Wuya had experienced a lot of things in life, but when he developed a sense of attachment to Qing Shui, he had already developed a deep bond with him - he had already treated him as his own descendant.

“I am sorry that I made you worried!” Qing Shui smiled as he greeted Cang Wuya.

“As long as you are awake, everything is fine. You have to thank lil’ Mo properly. She saved your life,” chuckled Cang Wuya.

“It’s not my doing. If the Old Ancestor didn’t help me, I don’t think I would have been able to heal you back,” Mo Yayan laughed in a crisp tone.

“Old Ancestor?”

“Yes, Old Ancestor helped prolong your life. He also said that you would have definitely died if that sword had struck every part of your body. You sure are lucky.” Mo Yayan said casually.

Qing Shui knew that he barely escape death because of the “Minute Subtlety” effect, which was able to analyze the sword’s formidable power. Since he wasn’t able to evade the incoming attack, the “Minute Subtlety” was also able to decrease the damage intake to the lowest degree.

At least he was able to stay alive!

“So I slept for seven days straight?” Qing Shui frowned as he asked Mo Yayan.

“You did not ‘sleep’ for seven days, you fainted for seven days.” Mo Yayan was apparently in a bad mood as she corrected Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose with his right hand as he pondered what had happened to his body for the past seven days. He examined his own body thoroughly and found that his Ancient Strengthening Technique had healed the injuries inflicted in his inner organs, especially the critical wounds on his heart. Moreover, Qing Shui was also able to recover at a fast pace after seeing the mystical Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness in addition to the tonics provided by Mo Yayan. However, it would take some more time for Qing Shui to fully recover his health.

But since he has regained his consciousness, it would not be a problem to make a full recovery. All he needed to do was to intensify the activation of his Ancient Strengthening Technique and constantly warm up his body. After all, he was his best doctor; it was easy for him to nurse his own conditions.

“You must be hungry. Let me get something for you.” Canghai Mingyue stood up and went to get some food for Qing Shui.

“Hehe, Qing Shui is destined for good fortunes after he had survived that attack. My dear sister has never been so gentle to anyone before. This must be that painful but happy feeling you

mentioned.” Huoyun Liu-Li giggled.

Qing Shui was speechless. He nearly lost his life before this. It was a nice thought having someone being gentle with him, but he still needed to be alive to be able to enjoy that!

“Rest well, Qing Shui. Stay here for a few more days if you like!” Cang Wuya smiled at the pale-faced Qing Shui.

“Old man, I’m fine. Don’t worry, I will recover soon and regain my strength.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Alright, we know. Doctor Mo did say that you have a shocking self-restoration ability that surpasses the rate of demonic beasts.” Fei Wuji said while grinning from ear to ear.

Qing Shui laughed with him, but he didn’t know whether it was a compliment or an insult.

“Rest well!”

After instructing Qing Shui to rest well for a few more times, Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji finally left the room!

Qing Shui did not thank them because it would be weird to do so. Of course, Mo Yayan would not be an exception; he still had to thank her properly. Mo Yayan was the woman who made him feel delicate and tender.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique was still cultivating inside his body, albeit slowly!

After one great cycle of Circulate Qi, Qing Shui became dumbfounded by what he discovered!

While he was unconscious, Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique had already reached the 180th cycle of Circulate Qi. Right now, however, Qing Shui was still weak and recovering, so he couldn't sense how much power he had gained.

He still couldn't believe that he had surpassed 180 cycles of Circulate Qi!

Qing Shui had always known that it would take a long while to surpass the next cycle after his 179th cycle of Circulate Qi. Although he has faith that he would eventually reach the Peak 5th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, which would also be the 199th cycle of Circulate Qi, he didn't think that he would be able to breakthrough the 180th cycle of Circulate Qi so quickly.

Qing Shui was getting excited because this 180th cycle of Circulate Qi was the key that acted as the pathway to the gate of Peak 5th layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique. However, opening the gate would be an entire story altogether.

He did make preparations in these 6 months to open this "gate." But he wasn't prepared for this surprise at all!

“How's the Feng Clan?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

Only Qing Shui, Canghai Mingyue, and Huoyun Liu-Li were left in the room. Even Mo Yayan knew how to read the mood and slipped away unnoticed!

“The four Supreme Elders are still alive.” Canghai Mingyue gave Qing Shui a bizarre look.

He had already expected them to be alive since he only used the silver needles to subdue their movements temporarily. He didn't plan to obliterate the entire clan; he wanted to leave a strand of hope so that they could live.

Otherwise, they would be bullied by many others since they had become a clan with no Peak Martial King warriors. They seemed to be the same as Yan Clan, where internal conflicts existed because of family corruptions. Luckily, there weren't many who bore grudges against Qing Shui as the remaining survivors had taken control over Feng Clan.

“They came to see you when you were still unconscious.” Canghai Mingyue said gently.

“Mm!” Qing Shui let out a smile as he gazed at the ladies. He felt a bit relieved and hoped that Feng Clan would manage themselves well from now on. However, they would not be able to regain their former strength as long as Qing Shui was still alive.

“A woman named Feng Yu came to see you, but she didn’t say anything.” Huoyun Liu-Li kept on staring at Qing Shui while she spoke about Feng Yu.

“She’s the prettiest one of the three women you met at Feng Residence.” Huoyun Liu-Li reminded Qing Shui ‘kindly.’

“Mm-hmm!” Qing Shui replied while looking back at Huoyun Liu-Li.

“She’s pretty, right!” Huoyun Liu-Li gave a sly squint at Qing Shui.

“Mmm!”

While he was replying nonchalantly to Liu-Li, he slipped his hand to her back and touched her buttocks that was sitting on the bed. He grabbed them with the palm of his hand!

“Ah!” Huoyun Liu-Li exclaimed.

“What happened, Liu-Li?” Canghai Mingyue wasn’t able to see what Qing Shui did, so she looked at Huoyun Liu-Li suspiciously as her face turned slightly red.

“I just remembered something.” Huoyun Liu-Li gave a vexed look at Qing Shui. However, she did not move away and allowed Qing

Shui to fondle her butt as he pleased. She quivered, as if she felt ants crawling inside her. That tingling sensation was comfortable yet unbearable.

“What did you remember?” Canghai Mingyue smiled. She saw an abnormal red flush on Liu-Li’s cheeks.

“I forgot to wash my face today....”

Qing Shui’s hand was completely buried in Liu-Li’s soft and bouncy buttocks. He enjoyed this wonderful feeling that he hadn’t felt for so long. He touched, pinched, grabbed, fondled, rubbed, poked.... Anything he could thought of, he squeezed them to his heart’s content.

Huoyun Liu-Li was absent-mindedly talking to Canghai Mingyue since she could not focus on the conversation. She felt embarrassed getting up now when Qing Shui was already in the midst of fondling her buttocks. Since she didn’t get up when she had the chance, she found it difficult to get up without feeling embarrassed. Moreover, she didn’t feel like getting up anytime soon....

“Eat something first. Otherwise, the food will turn cold.” Canghai Mingyue brought the bowl of Lotus Seed Sweet Soup she had prepared for Qing Shui. As she came closer to him, she caught a glimpse of Qing Shui’s hand buried into Huoyun Liu-Li’s buttocks....

“Sister, please feed him. I will go wash myself first.” Huoyun Liu-

Li blushed as she ran off.

Qing Shui took back his right hand awkwardly!

“I can’t believe you still have the mood even though you are like this.” Canghai Mingyue was also flushed red as she glared at Qing Shui.

“Well, I thought I wouldn’t be able to see you two again. I don’t know how else I should express how much I miss you two.” Qing Shui face became hotter. He didn’t feel as ashamed as he thought he would after he had experience a life and death situation.

Canghai Mingyue sat down casually!

She put down the soup on the side table beside the bed. Then she leaned over to Qing Shui and held him up by his neck so she could put a pillow behind his back. While she was standing up adjusting the pillow, Qing Shui embraced her waist with one of his arms.

His wounds were not as serious as Canghai Mingyue thought. He could walk slowly and eat with his own hands, but instead, he wanted to enjoy the rare warmth shown by Canghai Mingyue.

“Qing Shui, you are still recovering. Yayan said you can’t get too happy or too sad, or become too excited. Please listen to me and let me go.” Canghai Mingyue said nervously.

“Just for a while. I miss you very much.” Qing Shui said softly.

His face was plastered on her bosoms while Canghai Mingyue held him by his neck.

She had a sweet scent of orchid emanating from her body. Qing Shui hugged her reflexively when he felt the sensation of her soft bouncy bosoms. It wasn't because of unethical behavior or filthy thoughts in his head, he just wanted to hug her instinctively.

Canghai Mingyue shivered slightly. She held on his neck gently and said: "Stop your foolish thought, otherwise you will never get better."

Qing Shui felt comfortable and warm squishing his face on her soft bosoms. Because she only wore a thin layer of clothes due to the warm temperature, Qing Shui was able to see through the shape of her bosoms as well as her perky nipples. So he instinctively went forward and suckled the nipple through her clothes.

Canghai Mingyue trembled violently for a moment. She pushed herself away from Qing Shui calmly while her face was flushed in red. As she glared angrily at Qing Shui, she picked up the steaming hot Lotus Seed Sweet Soup from the table.

"You rascal!" After that, she lowered her head!

Qing Shui was itching for more as he continued gazing at her enticing body!

“Enough, stop looking. Finish this soup first, or else you won’t have the energy to continue your bad behavior...”

Qing Shui almost went crazy hearing those words. He would feel normal if Huoyun Liu-Li was the one saying those things. However, the sisters were always together, so one might have influenced the other and vice versa. This would also explain why she could have said those things unconsciously due to Huoyun Liu-Li’s influence.

Canghai Mingyue seemed more charming with the intense blush on her face. Her mystifying eyes were also trying to evade Qing Shui’s gazes.

Qing Shui quietly drank the Lotus Seed Sweet Soup served by Canghai Mingyue one spoon at a time!

“Mingyue!”

“Yes?”

“Just wait for me, I will feed you like this too in the future, alright?” Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

Canghai Mingyue stared at Qing Shui for a few moments, then continued to feed the last spoonful of soup into his mouth. The corners of her mouth arched upwards slightly. It was subtle and mesmerizing at the same time.

“Of course I will wait for you!” Canghai Mingyue giggled sweetly.

Qing Shui thought about everything he had done for Canghai Mingyue when he saw her happy expression. If he still has doubts about Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li’s love for him, then Qing Shui would be better off dead by crashing into a wall.

“Can I take care of you forever?” Qing Shui asked in a gentle voice after he drank the last spoonful of soup.

Canghai Mingyue was clearly surprised by the question. Her shivering was more evident than when she was hugged by Qing Shui. She gazed at Qing Shui quietly, even though she had panicked for a moment.

“You know, I really like you....” Qing Shui rubbed his head goofily as he said that.

“Pffttt!”

Canghai Mingyue laughed. Qing Shui was mesmerized by her beautiful laughter.

“Which part of me do you like?” Canghai Mingyue put down the bowl gently and smiled at Qing Shui.

“I don’t know. I just feel happy to be able to see you. I want to get close to you, and I don’t want to see you being sad. I like your expression when you look at me. I will miss you when I can’t see

you often. Sometimes I miss the times when we did things together. I want to tell you good things and share everything with you. I like seeing your happy expression...” Qing Shui was trying his best to describe his feelings.

Canghai Mingyue listened to every word Qing Shui said. She showed an intoxicating smile on her face because of the words she had yearned to hear all her life. Those words felt real, more real than conventional praises.

“And I like how beautiful you are. You are the kind of ‘beautiful’ I love very much....” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Take care of recovering your wounds. Now is not the time for nonsense. You have to preserve a tranquil mindset!” Canghai Mingyue stood up and caressed Qing Shui’s head. Then she took the empty bowl and left the room.

Qing Shui was still in a daze. He smiled while watching her leaving the room. He couldn’t quite understand how a woman could change so much - from a person with a cold attitude to a woman with a loving heart.

Qing Shui was alone in the room. He couldn’t help but think about the incident at Feng Residence. It made him feel quite emotional after he hung on the thread of life and death.

He didn’t think that someone would be able to master the terrifying “Enormous Bloody Seal of Sorrow” technique that used the user’s lifespan to deal tremendous damage. Although the

technique was powerful, one would need to make a big sacrifice to use its power.

“If I didn’t enter the realm of Minute Subtlety, I would surely have died there and then.” Qing Shui was scared the more he thought about it.

Being cunning was an advantage. One would be able to reveal their extraordinary capability under certain circumstances!

After activating another cycle of Cultivate Qi, Qing Shui eventually got up from the bed. The wounds on his body didn’t seem as serious as before, but he still has to wear thick bandages around his chest. There weren’t any bloodstains on the bandage, which meant that the frequent application of medicine had healed his external wounds.

Qing Shui slowly unwrapped his bandage. He noticed his wounds had indeed healed up. However, the injury left a sinister-looking scar on his chest. Qing Shui knew the scars would eventually fade if he continued to activate Ancient Strengthening Technique.

He got dressed and was ready to go outside!

“Why are you up?!” Huoyun Liu-Li quickly ran over after she saw Qing Shui all dressed-up and not in his bed where he was supposed to be. She had just washed and came to check on Qing Shui.

“I am fine. I just want to go relieve myself!” Qing Shui forced a

smile to Liu-Li.

“Go lie down, there are other ways to relieve yourself, you know.....” Huoyun Liu-Li blushed.

“I am fine, really. I will prove it to you now.” Qing Shui smiled.

“How do you intend to prove that?” Huoyun Liu-Li was skeptical.

AST 480 - Feng Shamo's Interspatial Silk Sachet, Treasures

“How would you prove it?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked doubtfully.

Qing Shui lifted Huoyun Liu-Li in an embrace and gently whispered in her ear. “Why don’t we share the same bed tonight?”

“Go die! You can still think about something like that when you’re in this state!” Huoyun Liu-li pushed Qing Shui away and glared at him.

“Then can I just lie down while you help me with my bathroom needs.....”

“No way. Go yourself!” Huoyun Liu-Li huffed angrily but quickly burst into laughter shortly after.

.....

The sky quickly darkened. Although Qing Shui was determined to return to his own residence, he instead returned to Cang Wuya’s residence to stay for the night under everyone’s request. Tonight was another night where everyone was gathered together.

.....

After Huoyun Liu-li assisted Qing Shui back to his bedroom, she

gave him a smile. “If you want me to accompany you tonight, then you have to leave the door unlocked for me.”

Her voice wasn't loud, but it was loud enough to be heard by the others!

Qing Shui was speechless for a second. He knew Huoyun Liu-Li did this on purpose. He embarrassedly threw a glance at Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou and discovered that both of them were quietly smiling.

That night, Qing Shui was forcibly sent back to his room to rest after he had some food!

“I like to be naked at night, so don't come in.....”

Qing Shui said this to prevent them from entering his room since he remembered that he was supposed to visit the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. If they came in and couldn't find him...

He had delayed this for a week. That was about seven or eight months of time within the realm. Qing Shui felt sorry for the time that was lost but he was extremely content that the Ancient Strengthening Technique had entered the 180th cycle. If he had relied on cultivating himself, he would need at least three months time outside of the realm to enter the 180th cycle.

He locked his bedroom door, and the locking noise could be heard!

“Sister, this scoundrel even locked the door. Could it be that he was afraid that we would rape him while he was vulnerable.....?”

Canghai Mingyue looked at her speechlessly.

.....

Qing Shui immediately entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. At least his wounds could recover faster in here. The heaven-defying beauty of the realm lies in the fact that the time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal followed the same ratio of time albeit with a different scale with the time outside. This meant that Qing Shui would not age even though he was within the realm, or else the realm would have lost its heaven-defying effect. So a month within the realm was equivalent to a day outside, the passage of time was irrelevant.

As for, the medicinal herbs, the fishes, and turtles in the pond..... It could be due to the fact that they had always been inside the realm, they grew and aged as though they would outside the realm. As for the Fire Bird and the Demonic Diamond Boar, they were like Qing Shui, able to raise their strengths within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was rare for Qing Shui to be this free within the realm. He strolled around, feeling the rich and concentrated spiritual qi within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal as he felt the injuries sustained on his body slowly heal.

He had collected four Vermillion Fruits, but he never used it even once. Even those snowy white Plum Blossoms had blossomed for the second time and could be plucked soon. The previously collected batch had been used for winemaking. He was reluctant to drink any of them and had instead stored them for the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress.

The 5,000-Year Golden Flesh LingZhi had firmed up even more than before and appeared more golden in color. This made Qing Shui extremely happy. With it around, he never would have to worry again about medicinal herbs of the LingZhi species.

Qing Shui looked at the second Flower of Life that had fully bloomed. The second Peach of Immortality had also formed its shape. However, it seemed to require some more time before it would ripe.

The other medicinal herbs were still thriving. However, the oldest among the batch were only about 700 years of age. If nothing changed, then in two years time they would become 1,000-Year medicinal herbs.

The pond was filled with a lot of water grass. Qing Shui discovered that the coral reefs at the bottom of the pond had expanded again. The Blood Corals that had recently grown on it was actually of the 1,000-Year grade.

To start at 1,000-Year grade, their starting points were much too high compared to other medicinal herbs. One should not underestimate these 1,000 years as many medicinal herbs could not make past their 1,000th year. They either got plucked, naturally

withered or were destroyed by beasts. 1,000 years to a medicinal herb was like the Xiantian realm to a cultivator.

Qing Shui also discovered that there were thirty Golden Horn Firetail Fish now. This had puzzled him. But his confusion was cleared as soon as he recalled that a pair of mice could breed a great number annually.

These items could be distributed to the people of the Qing Clan for building up their foundation in a year's time!

He turned to admire the spectacular lotus flower sitting in the middle of the pond. It was the reason that the entire pond seemed to be alive. It was also Qing Shui's first time witnessing such an enormous fire lotus. He could only sigh at such a magnificent sight.

It was not only beautiful but was also able to speed up the growth of all living things in the water by 20%!

The Golden Medicinal Turtle was still living in this gigantic pond, uncontested as usual. The black fish was completely unable to penetrate its defense and even the Golden Horn Firetail Fish tried to avoid it.

Over this period of time, quite a lot of spices and fragrant fruits had been accumulated. He had a pile of Perilla Leaves and Thyme. Even the Drunken Fragrance Fruit which had been used the most was still accumulated to quite a number.

Qing Shui looked at everything and felt at peace in his heart. It was just like how he'd feel when he looked at his savings of a few million or even ten millions of dollars in his previous world. Peaceful. These were the resources that Qing Shui would need to establish himself in the World of the Nine Continents in the future.

He didn't really like money in the World of the Nine Continents. It wasn't that he didn't like; it would be fine as long as he had enough to spend. Besides, Qing Shui didn't really have a shortage of money yet. The Yan Clan Treasury and Crimson Gang warehouse had a mountain of money and treasures. Moreover, pooling money would be an easy task for Qing Shui.

For example, his art of healing, those spices from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, or he could even randomly forge armors or weapons and exchange them for money.

Truly good items were priceless and could not be bought with money. And truly valuable items were usually some extremely precious items.

The second Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass was about to mature. This made Qing Shui extremely happy. He had never touched it because he had been afraid to fail in his concoction and worried that the Stonegold Phoenix Tail grass would not grow a new one.

Qing Shui had decided to immediately concoct as soon as his injuries had healed. This would further ensure his safety leaving for the Flowerfruit Mountain!

He then recalled the Bloody Butcher and wondered if he was dead. But Qing Shui was actually concerned about his Tigon Beast Champion that had died. He had wanted that badly damaged beast leather and decided to ask Old Man tomorrow.

“Huh?”

Qing Shui saw the silk sachet that Feng Shamo had given to him. He had almost forgotten about it after he threw it into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

He picked up the Interspatial Silk Sachet that he had seen before and slowly opened it. He explored around it with his spiritual sense and found out that it wasn't very big. Only about the size of 8 cubic meter, with a breadth, length and height of 2 meters.

The items inside it had only taken up about a little more than one-third of its space or so. He couldn't really tell because it was difficult to really see clearly what was in the Interspatial Silk Sachet.

Qing Shui thought to himself that the size of Feng Shamo's collection over the past few hundred years wasn't that impressive. But he didn't really mind after thinking about it.

After all, it was quality over quantity!

He reached out to some medicine bottles that looked very

familiar. There were about ten bottles and he took them all out!

Spirit Concentrating Pills!

Spirit Concentrating Pills with sixfold effects!

This old guy was quite rich. These ten bottles of Spirit Concentrating Pills of sixfold effects were worth quite a lot! Ten bottles would consist of about a thousand pills. Every pill lasted for a day. If he didn't eat, drink or sleep it could last him about three years. But of course, adequate rests were needed in between so this amount should be enough to last him for five years.

Five years of intensive cultivation, sixfold of effects. That was equivalent to thirty years of intensive cultivation for an average person. So these ten bottles of Spirit Concentrating Pills alone were of considerable value.

Qing Shui took out all the ten bottles of Spirit Concentrating Pills and opened them one by one. All were completely filled. He smiled and set them aside.

He then continued to take stuff out from the Interspatial Silk Sachet. Qing Shui quite liked this kind of feeling. He was looking forward to find out all the unknown treasures in it. It was the same feeling when one got weapon drops in video games.

This time he took out a piece of beast leather that was neatly folded. It was glossy and as thin as a cicada's wing. It was emitting

a wave of strong spiritual qi.

“Demonic Beast Leather of the Martial Saint level?”

Qing Shui was sure that this was the Demonic Beast Leather of the Martial Saint level. The spiritual qi of a peak Martial King level would never even come close to this!

He was very puzzled. How would Feng Shamo possess such a Martial Saint Level Demonic Beast Leather? But since he was already dead, Qing Shui decided that it was pointless to think about it any further. He then continued thinking of what he could use this thing for.

For talisman drawing? Or for forging armor?

He unfolded the neatly folded beast leather. The folded beast leather that was small and light in his hands was actually more than 5 meters wide and long after being unfolded and was extremely thin.

Qing Shui took a hold on one corner of the leather. It was not only glossy but extremely tough. The one country of force that he had exerted couldn't even rip it. He felt foolish after thinking about it for awhile.

It would be ridiculous if the strength of merely a country could rip a Demonic Beast Leather of the Martial Saint level apart. He had only done it in the first place because this beast leather was as

thin as a cicada's wing.

But Qing Shui perished the thought of forging an armor for himself out of this after looking at its material. This type of beast leather was more suitable for a woman because it was too gorgeous looking.

He should forge armour for the few ladies. He then remembered about the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and made a note to himself to reserve one for her too. But in the end, Qing Shui decided that he might as well forge female garments.

Qing Shui had planned to use a little of this beast leather later. He should draw a few talismans with this Martial Saint level Demonic Beast Leather in preparation for his journey towards the Flowerfruit Mountain in case he needed them for emergency use.

So he folded up this piece of Martial Saint level Demonic Beast Leather once again and set it aside!

He recalled that Feng Shamo had mentioned that the items inside this Interspatial Silk Sachet were much powerful than the items within the Feng Clan's warehouse. It seemed like he wasn't lying after all. Qing Shui was already content with just the Spirit Concentrating Pills of sixfold effects from earlier on and this piece of Martial Saint level Demonic Beast Leather.

Demonic beast's core?

The next item that he took out was a core that was about the size of a human head and it was green in color!

It turned out that it was a 5,000 to 6,000-Year Demonic Beast's core! How could Qing Shui not be surprised by this? Even a peak Martial King level Demonic Beast only possessed a 4,000-Year Demonic Beast's core.

Qing Shui turned his gaze towards the Martial Saint level Demonic Beast Leather that was as thin as a cicada's wing. He had a hunch that this Interspatial Silk Sachet was storing a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast's stuff inside it.

He continued to take out the items!

A few jars of Demonic Beast's blood!

A plateful of Demonic Beast's tendon!

A bunch of Demonic Beast's bones!

.....

Qing Shui could feel the wave of spiritual qi that exuded from them!

With all these items taken out, he discovered that there weren't a lot of things remaining in the Interspatial Silk Sachet. But Qing

Shui already thought that all these were good harvests. A Martial Saint Level Demonic Beast's blood, tendon, and bones. They could be used for forging and could be fused into weapons and armors to greatly raise their sturdiness.

They could also be directly used in forging. Bones of Martial Saint grade were good stuff. They could be used to forge bows and arrows. He had thought about forging some throwing weapons for himself. On top of that, he had a plateful of tendons. With these, Qing Shui planned to try his hands on forging a few bows and arrows.

There were still a few items left in the Interspatial Silk Sachet and he decided to take them all out. Qing Shui reached his hand into the sachet. He was instantly shocked when he saw what he had pulled out!

AST 481 - The Fourth Portrait Of Beauty, The Sealed Violet Gold Divine Shield

When Qing Shui saw what he had in his hands, he was shocked!

Portrait of Beauty!

The fourth Portrait of Beauty!

Qing Shui could never have imaged that there was a Portrait of Beauty in Feng Shamo's Interspatial silk sachet. Furthermore, it was kept by Feng Shamo as a treasure.

Qing Shui did not know when other people got their hands on the Portrait of Beauty, whether they would have those strange dreams. Qing Shui only knew that whoever got their hands on them, they would treat it like a treasure. After all, it does write that the women in the portraits were all Divine Bodies, treasures. Although there were no specifics, they would still treasure them.

Although he was shocked at Feng Shamo having this Portrait of Beauty, as far as treasuring it, Qing Shui could understand why. Just this one single portrait could already cause one to go frantic, even just looking at the portrait can raise one's spirit energy and understanding of mystical concepts.

The Portraits of Beauty were always made out of this kind of thin demonic beast hide that was like silk, Qing Shui could feel that the demonic beast skin was at least of the Martial Saint level, this was

because the demonic beast skin from earlier, was inferior to the beast skin used for the Portraits of Beauty.

Qing Shui excitedly opened this fourth Portrait of Beauty and as he was slowly opening it, he could feel a great sense of excitement, even though he did not know why.

Although the women in the Portraits of Beauty were all treasures, the benefits were unknown, just one Divine Body already caused people to go frantic. When Qing Shui thought about the three other Portraits of Beauty, he felt a little dispirited.

Yiye Jiange was one of the women of the Portraits of Beauty, she was his master as well. Qing Shui could only think of how to repay the kindness she had shown him, he did not have any improper thought about her. Although men are lecherous, but there is a limit. Everybody, even the wicked, had their own principles and taboos.

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress, this was the First Portrait of Beauty Qing Shui found, she had likewise been a tremendous help to him, he wanted to repay the grace she had shown him. In front of her, Qing Shui could feel a sense of helplessness deep inside, but Qing Shui did not know what he could do for her as her background remained very mysterious.

Sword Demon Huang Qing! Qing Shui did not know what to feel towards this woman from the Second Portrait of Beauty. He did not know if this special character from the Sword Tower will become an obstruction when he goes to step over the Sword Tower.

Originally, Qing Shui thought that by obtaining the Portraits of Beauty, he would at least obtain great help from the women in the portraits. Qing Shui assumed that this was one of the benefits of the Portraits of Beauty, but Sword Demon Huang Qing lead Qing Shui to be confused.

Could it be that after getting the Portraits of Beauty, if the women in it did not become a great help to him, they would become a great obstruction?

Qing Shui started blankly, he was taken back by his own thoughts!

Currently, she was only obstruction in his plans to flatten Sword Tower. This was currently Qing Shui's biggest obstruction. In the past, he had conflicts with Sword Tower, only by trampling over them then he could achieve the peak in the Greencloud Con

Only, the sudden appearance of Huang Qing caused him to feel unsettled. Qing Shui did not know why he had these thoughts, but it seemed that he had realized something.

Misty Hall Palace Mistress?

Qing Shui had always felt that he could not sense her true power, although he had vaguely sensed that she had the strength of three countries. However after Qing Shui broke through, it felt like that there was a mysterious veil covering her. The vague feeling he had before, became even more so.

Actually, the one Qing Shui was the most puzzled about was Yiye Jiange. At the start, Qing Shui was not able to see through her strength, it was later that he found out she was a Grade Four Xiantian, however, there was no bit of change over the next few years.

What led Qing Shui to be puzzled was in the fact that it was impossible for her to not have any progress at all. It goes to show that things were not as simple as they seemed. He had the intentions of investigating it when he had the opportunity.

As for Huang Qing, Qing Shui did not know, in their first exchange, the gap between them was huge, thus he did not know what level of strength she had, or more accurately, he did not know her exact level of strength.

Kneading his forehead, Qing Shui temporarily did not want to think about these troublesome things, at this moment, the Portrait of Beauty had already been gently opened.

Slowly, the thin as silk Portrait of Beauty opened, Qing Shui was shocked again!

The women looked to be in her twenties and had an absolutely enchanting face. She felt like a refreshing spring breeze, a little cute, yet had a gentle girl next door look.

Her sharp eyes had a clear radiance and her tiny sexy mouth had a faint of a smile.

Glossy black hair draped over her shoulders, adding to her charm. The snow-white dress could not hide her delicate curvy figure, her straight white calves had a charming luster, she had a pair of jade-like feet, her charming toes looked like nutmeg, the observing Qing Shui had an urge to play with them.

Even without makeup, she still was peerlessly magnificent! This was a woman whose aura resembled that of a snow lotus!

Wenren Wu-shuang!

It was actually that absolute beauty, the first woman that Qing Shui met, and also the most beautiful. Only, Qing Shui did not expect it to be her, although Qing Shui did not doubt her beauty, it just caused him to be a little surprised.

Thinking to when he was stunned upon meeting Wenren Wu-shuang for the first time, even more so, to when he had gained insights when he was rapped by her knuckles.....

He gained insights to the relevant alchemy.....

Qing Shui could not help but feel stupid, he felt that this woman was the most sincere. The fact that she had given him tremendous help, was a key point.

Qing Shui hung up the Fourth Portraits of Beauty beside the earlier three Portraits of Beauty! Suddenly looking at the four

suspended Portraits of Beauty, Qing Shui felt like he was in a dream.

Already the fourth portrait, more importantly, Qing Shui had met the women in all four of them, this made Qing Shui feel that it was weird. What lead Qing Shui to be depressed, was that till now, none of them belonged to him yet.....

Although Wenren Wu-shuang said she would marry him, but the death of Wenren Wu-gou caused her personality to change greatly. Now, Qing Shui only wanted to find a way for her to recover from her grief.

Qing Shui could feel a headache coming on when thinking about these things. After a period of time, Qing Shui intended to bring Wenren Wu-shuang out, even if not by his side, at least be with Canghai Mingyue and the other girls.

Suddenly he thought about Zhu Qing, that clingy mature woman, Qing Shui shook his head, trying to temporarily forget about it, he would deal with it when the situation arrives!

“There are still a few items that I have not taken out yet!”

After Qing Shui took that Portrait of Beauty, he had forgotten that there were a few more items and he hurried over and took out what looked like a large metallic object.

“It’s a big one!”

Shield!

Qing Shui looked at the violet shield in front of him, standing at the height of one person, one meter wide, one inch thick.....

What lead Qing Shui to be surprised was in the spiritual energy fluctuations it was emitting, there was also a strong domineering air. It only took Qing Shui a moment to recognize that this was an extraordinary object. After taking it out, Qing Shui was wild with joy.

Just the weight of this large violet shield was 100 thousand Jin.

Just the height of a person, one meter wide, one inch thick of metal could reach a horrifying weight of 100 thousand Jin!

What kind of metal is this? To think that it could be this heavy?

Although Qing Shui's body was currently weak, with half a day of rest, he still could pick up 100 thousand Jin of weight, this was the results of Qing Shui's terrifying recovery abilities.

However, no one would believe it, or else Qing Shui would not have been confined in his room!

A very strong Shield, Qing Shui really liked it. Before, in the battle with Feng Shamo, he used the Heaven Shaking Hammer as a

shield. That battle allowed Qing Shui to be more familiar with using simple shield strikes.

Shield Strike, is does not adds to the attacking power but has an repulsing effect!

One repulsion was already very strong. A battle is ever changing, once you lose your balance, it could result in a fatal error.

Through the spiritual energy of the violet shield, Qing Shui knew that this was the good stuff.

Qing Shui only took the violet shield and placed it on the ground, he could not help but to use the Heavenly Vision Technique to check it out!

At this moment, Qing Shui had a wonderful feeling, his mind was cleansed and he felt as though the Heavenly Vision Technique had some subtle changes.

Just like a short-sighted person putting on glasses, the feeling was good, Qing Shui liked the feeling. He then focused on the violet shield once again.

Violet Gold Divine Shield: An ancient lost item of the World of the Nine Continents, has mystical effects!

Effects: the person using the Violet Gold Divine Shield will have and increase in 50% of physical strength!

Inherent technique: Divine Armor, Can defend against 50% of the opponent's damage for 1 hour.

Passive skill: Divine Bash, when using the Violet Gold Divine Shield to bash, there will be an addition 20% of the body's strength added to the attack.

So powerful, Qing Shui felt like he struck a jackpot, he was initially planning to look for a shield, or even make one himself, what timing.....

Very soon, Qing Shui realised a problem, why did Feng Shamo not use this Violet Gold Divine Shield? Qing Shui felt that it was strange.

Qing Shui suspiciously looked at the Violet Gold Divine Shield again, remembering that he had not seen everything yet!

“Huh, usage requirement?”

Qing Shui finally knew why Feng Shamo did not use it!

Usage requirement: the body's strength has to reach the strength of 1 country

The user of the Violet Gold Divine Shield will have a 50% decrease in speed

Status: Sealed!

Sealed?

Qing Shui looked at the Violet Gold Divine Shield, not knowing whether to be happy or dejected. This Violet Gold Divine Shield is extremely strong, but had a fatal weakness.

Speed reduction of 50%

A decrease of half a person's speed, who could endure that?

Furthermore, there was the requirement of the body's strength to be at the strength of one country, this requirement was particularly harsh but most cultivators should be able to achieve it.

Qing Shui now knew why Feng Shamo did not use it, not to mention of hitting the requirement of one country of strength, if he used the Violet Gold Divine Shield, in addition to the Art of Pursuing and Binding Talisman.....

Qing Shui now felt depressed, such a good, strong Violet Gold Divine Shield. It's a pity that this one attribute would cause most people to reject it. Even if it was stronger, no one would use it.

Speed is strength, speed is more important than strength!

Although it reduces speed, but under special circumstances, it can be used to block attacks for an hour, such as when in a small cave, the Violet Gold Divine Shield can be used to block attacks from arrows or demonic beast.....

Such a pity that the opportunities to use it are too few!

“Sealed?”

Qing Shui suddenly thought of this attribute, he immediately saw a glimmer of hope. Is the effect of 50% reduction in speed caused by the sealing, if so, can unsealing it remove this attribute of reducing speed?

Ancient Art of Forging?

Qing Shui thought of the Ancient Art of Forging, if he used the Ancient Art of Forging to refine it once, would there be any effects?

A pity that that his wounds have not healed yet, he could only wait till he is healed before he can he experiment. If only he could remove the seal, Qing Shui felt excited just at the thought of it.

However, Qing Shui did not harbour any big hopes, or else his disappointment will be bigger if it fails.

Looking again, Qing Shui was already satisfies, for now, he will just treat it as an accessory.

Seeing that the Interspatial silk sachet was almost empty, Qing Shui directly took the remaining few items out!

“Hey!”

“Beast Parchment?”

Qing Shui had a good feeling about it, because on this kinds of items, it was usually a alchemic recipe, technique or a treasure map.

Dantian Strengthening Pallet!

Oh, Alchemy Recipe!

Qing Shui never expected it to be an Alchemy Recipe, looking at the other stuff he took out, there was two similar leather parchment and a small bottle.

Qing Shui looked towards his right hand!

Tiger Vitality Pill Alchemy Recipe!

Recipe: Core, blood, bones of Tiger type Xiantian demonic beast, 3000-year old turtle blood, 2000-year old Blood Coral, 1000-year old Jinying Flower, 500-year old Thoroughwort Herb, 100-year old Fire Koi!

Effect: Every pill increases the consumer's strength by 1000 Jin, slight effect of strengthening bones, consumption of pellets is limited to 10 per year.

“Haha!” Qing Shui had been looking for an alchemic recipe like this. He has been wanting to raise the strength of his Qing Clan. Qing Shui felt that most Alchemy recipes are strong, but the consumption limit was too low, thus, he had not found a suitable Medicinal Pill yet. Qing Shui looked down on those which were too weak, in fact, prolonged consumption of those would result in a resistance to the Medicinal Pills.

With this Tiger Vitality Pill, he could raise the strength of the Qing Clan within a year. Although this Tiger Vitality Pill was not a top grade Medicinal Pill, to Xiantian and before cultivators, it was better than the Small Revitalizing Pellet. Furthermore, it can be eaten 10 times a year, and can even be eaten for a few years, although it would not be important by then, he would be able to find other Medicinal Pallet during this time. Once they broke past Xiantian, Qing Shui would have other Medicinal Pills for them.

One more parchment?

Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pallet!

Recipe: Golden Lida Flower, 5000-year old turtle blood, 3000-year old Lingzhi, 3000-year old Demonic beast's core, Blood Essence Flower, Starry flower, 1000-year old Clinopodium Herb.

Effects: Open the Zhiyin, Kunlun, Shenmai acupoints!

They were all acupoints of the leg!

Qing Shui did not care which acupoint it was, as long as it could clear the acupoints. This Alchemy Recipe is pretty good, from what Qing Shui heard, most acupoint clearing Pills can only clear one acupoint. Pills like these that can clear 3 acupoints were very good, just that the ingredients were all very precious. Good thing Qing Shui had the Heaven defying Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, or else he could only stare blankly at the recipe.

Now, Qing Shui just realised that he still had not looked at the recipe for the Dantian Strengthening Pill that he was holding in his left hand! He quickly looked at the recipe in his left hand.

Dantian Strengthening Pill!

Recipe: 5000-year old Lingzhi, 5000-year old turtle blood, 5000-year old Demonic beast's core, 5000-year old Demonic beast's bones, Flower of Life, Asura Flower, 5000-year old Demonic beast's tendons.

Effects: Strengthens the Dantian by 20%, only one pill can be eaten!

AST 482 - Tiger Vitality Pill, Huoyun Liu-Li And Jin Guyao

Effects: Strength the Dantian by 20%, only one pill can be eaten!

Strong!

This was the feeling Qing Shui got, it was a pity that all the ingredients were rare, but he had a few. As the same time, he now knew why Feng Shamo had Martial Saint Level Demonic Beast parts, it was for this recipe, he just did not know how he got his hands on these Martial Saint Level Demonic Beast parts.

Qing Shui felt that although the Asura Flower was difficult to obtain, if he could get it, then the recipe would be completed. All the ingredients in Feng Shamo's Interspatial silk sachet, as well as the things in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, would allow Qing Shui to directly refine these recipes.

Picking up the small bottle at the side, it was as he guessed, a bottle of Tiger Vitality Pill, it was, after all, the most inferior recipe of the lot.

No one will complain about having too much strength, even at his age, Feng Shamo was still taking these pills.

Checking it with his spiritual sense, he could not feel any abnormalities!

Suddenly thinking of his Five Dragon Pellet, it was a pity that he did not eat it then, resulting in the Old Ancestor having to prolong his life to buy time for healing.

Had Qing Shui just eaten a Five Dragon Pellet, it would have been better, at least he would not have to trouble the Old Ancestor.

The Five Dragon Pellet can resolve all negative effects, it was effective against poisons, mental attacks, hallucinatory drugs completely removing them all! Aside from internal injury and life-threatening injuries, it can heal everything within a short period of time. It can even slightly raise the body's constitution. When suffering from severe injury, as long as it was not insta-death, the Five Dragon Pellet can preserve your life for 24 hours.

Never mind, let's try one regardless if there is an effect or not, to see if it is effective on the internal damage!

Qing Shui swallowed a Five Dragon Pellet. Since the recipe of this Medicinal Pill uses ingredients with healing properties, it should be a pretty good healing medicine, thus Qing Shui felt it should be effective in treating his internal injuries.

A cooling energy flowed down his throat, at that moment Qing Shui could feel his spine shake, at the moment, he felt incomparably comfortable.

Following that, a cooling energy slowly spread to every bit of his body, Qing Shui's Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique quickly merged with that cooling energy.

“Huh, this kind of healing effect is only considered light healing?”

Qing Shui felt that the rate of recovery of his injuries was terrifyingly fast. Qing Shui had forgotten about his own body's strength. The recovery abilities of his body was practically at a speed where the healing can be seen with the naked eye.

Qing Shui circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique, focusing on the recovery of the area around his heart!

Qing Shui slowly stopped only when that cooling energy was gone, the effects were satisfactory. Qing Shui believed that he can completely heal his body before leaving the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui spent most of his time circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, occasionally eating a Five Dragon Pellet, or practising the Taichi Fist. the rest of the time he reviewed some of his other materials, the Poison Scriptures, Heavenly Talisman, Mutated beasts, Medicinal encyclopedia.....

Meanwhile, Qing Shui had eaten 10 Tiger Vitality Pill, increasing his strength by 10 thousand Jin. No matter how miniscule, it was still an increase in strength, furthermore there was a hundred pills in the bottle and Qing Shui had the confidence of being able to refine it soon.

Unknowingly, it had reached the time to leave the Realm of the

Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui could feel that his body was basically healed.

The second day, Qing Shui woke up early!

It was a habit, since he was healed already, he might as well!

When he came out to the courtyard, he noticed the 2 girls were outside. Canghai Mingyue was practicing the Taichi fist that Qing Shui usually practiced, and Huoyun Liu-Li was practicing a sword dance.

“Why are you up already, you should rest more.” When Huoyun Liu-Li saw Qing Shui came out, she pouted and put down her sword.

Canghai Mingyue also stopped and looked at Qing Shui!

“I’m fine already, if you don’t believe you can come and check!”

“Check what?” At this moment, Mingyue Gelou came out smiling.

“Sister Lou, please try to persuade Qing Shui, before his body is healed, he wants to come out and practice” Huoyun Liu-Li hurriedly told Mingyue Gelou.

“I’m fine already, it is not as though you are not aware that my

body is very resilient?”

This careless phrase of his caused the three girls to blush, Mingyue Gelou even lowered her head, Canghai Mingyue avoided his gaze. However, Huoyun Liu-Li playfully looked at Qing Shui while blushing, then looked at Mingyue Gelou.

“Sister Lou, I don’t know, is Qing Shui’s body really that strong?” her tone sounded like she was interrogating her.....

Qing Shui was originally embarrassed, upon hearing his abilities being questioned and looking at that crafty charming face, Qing Shui really wanted to prove it to her. However, now was not the time, he felt helpless, this was not the first time he was teased by her.

Mingyue Gelou was so embarrassed she could not even raise her head!

“Liu-Li, if you don’t try it you won’t know, after all, it is just a matter of time. You can ask your sister Lou, the passionate love between a man and woman is the most wonderful thing in the world, it increases your strength. Oh! I just remembered, the Misty Hall’s cultivation methods seems to be Duo Cultivation.” Qing Shui playfully looked at Huoyun Liu-Li, feeling particularly vengeful.

Huoyun Liu-Li turned her head and looked at Qing Shui, her eyebrows were thin, she was blushing very heavily, looking very cute. At this moment, she blinked her very sexy eyes at Qing Shui,

and stuck her tongue out at Qing Shui.

Maybe she was acting cute, but it made Qing Shui's heart itch.

“Demoness, you demoness, I'm going to eat you up someday.”
Qing Shui murmured.

After Qing Shui brought Mingyue Gelou back, her improvements were quite good. During that period where she was taken away by Tan Yang, her cultivation had no improvements at all, not wanting to hurt her, Qing Shui did not mentioned it.

This past year, Mingyue Gelou had led a happy life. Qing Shui kept telling himself, he absolutely cannot let the women by his side feel wronged by others, no matter who it is.

Just that once already caused Qing Shui an unforgettable pain. It had required a long time for him to recover from that.

Mingyu Gelou, who had all her meridians cleared, could cultivate very fast. Currently, she was a 6th grade Xiantian, due to the help of the Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill and Qing Shui using the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to temper her meridians and bones.

Huoyun Liu-Li was an 8th Grade Xiantian!

Her cultivation had a lot of setbacks, being able to cultivate to this level was already pretty good. Qing Shui could feel that their

aptitudes had changed a lot this year, her rate of improvement was not inferior to Canghai Mingyue.

“Here, these are for you, find some time to take it, each pill can increase your strength by 1000 Jin, you may take 10 every year. Currently, I only have so many, after I refined more, I’ll give them to you.”

As Qing Shui said that, he pass the Tiger Vitality Pill to the three girls!

Especially Mingyue Gelou, although her cultivation was high but had low strength. These 10 Tiger Vitality Pill that would add 10 thousand Jin of strength would be significant.

“This is for you.” Qing Shui gave the Interspatial silk sachet to Mingyue Gelou.

“I do not need this, keep it for yourself.” Mingyue Gelou pushed the Interspatial silk sachet back to Qing Shui.

“I have better ones. Why? Not satisfied with it?” Qing Shui smiled at Mingyue Gelou.

“No, this is too precious.” Mingyue Gelou smiled back.

“When you are outside, its best to not let people see it, disguising the exterior would save you some trouble.” Qing Shui reminded the three girls.

Following that, Qing Shui faced the sun and practised a few round of Taichi Fist, the girls had left to make breakfast!

When it was time to eat, it was lively.

Qing Shui had recovered, thus the atmosphere at the table was more joyous.

“Gramps, What happened to Bloody Butcher?” Qing Shui asked Cang Wuya after eating.

“He is dead, his cultivation got crippled, plus his lifespan was coming to an end. He could not take the blow and committed suicide.” Cang Wuya regretfully said.

“I wonder, where is the carcass of the Tigon Beast Champion?” Qing Shui was actually quite concerned about the carcass of the Tigon Beast Champion, after all, he wanted to use it to draw talismens.

“Haha, that thing..... we have already processed it’s skin, tendon inner core, bones..... after a while, you can go to the Elder Xing to retrieve it.” Cang Wuya laughed and looked at Qing Shui, as he serve him a cup of water.

Qing Shui turned red with embarrassment and laughed: “I have some use for those things!”

“Used to draw the Talismans you used in battle right?”

“En! Gramps understands!”

“I know a little, I hear that quite a lot of people uses them in other continents, thus I felt it was useful to you and got people to keep it. It is after all, a battle trophy, and a Peak Martial King Demonic Beast.

At this moment, there were footsteps outside the door!

“Junior Jing Changzhang asks to see Old Master Cang.”

Qing Shui followed Cang Wuya outside the door, Fei Wuji and the other girls came out as well.

“Little brother, how are your wounds?” Jin Guyao asked in concern.

“Hypocrite!” Huoyun Liu-Li snorted.

“Greetings Old Master Cang and Elder Fei!”

“Brother Qing, congratulations on beating the Feng Clan, looks like your body is fine already.” Jin Changzhang greeted Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji before saying that to Qing Shui with a smile.

“I’m fine, why are you guys here?” Qing Shui lightly smiled as he looked at Jin Changzhang and Jin Guyao.

“We are worried about you!” Jin Guyao said, looking at Qing Shui.

“Worried about Qing Shui? When he was unconscious for seven days, even Feng Yu from the Feng Clan came by. What were you doing during these seven days?” Huoyun Liu-Li got angry just at the thought of it. The seven days when Qing Shui was unconscious, the Jin Clan did not even send a single person, now that he is better, they are here to greet him, how hypocritical!

Qing Shui now felt a little bit of distaste towards Jin Guyao, as for the Jin Clan not helping him, he did not feel a grudge. However, when he was injured during those seven days, they did not even send a single person. It was clear that he was not in their heart, why should he warm up to them?

Maybe they thought that he would die, after all, at that time, no one thought that he could live.

The path was chosen by them, since they can’t be friends, then they will just be passerbys.

Although Qing Shui did not have many friends, he did not want to just simply make friends!

“Why do you say this? We came from afar to see Qing Shui, on

what basis are you slandering us? Who are you and what are you to Qing Shui? Even he did not say this, what do you count for? Jin Guyua looked at Huoyun Liu-Li with disdain. She, as the Jin Clan's young miss, have never received taunts like this from others before.

After she said that, Jin Guyao turned her head towards Qing Shui: "Little brother....."

AST 483 - All Demoness Exudes Feminine Charm. A Ten Years Promise

After Jin Guyao finished speaking, she looked at Qing Shui in agony: “Little brother.....”

“That’s enough!” Qing Shui immediately interrupted Jin Guyao. He didn’t even bother to look at her. He extended his arm to stop the enraged Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Who is she? I don’t care who she is. In short, no one is allowed to bully her, including you!” Until this moment only did Qing Shui look at the bewildered Jin Guyao who was standing there.

As a mistress from Jin Clan, she has always been spoiled by other people. People would always feel reluctant to berate her. Adding on to the fact that she had a face as beautiful as a flower, she would only receive compliments and blessings everywhere she went.

She has never felt this wronged before. All that she did was just defend herself from the woman. In fact, it was the woman who started criticizing her. Who would have thought that he would actually get angry at her for that woman?

Prior to this, hasn’t he always been defending her? Even at the time when her grandpa criticized her, he still tried to fight back for her. So why would he behave like this now?

“Is that the girl that he liked?”

“Guyao! Mind your language!” At this moment, Jin Changzheng could tell that Qing Shui has really gotten angry. He quickly told Jin Guyao off.

The reason he came today was to build up a good relationship with Qing Shui. Originally, he had thought that Qing Shui was interested in his sister. Furthermore, at the time when his sister acted recklessly, not only did Qing Shui didn't blame her, he even tried to defend her for it. That was why he didn't say anything this time. It's just that he didn't expect him to turn over them so soon.

There was a limit to the number of times to which Qing Shui could tolerate her. Previously, it was because she did it in front of the elders in Jin Clan. Besides, her headstrong behavior was only at the level of a girl throwing a tantrum. But now, she had gone too far and it made Qing Shui felt disgusted. Qing Shui has always despised this kind of spoiled girl. This kind of temper and attitude had made Qing Shui feel that there was a huge difference between her and the women around him.

“Do you like her? Which part of her is better than me?” Jin Guyao asked Qing Shui as she pointed at Huoyun Liu-Li.

At present, Qing Shui felt that this woman was totally unreasonable when she lost her mind. It gave people the impression that he was discarding something once it lost its uses. He knitted his brows in disgust as he looked at the woman who, to Qing Shui, was beautiful from the outside but ugly on the inside.

He felt that there wasn't any feminine qualities of her which could move his heart.

It has always been said that women needed to be gentle like a clear pond and also lively like ripples.

Sometimes, women couldn't just rely on their looks. A perfect woman was a woman who could make people fall for them by relying on their personality.

It's not that a woman who was capable of making a man neglect their beauty and love them for life wasn't beautiful. It's just that they could make the man not put too much emphasis on their beauty. A woman who could cause a ripple in a man's heart only through their eyes and every single one of their actions and words. This was the true definition of a beautiful woman.

Even though this woman looked really young from her appearance. This woman who was slightly older than Qing Shui had made Qing Shui felt that there wasn't anything good that could make him admire her other than her cultivation level and her decent-looking face. She could only be considered as an average vase.

Even though a vase was beautiful, it was really brittle. It wouldn't be able to bear the destruction brought about by time.

Hence, Qing Shui felt that women didn't just need to look beautiful. It's more important that they were self-restrained and ladylike. However, a good personality, a feminine side and the

ability to restrain themselves were not something that could be developed so easily. Without a certain amount of understanding towards culture, life experience as well as a certain amount of training, it would be tough to prepare a dish with an intoxicating flavor.

Normally, things like this shouldn't happen for a family like Jin Clan. However, Qing Shui thought that it might be that Jin Guyao has just been spoiled too much since she was small.

She hasn't experienced anything significant. She could get whatever she wanted. She never lacked compliments and assistance from other people. Furthermore, wherever she went, she would receive flowers and applause. If it hadn't been because Jin Clan was powerful, she would have ended up as a slave in some unknown people's back garden.

"Yes, I like her, and also, she is better than you in every aspect." At this moment, Qing Shui said in an ordinary manner.

Without anyone noticing, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji as well as Mingyue Gelou who was carrying Yu Chong have already left. At this moment, only a few youngsters remained at the doorway. The surrounding atmosphere wasn't really good.

"Guyao....."

"Brother, today, I want to know which aspects of her is better than me. Don't tell me that she looks more beautiful than me, I don't think that I would be inferior to her in terms of that." When

Jin Guyao started being unruly, she wouldn't listen to even Jin Changzheng.

“Oh, you really want to hear?” Said Qing Shui while he knitted his brows.

“Yeah, I want to hear. I want to see if you can manage to convince me with it.” Jin Guyao looked at Qing Shui.

“Actually, do you know that you don't look pretty to me at all? Do you know what features a beautiful woman is supposed to have?” Qing Shui noticed that there was no need for him to get angry with the woman.

Jin Guyao stared at Qing Shui in shock: “ I don't look pretty? Which part of me doesn't look pretty? My face? Eyes? Nose? Or hands?”

“All the features that you just mentioned, how long would it last? Twenty years? Fifty years?”

“But without the medicines which could halt people from aging, who would be able to stay young their entire life?” Jin Guyao had obviously piqued an interest in Qing Shui's words.

“One of the most important features of a beautiful woman is a kind heart. Only with a kind heart will a woman look beautiful in other people's eyes.”

“And?”

“And being ladylike!” Qing Shui said softly.

“Is it the fragrant smell on a woman’s body? I have that too!”

Jin Guyao words almost made Qing Shui pass out. An uncivilized woman was truly terrifying. For a woman like this, even if they had looked more beautiful, they would still only make men interested in their body. Other than that, the men wouldn't be interested in any more of their stuffs.

“A ladylike woman. It describes a woman who is gentle like a clear pond and yet can also be lively like ripples. Every woman has their most gentle side. They are like water and honey, mist and fog. Each and every one of her actions, the way she extends her back, the way she combs her hair, each and every one of it, are like rippling waters. A woman’s smile is a half-blossomed flower. Within it flows a picturesque charm.”

Qing Shui’s words immediately stunned a few women. It might be because there weren't many women who were able to admit that they could do it even though they were able to feel these words. Despite that, among the people who was present, there were still people who were capable of doing it.

A woman with a gentle posture, black hair straight like waterfall and skin pale like snow. A pair of amorous eyes as calm as lakewater and a smile as beautiful as roses, her feminine side would strike directly onto one’s face.

They were like lily flowers that quietly blossomed in the lakewater under the moonlight. A woman like this was a radiant woman. A woman who was as gentle as water, a woman who was fair and considerate.

For an unkind woman, even if she was devastatingly beautiful, even if she possessed talents that stood out, she still wouldn't be a cute and outstanding woman.

Qing Shui recalled the memories of the ladylike women that he encountered in the past and also his experiences of being a human for two lives. At this moment, he no longer wanted to have anything to do with this spoiled woman. Qing Shui disliked the woman who always put herself above everything else.

“Brother Qing Shui.....”

“Brother Jin, it's fine, you guys can leave now, I still have things that I need to do.” Qing Shui smiled as he interrupted Jin Changzheng's words.

The way people act, whether they were friendly or unfriendly, depends on whether one was successful. But until now, Qing Shui still failed to understand Jin Clan's actions. Actually, it would have been really easy for Jin Clan to set up a good impression to him. However, they found it unnecessary to do so. Perhaps, they might have overlooked this issue.

Who said that aristocratic clans would often be far-sighted?

Originally, Qing Shui has intended to be friends with Jin Clan. After all, it was easy to find friends, but it's difficult to find those who knew you well. It's already such a rare opportunity to be friends with them, let alone being soulmates!

In any case, Qing Shui couldn't figure out why Jin Clan was like this. But now, he was finally aware that Jin Clan was trying to seek contact with him for their own benefits. It's just that would he act so lowly as to accept their offer?

“Brother Qing Shui, grandpa has prepared dinner for you. He has also prepared a special gift which you will definitely like.” When Jin Changzheng saw Qing Shui didn't say anything, he spoke quickly.

“Let's go back!”

Qing Shui pulled both Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue and went inside with them.

“Brother, what shall we do?”

At this moment, Jin Guyao looked at Jin Changzheng. She looked a bit worried. Today's incident was almost ruined because of her unruliness. Every time Jin Guyao thought about it, she would feel hurt and mad at herself.

She remembered that she was an unkind and foolish woman in Qing Shui's heart.

What made him have the right to say so?

.....

At present, Huoyun Liu-Li was really happy. She hugged one of Qing Shui's arm and from time to time, she would look at Qing Shui. She felt extremely elated deep in her heart. She heard Qing Shui said that he liked her and that she was better than that woman in every aspect.

Previously, Jin Guyao's words had already made her really furious. When Huoyun Liu-Li met a woman like this, she got so mad that she didn't even have the energy to argue with her. But at the instant when Qing Shui stood up for her, Huoyun Liu-Li felt really good.

From time to time, she would look at Qing Shui. She also noticed that he didn't look unhappy. On the contrary, he had a trace of faint smile on his face.

"Say whatever you want. Don't restrain yourself." Qing Shui noticed Huoyun Liu-Li has been hesitating to speak for quite a while. He could already figure out what kind of questions she wanted to ask judging by how much he knew her.

“Qing Shui, is sister ladylike?” Huoyun Liu-Li laughed happily.

“Liu-Li! What kind of nonsense are you saying?” Canghai Mingyue blushed as she looked angrily at Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Of course she is, she smells exceptionally good.....” Said Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui’s words made Canghai Mingyue lower her head slightly. It reminded her of the words Qing Shui said to her yesterday. Was that a confession? And this scoundrel..... She felt really weird but at the same time really happy.

“Then am I.....” Huoyun Liu-Li mumbled like she was hiding something when she was asking this question.

When Qing Shui saw Huoyun Liu-Li’s expression, he really wanted to laugh. After all, she was still a woman, she still had a shy side. Normally, this kind of time was the time when they tend to be more frail.

Originally, Qing Shui was planning to tease her. But now, he was aware that it’s not an appropriate time for him to do it anymore.

“Little brat, since when have you become so uncertain about yourself? You are a demoness, all demoness are very ladylike.” Qing Shui chuckled as he pinched her pink and soft cheek.

“Go away! Don’t pinch my cheeks.” Huoyun Liu-Li said angrily.

After that, she happily extended her arm pinched Qing Shui's face back.

.....

In the afternoon, Qing Shui went to Elder Xing to retrieve the materials of the Tigon Beast Champion. It was already tidied up. One whole bundle of Beast Parchment with only very little Beast Blood. Even though the majority of the blood has flowed out, he still managed to collect a few jars of it. There were also some Beast Bones and Beast Tendons.

This time, Qing Shui has finally gotten his materials for Talisman Drawings. He reckoned that if other Talisman Drawers found out that Qing Shui was learning Talisman Drawings and that he was using a high-grade Demonic Beast Parchment to learn refining, they would most likely be so surprised to the point they dropped their eyeballs.

Qing Shui straight away put all of the things into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

In the middle of the day, there was a person who came to Qing Shui and informed him that the Old Ancestor was looking for him.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. He once again visited the stone mountain. He saw the Old Ancestor standing on the stone mountain looking into the distance, it was unknown if he was looking at the boundless sky or contemplating.

He turned around slowly when Qing Shui arrived on the stone mountain and looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

“I greet Old Ancestor!” Qing Shui bowed down and saluted him.

‘Hehe, alright, alright!’ The Old Ancestor laughed happily when he saw Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed the back of his head. He knew that the Old Ancestor would surely try to convince him about something.

“Old Ancestor, is there anything that you would like to tell me since you have summoned me here today?”

“I asked you here to accompany me to talk and to relieve my boredom. I have not much longer to live. Under normal circumstances, I don’t think it will be more than twenty years!” The Old Ancestor chuckled.

The Old Ancestor’s words had truly given Qing Shui a shock. But after hearing the later part of the conversations, he felt a bit better. If it didn’t exceed twenty years, that meant that he would at least have fifteen years left under normal circumstances. Fifteen years was already considered to be enough. It would have been sufficient for him to do many things.

“Qing Shui, I still hope that you will take over the Heavenly Palace.” The Old Ancestor said in a calm manner.

“Old Ancestor, haven’t we talked about it before? Let’s give it a bit more time. You too have seen that I am really not qualified for the position just yet.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“I already expected you to say that. Can’t you let me rest in peace?” The Old Ancestor smiled bitterly as he looked towards Qing Shui.

“But I am still absolutely unable to suppress the Heavenly Palace at the moment. I fear that by then, I am going to disappoint you yet again.” Qing Shui would definitely not blindly promise him. Or else, when the time came, he wouldn’t even be aware of how he died.

“Alright then, ten years, I will give you ten years. After ten years, if you have grown strong enough, take over the Heavenly Palace.” At this moment, the Old Ancestor looked towards Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui felt really reluctant. When it came to playing mind games, Qing Shui would never be able to beat the Old Ancestor even if there had been ten of him. Since he has already put it that way, it would be impossible for Qing Shui to reject his request. But if he were to accept it, for him to be the “Old Ancestor” of the Heavenly Palace, this would be a nail on an iron panel.

“Alright, but I have a request. My request is that within these ten years, if Old Ancestor were to find anyone more suitable than me, let that person replace me as the person to take over the Heavenly Palace. And also, even if I am able to successfully take over the Heavenly Palace in the future, I want to still be able to pass on the

seats to people who are more suitable for it.” Said Qing Shui after looking at the Grand Ancestor and thinking for a while.

Qing Shui’s goal was the World of the Nine Continents. Qing Shui thought that he might not have time to take care of the Heavenly Palace in the future. Hence, he has already prepared a way to retreat for himself.

“Hehe, after you take over the Heavenly Palace, it would be up to you what you want to do. Even if it means dismissing the Heavenly Palace. So, you can do all of these things just fine.” The Grand Ancestor chuckled and said calmly.

At this moment, Qing Shui was speechless. From the way he put it, Qing Shui was a Heavenly Palace disciple. Hence, after he took over the Heavenly Palace, it would mean he associated himself to Heavenly Palace. Him dismissing the Heavenly Palace? What a joke! Who would want to let themselves carry this kind of infamy? Hence, once he took over the Heavenly Palace in the future, he would have to be really cautious when looking for people to replace him.

He was cautious even when it was about looking for a person to take over his position.

Qing Shui has to admit that the Old Ancestor was really thorough when it came to analysing people. He had never wanted to contend for the Green Cloud Continent, nor did he want to contend for the World of the Nine Continents. But he himself held a really strong sense of responsibility. The Old Ancestor was sure that Qing Shui would be able to do a good job.....

Qing Shui let out a sigh and said powerlessly: “Alright, I promise you. Ten years, after ten years, if I have enough strength and Old Ancestor is still yet to find any suitable candidate, I promise you that I will take over the Heavenly Palace.”

“Alright, alright!”

Said the Old Ancestor while he laughed in joy. After that, he took out a necklace from his clothes and passed it to Qing Shui. The most eye-catching feature of the necklace was the shining dark jewel on top of it.

“This is for you. It might be of help to you!”

It was a really gentle light. It felt like a dream and also like an illusion. It was sparklingly black and seemed like it possessed a kind of demonic power. It was so beautiful to the point that it made people felt reluctant to look away from it. It was the first time Qing Shui realized that a black gem could actually be so beautiful.

After hesitating for a while, Qing Shui took the necklace: “Thank you Old Ancestor!”

AST 484 - Dark Jewel Necklace! Pound That Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Qing Shui left. As the Old Ancestor watched him walking away, he smiled with joy.

As Qing Shui walked along the street, he put on the necklace. In that exact moment, an agile power was transmitted throughout his body. Qing Shui's eyes turned bright.

A fifty percent speed boost!

Now, Qing Shui was so surprised that he immediately stopped at the mountain pathway. The feeling of having a speed boost made Qing Shui felt like running around madly. It was just like when a normal person could cover their usual two or three steps with just one step. Who wouldn't feel good about that?

If he had the necklace with him earlier, he might have been able to avoid being injured so heavily by Feng Shamo.

However, what was truly on Qing Shui's mind at the moment was that-

He could finally use the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

It happened to be able to neutralize the fifty percent speed decrease of the Violet Gold Divine Shield. At this rate, he would be

able to use the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

“Let’s just pretend like the Old Ancestor has never given me the Dark Jewel Necklace before. And let’s just pretend that there has never been a fifty percent speed decrease for the Violet Gold Divine Shield.” Qing Shui thought about it joyfully.

It turned dawn just a moment ago. The light of the sunset shone on the mountains. It looked like it was covered up by a layer of gold color, making people felt unusually comfortable.

.....

Three days passed in the blink of an eye.

The incident with Feng Clan was already history. The entire Feng Clan was considered to have sunk completely. Their elders, as well as grand elders, had died. Most of their Clan members were wiped out with few injured ones remaining. But this incident has helped Qing Shui gain popularity.

It wasn’t just the entire Heavenly Palace, even other sects and clans across the Nine Continents have become aware of Qing Shui. Most importantly, the sects that had disputes with Heavenly Palace before all felt a sense of crisis.

Demon Beast Sect!

“Grand elder! That Qing Shui from Heavenly Palace must be

eliminated!”

At this moment, next to a pond at the backyard of the Demon Beast Sect, a rough and powerful voice was heard.

It was a middle-aged looking man. He was at least two meters tall and looked abnormally huge. Even though he had worn a shirt, his terrifyingly ripped muscles were still visible.

“Gong Qi, I am also aware that Qing Shui must be eliminated. But at present, we can't really do anything about it.” An old man’s voice was heard.

The person speaking was an old man known as the Grand Elder. The old man had a head full of white hair, but it was all tied up with a silver rope. The old man had a slender body. His face looked well proportioned. The pair of eyes that looked like they were full of wisdom were lined up equally to each other. He looked reserved. The green-white coat that he wore made him looked unusually amiable.

“Grand elder, Bloody Butcher was killed by him. A lot of people were asking us about what the sect was going to do about it!” The tall and huge middle-aged man who was known as said while looking at the Grand Elder in doubts.

“We need not feel hurried. That young man would still need a bit of time to grow.” The old man said thoughtfully.

“The people in the Elder Association are already feeling impatient. But how is Grand Elder so calm?” Gong Qi asked doubtfully.

“Because there are people who are even more impatient than us!” Said the Grand Elder as he chuckled.

“Is Grand Elder talking about the Sword Tower?” Gong Qi knitted his brows. After that, his eyes turned bright while he asked happily.

“Yup, you were quite fast to work out who I was talking about.” Said the Grand Elder as he smiled in joy.

“So does Grand Elder mean to say that...”

“We will just sit still and watch. We will wait for a crucial moment to punish the dog in the water.”

Actually, the Grand Elder has missed out on one part. Other than punishing the dog in water, they still have to tuck their tails between their legs and keep a low profile.

.....

Sword Tower!

“Grand Ancestor, what shall we do? If we don't eliminate this

Qing Shui, one day, he will definitely turn out to be Sword Tower's most formidable enemy." An old man with a head full of white hair said in agony.

The old man wore a brocade robe. He had an average body shape which looked really well-trained. He was sitting upright on a stone chair drinking tea in the pavilion.

On the other hand, the old man opposite who had both of his eyes closed didn't actually look that old. It was just that his appearance gave people the impression that he has had a lot of experience in life. That made people feel that he was magnificent like a mountain.

The way the old man dressed up himself was really plain. It formed a clear contrast with the old man opposite who was wearing a brocade robe. He was wearing a rough and simple cloth. But when it was worn on him, he actually caused the brocade robe opposite to look unbearably vulgar.

"Sha Mu, you have been taking charge of the Sword Sect for fifty years, why are you still so impatient? That Qing Shui may have been a devil, but he is still just at the peak of his Martial King Stage, he is just a decent Martial King warrior who is at his peak. It isn't actually difficult to destroy a person like this, it's just that you need to do it thoroughly."

"Old ancestor, please teach me."

"If I'm not mistaken, that young man must also have been one of

the most brilliant rookies from the Heavenly Palace. As long as he is there, there would definitely be a lot of experts protecting him. Therefore, it won't actually be easy to eliminate him.” The Old Ancestor from Sword Tower took up his teacup and gently took a sip from it.

“Then how are we going to eliminate him? It's not like we can go all the way up to Heavenly Palace to murder him right?”

“Yeah, we definitely cannot head to Heavenly Palace to destroy him! It's not like anyone from the Green Cloud Continent would be able to do it!”

“Could it be that we will need to wait for him to come out?” The old man wearing the brocade robe said impatiently.

“Sha Mu, your bad habit of being impatient still hasn't changed even after all these years. It may not be a bad thing to be impatient when you were young, but if you were to continue being like this even at this age, it would cause delays in your work.”

Sha Mu's forehead started sweating beads. As he thought of the stupid things that he had done, the beads of sweat instantly became as big as beans.

“Since things have already turned out this way, let's just think of a way to clean up this mess. The sudden growth of this young man may be considered a good thing to Heavenly Palace. But to other sects, it's the worst of the worst thing that could ever happen, do you get what I am saying?”

“Yes, Old Ancestor, know what I am supposed to do now!” Sha Mu lowered his head as he responded.

“Tell me about it.”

Even though the thundering voice didn't sound like it was an order, it made people feel powerless to fight back.

“Communicate to as many sects and clans as possible and try our best to destroy this Qing Shui.” Since he was capable of becoming the head of Sword Tower, he must also have had his outstanding features. It's just that he tend to get too nervous when he was in front of the Old Ancestor.

“Very good! When necessary, you can use all kinds of methods to get them involved in the plan to destroy Qing Shui.” After the Old Ancestor of Sword Tower finished speaking, he stood up and left.

.....

Qing Shui's body had fully recovered. At present, he was cultivating in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Originally, he had planned to go to the Flowerfruit Mountain to look for the place shown in the treasure map after the incident with Feng Clan. It was just that he never thought that he would almost lose his life on his trip to Feng Clan. This made Qing Shui who possessed the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to realize

that there would be times when he failed to enter the realm in time.

The one hundred and eighty cycles of Ancient Strengthening Technique had made Qing Shui's strength improved significantly. Most importantly, he felt that he has also improved quite a lot in terms of his cultivation state.

After going through one cultivation, Qing Shui practiced all of the techniques that he wanted to practice. This made him felt more relieved.

After eating a bit of food!

Qing Shui laid down on the ground and took a break. He looked at the four suspended portraits of beauty, not knowing how he felt.

Qing Shui took out the prescription for the Tiger Vitality Pill. Qing Shui decided to refine it. He wanted to first collect a few of them so that he could deliver to his house later.

Qing Shui could have refined all of the ingredients listed on the prescription of the Tiger Vitality Pill by plundering people's money. Furthermore, he has also gotten quite a few of them during the day time by holding the Heavenly Palace's "Medicine" plate.

At present, refining medicinal pills like the Tiger Vitality Pill has become as easy as ABC to Qing Shui. It was just that the time consumed would be slightly longer. But the speed at which the

medicine refining experience progressed was also considerably fast.

Seeing as he already refined a hundred medicinal pills, Qing Shui finally stopped. Just when he was about to cultivate once more, Qing Shui saw the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

“Yeah, it's worth a try!”

Qing Shui decided to try pounding the Violet Gold Divine Shield to see if there would be any changes. If the seal was successfully removed, his safety would be more secured when he proceeded to the Flowerfruit Mountain.

Time was running out. Hence, Qing Shui decided to do it right away.

Qing Shui took out his Heaven Shaking Hammer and once again practiced the Thousand Hammer Technique. After his mind calmed down, he only put down the Violet Gold Divine Shield on the forging platform.

Beng!

“I don't feel anything! It is indeed a strong shield!”

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

Beng!

“Not bad!” Qing Shui was feeling really good!

Shield Essence!

Beng!

.....

Qing Shui’s hammer struck down slowly. It kept on transmitting loud and heavy noises. Luckily, the forging platform was not like the one before. Or else, it wouldn’t have been able to withstand the hammer strike.

The current forging stage was made of stones. But it was a specific kind of stone known as the “Touchstone”. Apart from it being really hard, there wasn’t really anything special about it. It’s about three meters long, more than one meter tall and two meters wide.

Qing Shui’s hammer took a curve every time it struck down. It was a really simple action, but it gave people an indescribable feeling. The loud noises would make people feel hot-blooded and

gave them a kind of thrill which felt like they were in sync with it.

Even Qing Shui himself was immersed in this exciting feeling. He was clear-headed but at the same time, he also felt a bit fuzzy. It's a shame that it wasn't an epiphany. Even though it was only a step away from being it, but often, a little error could lead to a large discrepancy to the final result.

Qing Shui tried his best to forget about it. He only focused on hammering the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Beng!

Qing Shui struck down once more with his hammer. This time, it immediately gave out a dazzling purple light. That was one of the most traditional kinds of purple light. Even though Qing Shui didn't know what color the auspicious violet cloud was. But Qing Shui felt that the aura that the Violet Gold Divine Shield exuded at that instant was the violet cloud.

Qing Shui stopped the hammer in his hand. He realized that his heart was beating faster and faster. He noticed a change was already occurring to the Violet Gold Divine Shield, he was only uncertain whether or not it was the seal that has been removed.

He couldn't help but use his Heavenly Vision Technique to take a peek at it.

Violet Gold Divine Shield: A lost object in the world of Nine

Continents since ancient time. It has miraculous uses.

Effect of use: People who used the Violet Gold Divine Shield could have a sixty percent increase in physical strength.

Secondary skill: Godly Armor Shield, it could cancel out fifty percent of opponent's attack for twelve hours.

Passive Skill: Divine Attack. When using the Violet Gold Divine Shield to attack, an attack which could bring about an additional twenty percent increase in the physical strength!

Conditions of use: Achieved one country worth of Physical Strength

Violet Gold Divine Shield would cause a forty percent speed reduction.

State: Sealed!

He had actually only managed to unseal it by a bit. His physical strength increased from fifty percent to the current sixty percent. And also, his speed which was originally reduced by fifty percent was now only reduced by only forty percent.

“An accidental joy!”

Qing Shui was really happy, he was quite happy. The ten percent

increase in physical strength made Qing Shui felt that he might be able to gain a one hundred percent boost in terms of his physical strength if he could manage to successfully remove the seal. if he would have a one hundred percent increase in terms of his physical strength once the seal was completely removed.

But for now, the thing that Qing Shui felt the most delighted about was that the decrease in speed which was originally fifty percent had now been reduced to forty percent.

If he included the Dark Jewel Necklace, he would still be able to increase his speed by ten percent. A man who was never content would be like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. Qing Shui told himself that he should feel content with what he had now.

Qing Shui touched the Dark Jewel Necklace on his chest. He felt really upset. One could only wear one accessory for each kind of the gems. Just like the Dark Jewel Necklace, wearing one would increase one's speed by fifty percent. It would still stay at fifty percent even if you wore more.

AST 485 - The Power Of The Violet Gold Divine Shield (Changing The Grades Of Gems)

Previously, Qing Shui had collected a significant amount of gems from the Yan Clan Treasury, but they were all Level 1 gems. Qing Shui had tried his luck with synthesizing the gems. However, he could only level them up to Level 3. After too many failures, he had given up trying to synthesize a higher level gem.

He suspected that it was because he was inadequate in his Ancient Art of Forging.

The Dark Jewel Necklace, with its +50% speed attribute, that the Old Ancestor had given him was extremely important. Qing Shui had previously removed his Black Treasured Stone and Moonstone as he did not want too much external assistance. Unless he was fighting, he usually only practiced with his existing base abilities.

Even now, Qing Shui kept his Black Treasured Stone Necklace with his Golden-Ringed Battle Armor stored, taking them out only when the need arises.

Ancient Strengthening Technique was the most powerful technique to strengthen one's body. At the pinnacle of the technique, it was said that the practitioner would have a Saint-level body, that couldn't be damaged even by diamonds. This was perhaps what was called the "God Dao Xuhe" in the World of Nine Continents.

That was the level that all martial art practitioners in the World of the Nine Continent strived for, though it was all rumors and hearsay. No one actually knew how powerful that sort of legendary existence is.

One of the legends was that God Dao Xuhe was able to strike the moon from the World of the Nine Continent, thus causing a piece of a moon to fall off.

This was the origin of moonstones!

No one could tell how true that was, Qing Shui felt that it couldn't be explained. Firstly, there was the gravitational force of the moon, and even if that piece of moonstone had fallen, it would have been disintegrated during the atmospheric entry.

However, Qing Shui had even able to come to this world, what else could be considered unbelievable?

Anyway, the moon in this world was not the same as the moon from the world he was from!

Furthermore, there was a rumor that a few moonstones naturally fell from the "moon" to the World of the Nine continents. If that was true, then it would be more logical.

If moonstones were only made when God Dao Xuhe struck the moon, the number of moonstones in the Central continent would be much fewer. Thus, it would be more logical if they had

naturally fallen from the moon.

Qing Shui looked at his Moonstone Ink Slab which was placed at a distance.

Moonstones were a type of precious metal ore in the World of the Nine Continents. High-quality moonstones were considered priceless treasures.

His Moonstone Ink Slab was made of quite a high-quality moonstone. However, he did not know how the Art Maestro had gotten his hands on it. All of it didn't matter now because the Moonstone Ink Slab and the Golden Calligraphy Brush all belonged to him now!

Qing Shui was a little unsatisfied when he'd realized that the Black Treasured Stone that he usually brought into battle was only a Level 4 stone that could only raise his speed by 20%

Level 3 Black Treasured Stone could raise one's speed by 10%.

Level 4 Black Treasured Stone could raise one's speed by 20%.

Level 5 Black Treasured Stone could raise one's speed by 60%. It was related to the quality of the gem. A Level 5 gem was already considered to be of very good quality.

Level 6 Black Treasured Stone could raise one's speed by 70% - 100%.

Level 7 Black Treasured Stone could raise one's speed by 110% - 150%.

Level 8 Black Treasured Stone could raise one's speed by 160% - 200%.

Level 9 Black Treasured Stone could raise one's speed by 300%!

The higher level gems were those of legends. A Level 9 Black Treasured Stone could triple one's speed. (This was the same case for other gems.)

On the other hand, the black jewel on the necklace was actually a Level 5 gem. Qing Shui was currently only at Tricolor Art of Forging, that is to say, he could only synthesize a Level 3 Black Treasured Stone.

If he reached the Quad-color Art of Forging, he wondered what sort of level the gems he synthesized would reach. If it meant that he could only raise the gem one level up, that would mean that even at Rainbow Art of Forging, he would only be able to synthesize Level 7 gems.

Qing Shui had never entertained the thought of reaching Rainbow Level of the Art of Forging as he felt that it would take over ten years before he reached that stage.

Thus, Qing Shui inferred that it was more likely that the skill

changes fundamentally at the Quad-color stage, just as with the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Although Qing Shui looked forward to reaching that stage, he did not dare to hold too many hopes for it.

After all, it wouldn't be easy to reach Quad-color Art of Forging.

Even though Qing Shui could feel that the Dark Jewel Necklace could counteract the "Speed Sealing" effect of the Violet Gold Divine Shield. He was too excited to realize that he usually brought a Level 4 Black Treasured Stone with him during battle.

This meant that, even if the Dark Jewel Necklace could neutralize the speed seal of the shield, his overall speed will still be reduced by 10% (as the gem effects don't stack). However, he considered this acceptable as he already had Art of Pursuing, Binding Talisman, and a relatively good battle boots.

"Let's try it out!"

Qing Shui felt an intense desire to find out what it was like to use the Violet Gold Divine Shield and how much it would impact his overall strength.

He wore his Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, battle boots, helmet, bracelet and hung the Dark Jewel Necklace on his belt. He could feel stronger with each equipment he wore.

He held the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his left hand and his Big

Dipper Sword in his right.

After equipping his whole battle attire, he did not feel restricted by the weight nor that his speed was curbed.

The Qi which the equipment possessed merged with his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Qing Shui felt extremely heroic wearing them.

Nature Energy! Increase base strength by 10%!

Frenzied Bull's Strength! Combined with the armor to increase base strength by 70%!

Big Dipper Sword! Increase base strength by 50%!

Diamond Qi! Increase base strength by 50%!

Blood Boil! Increase effectiveness of Frenzied Bull's Strength and also increase base strength by 10%!

Violet Gold Divine Shield! Increase base strength by 60%! With the addition 20% strength increase when using the shield to attack.

Qing Shui activated one of his Godly Force Talisman to increase his base strength by another 30%.

After Qing Shui had broken through the 180th cycle, his base strength was now thirteen million jin. Qing Shui was extremely pleased. Even though he knew that his strength would increase significantly every week after he broke through the 180th cycle, he did not expect that it will be fifty thousand jin of strength.

After taking into account all the other added boosts, Qing Shui could reach the terrifying strength of five and a half countries when he used the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

The strength of five and a half countries!

The Old Ancestor was at the strength of six countries and he was already considered one of the few at the apex of the pyramid in the Greencloud Continent.

Qing Shui could feel his blood boiling, without realizing, he was already so close to his target. It wouldn't be long before he destroyed Sword Tower entirely.

He did know that he still had some ways to go since even the Old Ancestor could not destroy Sword Tower. Despite that, he was confident!

Qing Shui suddenly saw his Diamond Gigantic Elephant in a distance.

“Well, let's test my strength!”

Qing Shui suddenly felt hot-blooded as he thought of steely body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

He called for his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and requested for it to rush at him.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant turned but it did not rush toward him.

Divine Marionette (pellet) was really such a legendary medicine.

Qing Shui telepathically communicated to the elephant again. He commanded the elephant to dash towards him and even told the elephant that he would attack it.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant rushed towards Qing Shui like a gust of wind as its huge body carried a barbaric amount of strength. A fearsome Qi came toward him directly as the ground rumbled with the heavy steps of the elephant. Qing Shui did not dare to let his guard down.

Qing Shui calmly channeled his dense Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to its peak.

Tai!

Qing Shui yelled. His right leg stride forward as he stuck out his Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Shield Attack!

At that split second, it was exhilarating. It was as if an unlimited amount of strength was released through the fist all at once. Not unlike during sex; the final release after 3000 times of fornication.

Bang!

Prafppp!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant bellowed loudly as it was sent flying!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was weaker than him. Qing Shui, however, did not expect that it would actually be sent flying when Qing Shui had used his shield to counteract.

This was the formidable power of the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Qing Shui did not even move from his position, his body just jerked a little.

Qing Shui could see that the elephant was not injured. He couldn't help admiring its defense. The reason why Feng Shamo was able to repel the elephant was due to his speed. He'd also avoided facing the elephant head-on. It was still quite easy to send the Diamond Gigantic Elephant flying with his strength of four

countries.

If he'd really faced the elephant head-on, he probably could only force the elephant to retreat.

Speed was really important... If his Diamond Gigantic Elephant had the same speed as Feng Shamo. Not even three Feng Shamo's would be able to defeat it.

Qing Shui took off all his armor and weapons. He felt that his heart had become more steady. As if he could be a little less tense everywhere he went.

This was the boost in confidence brought by the increase in strength!

It was time for him to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He felt that he was running out of time. He wanted to work on his Tigon Beast Champion skin but he had to wait until the next available opportunity.

The next day, Qing Shui continued with his normal routine.

Fei Wuji did not come for breakfast. During this time, the place had become very lively, living together, they had form bonds and they were already like family.

"Grandpa Cang, I am leaving tomorrow and won't be back for a while." Qing Shui said after finishing his meal.

The others were not surprised. They knew that Qing Shui had to leave eventually but was only delayed by the matter with the Feng Clan. Now that Qing Shui was ready, it was a given that he will leave.

“Qing Shui, this is not like in the past. Many people outside have their eyes on you.” Cang Wuya frowned. Living till this age, the old man could infer such an outcome even without thinking.

Qing Shui smiled as he nodded. In his past world, Qing Shui had read a lot of novels. Even though he did not have much experience with the malicious wiles of society, he did have the knowledge.

Qing Shui immediately understood where Cang Wuya was coming from. He was actually not afraid that people will attack him as long as they were not as formidable as the Old Ancestor.

Even if he had an opponent like Feng Shamo, Qing Shui could easily kill him with his Violet Gold Divine Shield. He was now only concerned about his speed.

Qing Shui's base speed was not fast. Within the same realm as his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, his speed was comparatively average. That was why Qing Shui had been trying to find ways to boost his speed.

“Yes, I understand. Don't worry. This time I will be alright.”

“You said the same thing previously!” Huoyun Liu-Li frowned as she looked at Qing Shui but it was mostly out of worry.

Canghai Mingyue did not say a word but also gave Qing Shui a worried look.

“I mean, I’m alright now, right?” Qing Shui grimaced.

“Do you really want something to happen to you? If anything happened to you, how are we going to go on living?” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui with reddened eyes.

Qing Shui went over to sit beside Huoyun Liu-Li. He held her gentle hand tightly and reassuringly. Qing Shui had a good mood. There were so many people who worried about him and loved him, what more could he ask for.

“The Old Ancestor gave me a present that boosted my strength significantly. You two wouldn’t want your husband to be a coward.” Qing Shui laughed out.

“You are asking for a beating. Who said that you are our husband. You scoundrel!” Huoyun Liu-Li protested coquettishly. She eyed Qing Shui with an inviting look. Qing Shui could not help being seduced by her, unfortunately, there were too many people around.

“Then, bring me along!” Huoyun Liu-Li requested.

Qing Shui shooked his head. “I can protect myself but it won’t be safe to bring you all along.”

“I am not scared!” Huoyun Liu-Li bit her lip as she muttered.

“It won’t do! Do you remember what happened at the Southern City? If anything happened to you, I’ll go crazy!” Qing Shui shooked his head again.

The edge of Huoyun Liu-Li’s lips curled a little, making her petal-like lips even more spellbindingly attractive.

“You must quickly come back. You must remember that we are waiting for you. If you come back, we will promise you anything.” Huoyun Liu-Li said as she looked at Qing Shui with her pair of alluring eyes.

Qing Shui gently pinched Huoyun Liu-Li’s sharp nose. He knew what she was thinking. Knowing that he had to leave alone, she wanted him to leave without burden, so she teased him that way.

.....

A day passed by quickly. Qing Shui used his time in the realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to work on the Tigon Beast Champion skin. He preserved the bones, blood, veins and core of the beast well but did not create a talisman.

“Qing Shui, come back as soon as you can!”

“Take care!”

.....

Qing Shui said a simple farewell and left in his Firebird. He didn't wish to drag out his farewell so that it wouldn't upset the ladies too much. Even so, the three ladies' eyes were wet.

Heavenly Palace Mountain was very far from Flowerfruit Mountain. Qing Shui only knew the general direction towards Flowerfruit Mountain. Luckily, Flowerfruit Mountain covered a large area and Qing Shui had some idea of how it looked. He had a rough map of the area and a picture of the mountain.

Qing Shui had spent quite some time at the Heavenly Palace. He had been there for over a year or so. Within the year, his Firebird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant had ate the black fishes, tortoises in the Realm very often. Their meridians had also strengthened over the period, so their strength was raised substantially.

For demonic beasts, one to two years was not considered much time at all.

Demonic Beasts had very long life spans so they needed a long time to slowly absorb the essence from their surroundings and slowly strengthen themselves. Only one in ten thousand demonic beasts had the chance to consume rare treasured items to boost their abilities. Most of the others would just have to accumulate strength slowly through the passage of time.

TN: The author changed the grading for the jewels. For editor: This chapter is a bit confusing. It actually means that Qing Shui usually have a level 4 gem when battling, so when he found out that the necklace can neutralise the seal of the shield, he was so happy that he forgot. As the stone effects don't stack, means he will lose the level 4 gem added attributes and replace it with the effect of the dark jewel necklace.

AST 486 - Crisis? Lady From Hai Clan, Hai Dongqing

At Sword Tower...

“Old Ancestor, Qing Shui has already left Heavenly Palace. He is riding a red bird and flying west.”

“Okay, inform the Tower Lord to let him pass.”

“Yes!”

“Wait!”

“I await your order.”

“Inform the Tower Lord to activate the Heavenly Shadow Combat Squad, also inform the other sects to take action.”

“Yes.”

.....

In the Demon Beast Sect...

“Grand Elder, Qing Shui has left Heavenly Palace. Sword Tower

members have already started moving. They've also sent their messengers to inform us to take action," Gong Qi informed the Grand Elder.

"Okay. You can bring along my Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger. Bring Elder Nie and Elder Xiong with you. Choose a few more elders with strong beasts. They must at least be Martial Kings with the strength of three countries."

"Yes!"

.....

At Hai Clan...

"Father, we have received a letter from Sword Tower. Sword Tower, Demon Beast Sect, Alchemist Sect and others are all joining forces in the operation to kill Qing Shui. What should we do?" Smiling, Hai Long held a brown envelope in his hand as he spoke to a middle age scholarly looking man.

"Well, Long'er. What do you think we should do?" The middle age man took the letter from him. This situation was fairly common to him.

This sort of situation was created so that everyone would participate. In the event that they were not successful, everyone could act together to confront Heavenly Palace. If they managed to kill Qing Shui, it was a given that Heavenly Palace would not

offend all the sects just for a single dead man.

“I think we should not take action. We should observe and react accordingly!” Hai Long knitted his brows, as he pondered and replied.

“Okay, explain?” The middle aged man smiled at Hai Long, amused.

“I feel that it is impossible that Heavenly Palace will leave someone like Qing Shui unprotected. Besides, Qing Shui is not stupid. He wouldn't be so foolish as to seek death. Even if Qing Shui did not know the danger, there are so many experts in Heavenly Palace. I have a feeling that this is a trap,” Hai Long said thoughtfully.

“Long'er. In this situation, what should we do. If we go, we will offend Heavenly Palace. If we don't, we offend all the other sects. What should we do? Should we not go?” The middle aged man seemed to be entertained by the discussion.

“Hai Clan won't participate in this sort of thing. Who are they to force as to choose a side? We won't stand on anybody's side,” Hai Long said, with furrowed brows.

“If we don't stand on anybody's side, we will be offending both sides,” a gentle voice commented.

A graceful, refined woman walked toward them. Her hair was

pinned up. Her neck was long. She had a curvaceous figure and bosoms which invited lust. A pair of wise beautiful eyes accompanied her matured, dignified face. Her skin was fair and delicate. She had a slender waist and a well-rounded butt that perked in a perfect arc. The flowy dress on her reflected the boundary between the secular and sacred.

“Aunt, you’re here!” Hai Long said cheerily.

This extremely beautiful woman was Hai Long’s paternal aunt. She was a member of the Hai Clan that couldn’t be overlooked. Not only was she good at martial arts, her wisdom also far surpassed many.

“Brother, I am here now!” The woman, Dongqing, greeted the scholarly man with a smile.

“Aunt, what do you suggest we do?” Hai Long was always very impressed by his aunt had both beauty and brains.

Many people know that within his generation, Hai Long was the most outstanding young man. But only a few in Hai Clan knew that Hai Long was not the most outstanding in the family. Instead, it was his aunt, Hai Dongqing, who was only a few years older than him. He was unable to surpass her even if he tried his best.

But Hai Clan had never revealed this.

“Hai Clan is a small clan. We can’t afford to support the wrong

group. There are times when we have to choose a side. But we are not at that point right now,” Hai Dongqing said.

Her light, sweet sounding voice had a sort of charming magnetism. Wherever she went, she seemed to bring a ceaseless halo of light.

“Aunt! You wise old one, please tell us what to do.” Hai Long used his most powerful ‘killer’ move.

“Hey, brat! I am only 5 years older than you. Don’t call me old. I will beat you to a pulp right now.” Hai Dongqing smiled as she looked at Hai Long, forever keeping her graceful demeanor.

This time, Hai Long fell silent. Hai Dongqing continued, “This time, we will agree to join their operation to kill Qing Shui. But we won’t send anyone and we won’t give a written reply. We will just send someone to inform them. I think that this whole situation isn’t as simple as it seems. We should leave a backdoor for ourselves.”

“ Sigh... If we had ten years, maybe not even ten. Hai Clan wouldn’t need to compromise like that. Anyone who doesn’t accept the matter will be totally eradicated by Aunt,” Hai Long commented gloomily.

“Sigh... If only Donghai was a male member of our Hai Clan!” the middle age man sighed but smiled.

“Brother, you are at it again. I am not going to marry anyone. I will stay with Hai Clan my whole life.”

“That’s easy for you to say now. That is because you haven’t met someone you like. Otherwise, I am sure you will elope with him.” The scholarly man laughed.

“Brother, stop it!”

“Fine. I will stop. Sigh... it is no wonder. A person who can match our Dongqing probably hasn’t been born yet.”

“Bro...”

“Okay, Long’er, instruct Siyun to go and inform the others that Hai Clan needs some time to prepare and may be late.”

Hai Long bid both of them farewell and left.

“Long’er still doesn’t have a calm enough temperament.” The scholarly man laughed looking at the pavilion in the distance.

“Brother, you don’t have to be so anxious. You’re still young. Besides, a calm temperament is slowly cultivated. Just allow Long’er to gain experience and he will gain that composure.” Hai Dongqing replied with a smile as she looked off to a distance.

“It is hard to change one’s personality. Many things are based on god-given talents. Not only is it difficult to cultivate this personality or skills, it might even be a waste of time. Look at you, you are barely older than Long’er yet the disparity is so obvious.” The man laughed.

“Brother. You must listen to me this time. We must not touch Qing Shui no matter what, we mustn’t offend with Heavenly Palace.” Hai Dongqing said seriously.

“Okay, what are your thoughts?”

“It’s my intuition. Brother, you know that I have an exceptional intuition since young. I’ve only realized that that was my innate spiritual sense. I can feel that Qing Shui’s capabilities are not what they seem and Feng Shamo did manage to pierce Qing Shui.”

“Sigh... I think we shouldn’t even ask Siyun to deliver the message,” the man frowned and said.

“Okay. I only thought we could delay things if we send a verbal message. As it is with things now, I don’t think that it’s necessary. We shouldn’t risk it. Greencloud continent is about to change very quickly.” Hai Dongqing chuckled.

.....

Qing Shui did not allow his Fire Bird to fly too fast. Even so, they

had already flown 8000 miles in a single day. Qing Shui could sense that someone was following him. He had even seen it.

What surprised Qing Shui the most was a large tiger. It was twice as big as his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, it was about fifty meters in length and seven meters in height. Its pair of golden eyes were like lanterns which seemed to curse the heavens. Its entire body was silver and it had a single, fearsome three meters long horn on its head. It ran like the wind and it could match his Fire Bird's speed effortlessly.

When the skies turned dark, Qing Shui discovered that the region was filled with towering mountains, precipitous ridges and dense thickets of forests. The west region of Greencloud Continent was covered entirely by mountains and forests. All the mountains were extremely tall and the trees were all so large that over ten people could surround its circumference. It was a sight that couldn't be comprehended in his previous life.

Qing Shui found and landed at a location on the side of the mountain face. Being too lazy to set up a tent, he sat down beside a smooth rock wall. It was still too early to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Even without thinking, he knew who the people following him were. He was only concerned about the humongous golden eyed tiger. Qing Shui could tell with one look that it was a speed-type demonic beast. It also seemed much stronger than the Tigon Beast Champion. This was the reason why Qing Shui felt uneasy.

If it was only that tiger, Qing Shui wouldn't be that worried.

After all, he had his Fire Bird with him. The thing was that he had spotted many other flying demonic beasts and there was quite a number of them.

Qing Shui had his Soulshake Bell but there were multiple opponents so it was not suitable for him to engage them in close range combat. He could not imagine the consequences if he'd made a mistake. Furthermore, he was here to seek a treasure.

As long as the large tiger is around, Qing Shui decided not to go near the ground if possible!

.....

In Heavenly Palace...

“Old Ancestor, you’re looking for me?”

A skinny man with a head full of white hair stood in front of the Heavenly Palace’s Old Ancestor. It was impossible to guess his age, there were a few wrinkles on his face that were marked by age.

“Mao’er, I need you to protect someone. Can you do it?” Heavenly Palace Old Ancestor asked calmly, with a gentle voice.

“Since you’ve come to me, I will definitely do it. Under your orders, I will definitely die before that person.” The man with silver-white hair said, accentuating each word with force.

The Old Ancestor was very pleased with his reply. Many people will quickly agree, but they might survive while the people they should protect may die.

I will definitely die before the person. The Old Ancestor was extremely pleased with this sentence.

“You are an assassin, so pay attention to your methods. I shall give this to you. Even though I want you to protect Qing Shui, please remember to only step in when he is in danger.” The Old Ancestor handed a short dagger to the silver-white-haired man.

It was a dagger which was about one and a half feet in length. It looked very ordinary. The handle was bound by a few strips of beast skin.

Such an ordinary dagger made the silver-haired man tremble with excitement.

“Thank you, Old Ancestor!”

“Qing Shui headed for Flowerfruit Mountain. It shouldn’t be difficult for you to follow him given your abilities.”

“Yes. I will leave now!”

The Old Ancestor smiled, clapping his hands.

.....

Qing Shui rested by the rock wall. He did not walk around. Anyway, he had decided to leave early in the morning!

Qing Shui had an inkling that tonight would not end peacefully. Qing Shui was determined to give these people a lesson that they would never forget.

When the time was right, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. His Fire Bird was long asleep on a giant Paulownia tree.

Talisman Drawing!

This was the most urgent matter. With the presence of the large tiger, it was even more pressing!

AST 487 - Senior Martial Brother Of Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, Charging Out

Ever since he could draw the Godly Force Talismans, Divine Shield Talismans and Binding Talismans, Qing Shui hadn't drawn other talismans again. He knew he shouldn't bite off more than he could chew. On the contrary, he had studied a few types of the most basic talismans for countless times. This was so that in events of emergencies, he could use the assistance from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

He poured the blood of Tigon Beast Champion, that he had just refined, onto the Moonstone Ink Slab and positioned it.

To be using such extravagant items just for his talisman drawing practices was too wasteful, but there was nothing he could do. He had a lot of them anyway, and besides, using good quality items would allow him to get the hang of it easier. But similarly, this also meant that using lousy graded beast leather and beast blood in the future would affect him.

Qing Shui shook his head after thinking. He reckoned that he wouldn't be using those lousy beast leather or beast blood in the future anyway since his strength was improving. Killing a low grade peak Martial King Demonic Beast shouldn't be much problem to him now.

The talismans that he wanted to draw right now were the Gale Talisman and Armor Break Talisman!

The Gale Talisman was a heavenly talisman for speed enhancement. It could be used on any living beings. The effect amplifies accordingly to the standard of the talisman user, which meant it referenced Qing Shui's speed as a standard!

Armor Break Talisman was a heavenly talisman that reduced the effect of armor and defense. It could be used on any living beings. The effect amplifies accordingly to the standard of the talisman users, which also meant it referenced Qing Shui's defense as a standard!

Qing Shui had only understood that sometimes speed could be the key to determining victory, after his battle with Feng Shamo. If the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had enough speed, he felt that it should almost be capable of smashing the Feng Clan into smithereens.

It was unfortunate that he could only face attacks because he lacked in speed, even though he had an extremely solid defense. Fortunately, he was able to settle this matter in the end with the help of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

So he was really looking forward to getting the Gale Talisman on his hands. To Qing Shui, talisman drawing had now become a hobby to him. He felt intoxicated every time he was drawing talismans.

He slowly dipped the Golden Calligraphy Brush into the Moonstone Ink Slab!

The dark red blood slowly seeped into the Golden Calligraphy Brush. Qing Shui only lifted the Golden Calligraphy Brush when every last drop of blood in the Moonstone Ink Slab was gone.

He pressed the tip of the Golden Calligraphy Brush on the correct position on the refined Talisman-Shape Tigon Beast Champion Beast Skin that he found. After drawing in a deep breath of air, he started dragging the brush in his hand.

With his innumerable talisman drawing experiences, Qing Shui had already understood many main points of talisman drawing. He had originally thought that one must be fast when drawing talismans and complete it in one attempt.

But he'd later realized that he was wrong. It was true that talismans were to be completed in one attempt, however, it didn't mean that it had to be drawn all in one go, or be completed in one breath. It was all about the feeling; that feeling of completing it in one go.

Qing Shui's hand was very steady. He sketched out those complex patterns at an appropriate speed. The brushstroke and his skills were more reserved yet vigorous now compared to before.

If Qing Shui wrote a character, many would have thought that it was written by an old person. This was an artistic mood that couldn't be achieved without experiencing life and death as well as joys and sorrows.

Mood and sentiments!

The mood of a person was extremely important, or was the most important. For Qing Shui who had gone through life in two worlds, he felt indifferent towards many things, yet also at the same time cared about many things. But he had learned how to cherish the most.

These thoughts flashed across his mind. Qing Shui once again focused all of his attention on the Gale Talisman and sketched calmly.

The diagram on the Gale Talisman was a mythical beast of the wind attribute. The figure on the diagram was a small white beast that was glowing with silver. There was a horn on its head, and its entire body was covered by snowy white fur. It was wingless yet it could soar above the Ninth Heaven. Such was the most remarkable ability of having the wind attribute.

Qing Shui started from the head and stopped at the hind leg and tail!

Qing Shui wouldn't force himself to finish drawing after the feeling had faded away. This wasn't like painting; something that could be accustomed to, given time. This thing was all about feeling. Let the God guide your pen and channel the "Divine Force" into the effects of the talisman.

He tossed this defective Gale Talisman from the forging platform!

This was the first time Qing Shui had used an ordinary

calligraphy brush of weasel bristle, but it was a quite decent one. Even so, he had still stopped half way through. When Qing Shui examined the drawing, it was actually 90% done.

This was the unexpected effect of the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab. He was already excited to know that it was able to raise the grade of Heaven Talismans by one, but he didn't expect that it could also raise the success rate of talisman drawing. Judging from this situation, the success rate had been increased quite significantly.

.....

Without realizing it, three days had passed. Aside from eating and short breaks, Qing Shui spent almost all of his time on this Gale Talisman.

He was only left with performing the finishing stroke on the tail!

Although it was said that most things were difficult in the beginning, the most difficult part in talisman drawing was the finishing stroke. Qing Shui had already failed at it for 100 times!

At the final finishing stroke, a copious amount of spiritual qi was needed to form a circle on the Heavenly Talisman. This made him feel that talisman drawing was a little similar to formations in his previous world which he'd had only very little knowledge about. But as to whether they were the same in the first place, Qing Shui couldn't be sure.

Failure!

Failure!

.....

Qing Shui stopped and examined the tail of the “Divine Wind Beast”. It appeared to be similar to a cat’s tail in his previous world, or should he say a tiger’s tail. The small beast in this drawing was sprinting as if it was treading on the clouds. Its tail was extended straightly behind him like a javelin.

“Is it because I was exerting too much force?”

Qing Shui was trying to think about the reason behind the previous failure!

So for this time round, he channeled the Nature Energy into his Taiji Fist technique when he reached his finishing stroke and slowly drew it on!

His drawing speed became slower yet more vigorous. If someone had seen this, they would be surprised by Qing Shui’s grace.

He looked like he had experienced the vicissitudes of life and appeared a little otherworldly!

Qing Shui slowly pulled away when the Gale Talisman was

glowing a faint green color.

Success!

He wasn't particularly excited about it. It was as if this achievement was insignificant to him and it was also as if he had known it would succeed.

Putting down the Golden Calligraphy Brush in his hand, Qing Shui picked up the Gale Talisman and slapped it on his body!

He immediately broke into a smile!

He had gained an additional speed of a little more than 30%. For Qing Shui, he no longer compared this Heavenly Talisman, or more like, talismans that were drawn with the Golden Calligraphy Brush to the grade recorded in the <<Heavenly Talisman>> ancient records.

It could be said that the grade of his Heavenly Talismans no longer held any significance to him. All he cared about now was their effects; how much they could boost his strength or how much they could reduce the opponent's strength.

After a short break, Qing Shui continued drawing the Gale Talisman!

He simply couldn't deny the mightiness of this Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab as well as the Tigon

Beast Champion's beast skin. He knew that they could raise more than 30% of his speed. This additional 30% ought to have something to do with the Tigon Champion's beast skin and blood.

And this had allowed Qing Shui to witness the might and prowess of the Heavenly Talisman. If he had used a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast's skin and blood, he was sure that the effects could reach up to 40%.

40%?

What a powerful Heavenly Talisman...

Qing Shui never failed in his subsequent attempts. He drew almost close to 100 pieces of Gale Talisman. Each of their effects could last 30 minutes, which was good enough.

A day had passed again!

Qing Shui set his brush down and cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique and practiced a Taichi Fist technique!

Time passed quickly!

Qing Shui was going to be kicked out soon. He could only come back later at midnight after being kicked out!

Just right then, Qing Shui became aware of the situation outside!

The place he was currently in was actually surrounded...

Qing Shui even sensed the presence of that terrifying big tiger...

Time didn't allow Qing Shui to think too much. He quickly dressed himself up in armor and everything that could amplify his strength. Otherwise, he'd be in danger when he was kicked out of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui saw, through the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, that there were about more than thirty flying beasts in the sky outside. Some were enormous falcons, hawks, and even big birds. But none of them were beyond the demonic beast level. They were very ferocious existences, even if they were birds.

Qing Shui spotted a Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger among them!

A man about the age of 40 was solemnly standing on the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger. He had a dashing appearance with gray sideburns.

“Is that the Senior Martial Brother of Misty Hall's Palace Mistress?”

Qing Shui would never be able to forget this man. If it wasn't for the arrival of the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress that time, his visit to the Yan Clan would have left a massive knot in his heart.

All this because of the man standing before him. He was a very domineering man. Qing Shui wouldn't say that he was wrong because he was only trying to save his disciple. He only had his own incompetence to blame.

Hatred immediately welled up within Qing Shui the moment he saw him. This had nothing to do with tolerance. The Yan Clan incident had been the most worrying thing to Qing Shui in 20 years, and that Second Master Xiao was one of the main reasons. Because of this, Qing Shui had an exceptional hatred towards this man.

On top of that, he was a Martial Brother of Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. He remembered the conversation they'd had before and recalled the way this man had looked at the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress.

Qing Shui knew that they didn't really get along with each other and there were even some disputes between them. He was extremely curious about the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. Just which sect did she and this man belonged to?

Qing Shui had a murderous intent because he saw this man today. Needless to say, the man had also come to kill him.

Just then Qing Shui also saw an enormous tiger on the ground. It looked quite impressive from close proximity because it looked more intimidating than that Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger in the sky.

Although “a tiger that had grown wings” was an idiom to express doubled might, Qing Shui personally thought that this golden-eyed, white, gigantic tiger on the ground appeared mightier than the one in the sky. If this gigantic tiger had grown wings, then he’d truly be “a tiger that had grown wings”.

That enormous tiger was the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger, and the one riding it on its back was Gong Qi of the Demon Beast Sect!

No one had realized that a white haired thin man had blended himself “into a stone” and was observing his surroundings with a dull gaze.

Qing Shui thought that the situation could be quite troublesome and had evaluated that his only way out was by escaping in midair. He had no confidence on the ground because the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was a little slow on its feet.

He wondered when his Diamond Gigantic Elephant would achieve the size and might of the “Diamond Gigantic Elephant” portrayed in the few portraits within his sea of consciousness. The one standing before him wasn’t even close.

He summoned the Fire Bird. He’d think about it after charging out. Otherwise, the consequences of being kicked out by the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal would be too horrible to contemplate.

Qing Shui, who was fully dressed, stood on the Fire Bird’s back and took out two pieces of Gale Talismans. He slapped one on himself and the other on the Fire Bird.

Screech!

The bird let out a joyous cry!

Looking at the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his hands, he felt more confident!

“Whether we can charge out of here, it’ll all depend on you!”

“Charge!”

Qing Shui told the Fire Bird to charge telepathically in the direction of that strongest-looking silver colored flying tiger in the air!

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

Frenzied Bull’s Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Blood Boil!

Big Dipper Sword!

Godly Force Talisman!

Divine Shield Talisman!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

.....

The Fire Bird dashed out with Qing Shui on its back like a fiery cloud. It soared upwards from below!

Although the Fire Bird was a mythical beast of Martial King Grade Five, it was also a mutated beast with exceptional talent and it had a very distinctive speed.

It left an upward trail of crimson afterimages as it soared rushed towards the Heaven Soaring Tiger!

Shield attack!

Qing Shui immediately struck out with his strongest attack toward the heavens without any hesitation!

In addition to the uniqueness of the shield attack, it was also a terrifying attack!

“He’s coming!”

“Quickly stop him!

“Don’t let him charge out, that Red Luan is very fast.”

“Use poison!”

.....

“This brat is seeking death!”

The man riding on the back of the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger flung his sword toward Qing Shui who was coming from below. A gigantic image of a sword came rushing down as if it was going to strike Qing Shui back to the ground.

But the expression on his face finally changed when Qing Shui’s big shield that was glowing violet golden, drew near. It was too late even if he had wanted to fall back.

ROARRRRR!

The Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger tried to escape Qing Shui’s

formidable shield with all his might, but there wasn't any time!

Divinity Protection!

With only the absurd defense of the Seven Stars Armored Vest and Divinity Protection, Qing Shui had pierced through that sword aura. Without any reduction in his power, he delivered a blow on the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger with all of his strength!

ROAR!

A loud wail rang out. The Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger plunged down from the sky like an arrow, with the man on its back.

The strength of five and a half countries in addition to the special properties of that shield attack was indeed powerful!

It was thanks to the special property of this shield attack that a "recoil" hadn't occurred. Qing Shui wouldn't fall back to the ground because of the impact!

Qing Shui saw the rain of blood raining down the sky and ordered the Fire Bird to dash towards the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger which was at a higher altitude!

"Chase him..."

"No way, how could that bird's speed be this fast..."

“It’s finished. The Guardian Lin is going to be finished. How are we going to explain this to the Old Ancestor?” an elderly person frantically asked.

“Kill this brat first, or else it’ll harder to explain ourselves,” another elderly man dressed in Sword Tower’s clothes spoke through his teeth, as he chased toward Qing Shui on his Ironback Azure Hawk.

.....

Screech!

The Fire Bird’s cry reverberated, it once again latched on to the Heaven Soaring Silver tiger, which was struggling to fly with its sustained heavy injuries. He once again struck out with the Violet Golden Divine Shield in his hand. That attack from earlier had been Qing Shui’s most brazen attack with his shield!

Shield attack!

Lin Yuchen paled. He was at such a high altitude and had already sustained internal injuries from the shocking attack just now. The Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger was basically done for. If he hadn’t fed him a “Time Reversing Pellet”, he would have already died by now. After all, its five viscera and six organs had already been smashed from the impact of the attack just now.

Seven and half minutes!

The “Time Reversing Pellet” could only allow the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger to survive for another seven and half minutes more!

That brat was already rushing towards them now and the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger was going to be finished. But right at this moment, the powerful guardian of the Sword Tower didn’t panic. Instead, he gradually calmed down.

His only chance of survival was to snatch that Red Luan that this brat was riding!

AST 488 - Sword Of Fifth Wave! Kill!

Right at the moment when Qing Shui's shield attack clashed against the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger, Lin Yuchen's body suddenly moved horizontally by ten meters. He only barely dodged it!

Beng!

It was yet another loud clash!

The short wailing noise instantly disappeared.

The blood of the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger spread out and covered the whole sky. Even a powerful demonic beast would be scattered and smashed by this attack.

However, Lin Yuchen has already dropped down to the back of the Fire Bird.

Qing Shui's heart thumped, he definitely couldn't afford to be bound by him. He ordered the Fire bird to continue soaring up at a high speed.

Lin Yuchen got shocked. After all, the flying beast under his feet wasn't his own. The higher it flew, the more dangerous it would be, hence he must let go of it. He looked underneath and saw a lot of small black dots rushing towards him.

He immediately felt a sense of relief. But he still needed to stop the Red Luan from flying upwards.

Peng!

Screech!

The Fire Bird wailed. Even though it was still soaring up the sky, it was a lot slower than before.

It turned out that Lin Yuchen exerted all of his strength to step on the back of the Fire Bird. He didn't dare to use too much strength as he was only attempting to hurt it. This way, it would cause the Fire Bird to fly a bit slower while keeping Qing Shui alive.

As Qing Shui observed Lin Yuchen's action, he felt enraged and hurt. He abruptly struck the Big Dipper Sword in his hand at Lin Yuchen. Qing Shui subconsciously used his currently most powerful continuous attacks.

Sword of Fourth Wave!

It's an attack of continuous waves!

At that instant, the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint in the Thousand Buddha Grottoes flashed across Qing Shui's mind.

Beng-beng-beng-beng-peng!

Qing Shui was stunned. The Sword of Fourth Wave that he subconsciously used had actually made another breakthrough at this very moment. It straight away turned into five heavy waves.

Sword of Fifth Wave!

Even though the last strike still proved to be quite a challenge, but the previous four waves had shown clear signs that they ascended by one huge grade.

Most importantly, when it was used with Qing Shui's current strength, it's power was totally different from before. It was something that was on absolutely different terms.

At the moment when both Lin Yuchen's and Qing Shui's sword clashed, Lin Yuchen's expression instantly changed. At that moment, he realized how powerful the young man in front of him had actually become. At first, he thought that his opponent's previous attack was out of a hurry by borrowing the strength and speed of the Red Luan.

But now, he knew that he has made a huge mistake. A really, really huge mistake. Unfortunately, it's too late now.

Pu!

The formidable Sword of Fifth Wave directly attacked him. It was so strong that he got blown backwards. A big mouthful of blood spurted out of his mouth.

Qing Shui was still immersed in the thought that he just broke through.

The Sword of Fifth Wave of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Qing Shui was a bit stunned by the accidental joy. Even though there was only one more wave compared to before, but the difference in strength was too great!

This was also the power of the heavy waves. It's just that it tends to consume a lot of energy when cultivating it. At that time, Qing Shui almost died on the Sword of Second Wave! From here, one could already tell just how powerful the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was.

The Sword of Fifth Wave was the most crucial turning point.

Qing Shui looked at the man falling to the ground and he knew that it's already impossible for him to survive. The people below were riding their Flying Beast and seeing if they could grab him so that at least his corpse would remain intact. If they have waited for a bit longer, there would be no longer anyone who dared to grab him.

All of his organs has been shattered by the shockwave. There's no way for him to be alive even if he had wanted to!

Very quickly, the enormous flying beasts beneath let out air cutting noises. Qing Shui took a look at the Fire Bird that was injured. Even though the damage was quite light, it could no longer be used to forcefully clash against the enemies.

He let the Fire Bird flew outwards!

The advantage of being in mid-air was that there were a lot of escape routes. It could fly higher and higher. As long as it had speed, the opponents would be unable to surround and kill it.

He threw a Five Dragon Pellet into the Fire Bird's mouth. It was better than doing nothing.

At present, the Fire Bird's speed was obviously slower than before. The man's intention was to keep him alive. With his strength that was significantly greater than the Fire Bird's, if it wasn't because they were high up in the air, Qing Shui was convinced that he would have been able to destroy the Fire Bird with just one kick.

After flying five hundred miles, Qing Shui noticed that the Fire Bird was at its limit. It needed to be treated. Seeing as the surrounding areas were forest and mountains, Qing Shui made the Fire bird lower its speed.

“Quick! The Red Luan is injured!”

“Catch up to that kid! Wait for Mr Gong Qi to come over!”

“We must stop him!”

“Fei Sanyuan! Where is your poison? Use it quickly!”

.....

As soon as Qing Shui descended to the ground, he immediately put the Fire Bird back into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. After that, he took out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Qing Shui sat on the Overlord Storm and immediately put on a Gale Talisman! He also ordered the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to charge into the thick forest with large trees.

When one's there, flying beasts could basically be considered useless.

But the forest was quite far away from him. And most importantly, the flying beasts in the air had also begun to surround them.

Xiu-xiu.....

Qing Shui's continuously shot up the stones into the air.

There were some that got blinded after being shot by it whereas some unlucky ones died from being hit in the brain. Other than the three that died, the other four were saved by other flying beasts nearby.

At this moment, the people and the Demonic beasts on the ground had also rushed over.

Qing Shui continued to make his way into the mountains. The Diamond Gigantic Beast also pushed away a few of the surrounding Demonic beasts. But the large tiger that worried Qing Shui the most had yet to appear. This made Qing Shui feel really concerned.

Qing Shui has witnessed the speed of the tiger before. Since the rest of the demonic beasts that moved on their limbs had arrived, logically, the large tiger should have been here too.

Qing Shui released his Spiritual Sense!

At that instant, Qing Shui felt a bit of movement behind a rock to his left. That large stone was three hundred meters away from Qing Shui!

Three hundred meters, yet to Qing Shui, it all felt like it happened in a blink of an eye, the enormous Golden Spiritual Tiger charged into the Diamond Gigantic Elephant which was still running from the side at a speed faster than the wind. Qing Shui

only just managed to block with the Violet Gold Divine Shield in time.

He didn't even get to use the Shield Attack!

Peng!

It was a depressing loud noise. Qing Shui brought along the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and immediately flung flying outwards!

At present, Qing Shui was feeling incomparably shocked. Simultaneously, he was also worried.

This speed of this silver white colored enormous Golden Spiritual Tiger could actually be fast to this extent. Most importantly, its defense was also extremely powerful and it possessed an offensive strength of approximately seven countries!

If it hadn't been for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant blocking more than half of the attack, he would have gotten injured by just that one strike. Things would be even worse if the attack directly landed on his body.

And he was still only talking about it with the Seven Stars Armor on!

Before Qing Shui came back to his senses, the enormous tiger has already charged towards him once again with a huge force.

“Damn it, what's there to be proud of just because you are a bit fast and strong!”

Qing Shui countered with the Violet Gold Divide Shield instantly.

Shield attack!

Beng!

He blocked it in time. Its speed was so fast that Qing Shui could only do it subconsciously.

This time, the enormous Golden Spiritual Tiger got blown away directly.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt particularly good.

Gong Qi who was sitting on top of the Golden Spiritual Hurricane Tiger Beast got so frightened that he turned pale. He knew better than anyone else just how strong the Old Ancestor's Golden Spiritual Hurricane Tiger Beast was.

Seven countries worth of offensive strength, Seven countries worth of defensive strength, even its speed was out indescribable! Some of the three or four countries worth Demonic Beast in the pinnacle of Martial King stage would be killed in an instant.

However, the brat in front of him had actually managed to hurt it to the point it got blown away. Even he himself was affected by the shockwave to the point he spewed out blood. But he looked on to see as if nothing seemed to affect the young man in the distance, so much that it didn't even cause him to go back by one step.....

Gong Qi felt relieved when he saw the Golden Spiritual Hurricane Tiger Beast uninjured. He fixed his sight at the large shield in Qing Shui's hand which was shining with a violet and golden light.

“Could it have something to do with that shield?”

At this moment, Qing Shui was surrounded. He was surrounded by no less than a hundred of men that were both on and off Demonic beasts. It seemed that these sects must have really looked up to him.

The majority of the people were from Sword Tower and Demonic Beast Sect. They accounted for a total of sixty percent of them. For the remaining people, Qing Shui could already tell where they were from by looking at their costumes. There were actually people from a total of ten clans!

No one was seen wearing costumes from Qin Clan and Hai Clan. However, there were a few that came from Academy of Demon Refinery.

Suddenly, a fragrant smell which was initially faint and later grew stronger started to spread out around here.

“Damn it! Fei Sanyuan! Give me the cure! You gave it to everyone else but me! Are you trying to kill me!?”

“You were poisoned by my ‘Immortal Drunkness’ and yet you are still so cocky?”

A sloppy-looking middle-aged man laughed as he said.

“Third brother? Third grandpa? I know I'm wrong now!” The middle-aged man from before said with his face puckered up.

“Catch!” Fei Sanyuan threw a green colored medicinal pill to the middle-aged man from before.

.....

The only thing that Qing Shui felt was an unusual fragrance that rushed into his nose. He felt dizzy. But in an instant, the fresh odour started operating on its own and very quickly, it canceled out the discomfort that he felt earlier.

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui grinned, he has actually forgotten about this.

For safety purpose, Qing Shui quickly took out two Five Dragon Pellet. He swallowed one himself and made the Diamond Gigantic Elephant swallowed the other one.

At the moment when Qing Shui swallowed the medicinal pill, the enormous tiger once again charged into Qing Shui like a flash of light! This time, the strong middle-aged man, the man that looked tall and mighty with muscles that resembled those of a T-Rex chopped down his sword at Qing Shui.

Under the Shield Attack, as long as it was not an absolute power, it would be capable of hitting you until you fly!

Beng!

In that instant, Qing Shui released the Shield Attack with his left hand while grabbing a Binding Talisman in his right hand.

This time, even though it successfully blasted the enemy back, Qing Shui and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was also blasted backwards. Furthermore, it had also caused Qing Shui's blood and Qi to surge violently.

The combined attack of the man from before and the enormous tiger had already exceeded the strength of his second grade Shield Attack. It was just that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant happened to be there, so it only canceled each other out.

Under the second grade Shield Attack, Qing Shui's power level barely made it to six countries worth of offensive strength. However, it was unable to destroy the defense of the large tiger.

Qing Shui looked at the uninjured tiger in the distance and immediately felt a bit helpless about it. Not only was it really fast, both its offensive and defensive strength were this formidable.....

He was unable to destroy its defense. The situation would just be less and less favorable to him if this went on any longer.

For example, at the moment when the enormous tiger initiated an attack, the people in the surroundings were also attacking Qing Shui. Arrows, poisons, misleading fogs and the internal attacks of the Demonic Beasts.....

Qing Shui took a look at the sky. Soon, really soon!

At present, Qing Shui was too exhausted to fight. He didn't have any offensive ability left. He could only defend and this was definitely not a solution!

After holding on for about a quarter of an hour, Qing Shui immediately disappeared.

Even the Diamond Gigantic Elephant also disappeared.

It was already the second day. The entrance to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was available once again.

Hence, Qing Shui grasped the opportunity and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal without any hesitation.

“Where is he?”

“Could it be Shrinking Ruler?”

“Why didn't he use it previously? I suspect that it's a deceptive trick which is used by the assassins!” Said an old man wearing the Alchemist Sect attire.

“This happened before, everybody, take turns to guard this place, there should be a time limit!” Gong Qi said suddenly.

.....

At this moment, Qing Shui was laying on the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

He thought over it and concluded that he only had two options. The first one was to wait for the Fire Bird to heal, then leave by riding on it. But he knew that the possibility was really small. He reckoned that there would definitely be flying beasts which could stop him outside after he went out.

AST 489 - Buddha Apparition, Heaven Defying Opportunity, Armor Break Talisman

However, Qing Shui had the confidence that he could resolve the situation as he had with the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger.

He had just comprehended the Sword of Fifth Wave. If he abandoned the Violet Gold Divine Shield, it would not give him any advantages. He did not know how to break past the defense of that large tiger; this perversely strong beast left Qing Shui at a complete loss.

“Hmm, Armor Break Talisman?”

Qing Shui's eyes brightened, he could use the Armor Break Talisman!

However, when he considered that the decrease in defense was based on his own body, he felt that it was insignificant compared to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant or the tiger outside. Even though his defense among the humans, especially those below the Martial Saint level, was incomparable, it was still inferior to many of the Peak Martial King level beasts.

“Nevermind, there's plenty of time, this day just started, I have slightly more than a month.” Qing Shui pondered, deciding to just draw the talisman first.

The frightful defense of the big tiger was around the strength of seven countries, even if he drew the Armor Break Talisman using the Golden Calligraphy Brush, it would only achieve an effect of 30%, at best 40%.

Qing Shui's current body's defense was about fifteen million jin, the strength of one and a half countries!

Amongst the human race, it was considered to be extremely ridiculous already!

40% of a strength of one and a half countries was only six million jin

Reducing the big tiger's defense by six million jin would not even decrease 10% of its defense, he still could not break through it, even if he could barely do it, so what?

Qing Shui was worried, looking at the people surrounding him outside. Although he had more than a month in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was only a few hours outside.

“Never mind, let's just draw the Armor Break Talisman first. Even if there is no effect we will deal with it then, at least a small decrease is better than no decrease at all,” Qing Shui thought, deciding to take action.

He skillfully prepared the tools for drawing the talisman, only then did he begin to draw the Armor Break Talisman. However he

felt very annoyed, maybe it was because the Armor Break Talisman might not even be useful.

Qing Shui might as well put down the Golden Calligraphy Brush and think about what to do next!

First, Qing Shui observed the surroundings, the most terrifying thing was not the big tiger, but the guy riding on the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger. He was the Senior Martial Brother of the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, a pity that he'd died as a result of being careless and being off his guard.

Most importantly was that Qing Shui did not expect to break through to the Fifth Wave at that moment!

“En, The Fifth Wave!

Qing Shui decided to practice the Sword of Fifth Wave first, as long as he could become proficient in the Sword of Fifth Wave, he could repel the tiger. Qing Shui was just afraid that this one month of time would be insufficient.

Once he'd thought of that, Qing Shui's brain operated furiously, he seemed to have understood the crucial point of his dilemma. However, Qing Shui decided to just practice the Sword of Fifth Wave first, to consolidate his strength. He would try it out for half the time first and see the results.

“Ah, Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint!”

Qing Shui remembered as he was using the Sword of Fourth Wave, there were fleeting images of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, the impressions it had left were very clear. This led Qing Shui to believe that the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was related to the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint.

In the past, Qing Shui had used to frequently practice the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, however, after smoothly practicing it to the 200's he was no longer to link it coherently, but the first 200 sets could be done in a breath.

However, when piercing toward the Senior Martial Brother of the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, one of the fleeting images he had of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint was not from the first 200, Qing Shui was sure that it had been after the first 200.

Qing Shui felt like there was an itch in his heart that could not be relieved.

Finally, Qing Shui decided to just follow the image he'd had in his mind and practice the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, to prove his theory!

240th Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint?

However, Qing Shui clearly remembered that he would always stop at the 200th Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, he was never able to complete it beyond that.

Now that the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm had broken through to the Fifth Wave, the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint had broken through the 200th Palm, even reaching to the 240th Palm!

Qing Shui immediately practiced the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, looking for that sense of continuity. Slowly, he found that it was very similar to when he was drawing talismans, they both required the sense of continuity to proceed forward.

Qing Shui knew this ability was cultivated by him drawing talismans!

Through the tens of thousands of attempts to draw the talisman!

Therefore, when practicing the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, Qing Shui felt like he was in his element, pushing onwards to the next palm after the first 200.

Qing Shui practiced at least ten times before moving on to the next one, the palm imprint was like a butterfly flying, a coexistence of mystery and beauty.

Qing Shui slowly felt intoxicated, and at the same time, frantic. His face had a faint trace of a smile, his dazzling hands executing the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, one palm after another, as though they were a whole, smooth and natural!

Pa!

He once again broke through to the next palm, his body had a golden glow like that of a treasure. Behind Qing Shui's back was actually the image of a Majestic Golden Buddha, extremely clear and sacred. It was ten meters tall, three meters wide; huge, divine and solemn. The Golden Buddha image was emitting a soft golden light, its eyes closed.

At that moment, Qing Shui's eyes suddenly opened wide, his whole body exuding a tremendous pressure!

Nature Energy!

Pa!

Qing Shui's Nature Energy actually broke through at this moment, Qing Shui could feel his strength had improved greatly once again, he'd even broken through a few small bottlenecks.

“Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains!”

At this moment, Qing Shui could feel that the “Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains” that had not improve for a long time, broke through as well. Originally, it had improved vigor by 50%, but Qing Shui felt that it increased less than 10% of his body's strength, and thus he had overlooked it.

Now Qing Shui could feel what “Immovable Mountains” really

meant!

Increased 100% of vigor, a passive increase of defense by the strength of one country!

The defense of one country!

Qing Shui felt a huge change in his body's strength, there had been a qualitative change!

Qing Shui unconsciously turned his head and saw the huge Golden Buddha image behind him!

This time, Qing Shui was thoroughly shocked!

His Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint had reached the realm of Buddha Apparition, it was no wonder that his defense increased by the strength of one country. Looking at the dissipating Buddha image, Qing Shui felt that it was inconceivable, but could still understand it.

Yet another heaven-defying opportunity!

The tremendous shock had left Qing Shui stunned!

“Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains!”

For his body's defense to increase by the strength of one country, Qing Shui had nearly bit through his tongue at the thought of it. The vigor had increased from 50% to 100%.

Furthermore, his body's strength increased by 20%, this was the increase of the body's strength, just like using some techniques or strength increasing Medicinal Pills.

This was the true "Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains". What caused Qing Shui to feel weird was the earlier huge Divine Golden Buddha Image.

This caused Qing Shui to be curious about the origins of the "Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm". What were the origins of that Xiantian cultivator that had been killed by him?

After cultivating the Buddha image, Qing Shui figured that this Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was the ultimate skill of the Buddhist sects, just the name itself made it obvious.

There was a relation between the World of the Nine Continents and Buddha, the sects with the strongest strength were either the Buddha Sect of the Central Continent or the Formless Divine Sect of the Eastern Victory Divine Continent, Qing Shui did not know which sect the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm came from.

Thinking about that Xiantian cultivator he'd killed, Qing Shui remembered when he had obtained the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, there had also been an erotic diagram, the one in the diagram was a monk.

Joyous Meditation Sect!

Qing Shui currently understood some things about the Central Continent, after all, he intended to go there and the other continents. But Qing Shui had to first understand the major powers, sects, and clans of each Continent.

The Joyous Meditation Sect was the Central Continent's Buddha Sect's branch, just like the halls of Heavenly Palace, but they were not all located in the same location, instead they were scattered around.

It was said that the Joyous Meditation Sect and Joyous Sect had similar Duo Cultivation Techniques, but the Joyous Meditation Sect's Duo Cultivation Technique was one of the strongest.

Some Duo Cultivation did not require the interaction of Yin and Yang, Sex. Aside from physical Duo Cultivation, there was also the Duo Cultivation of the Mind; an interaction of the consciousness, the connection of the hearts of the male and female!

It only required the feets, hands and the hearts of the two cultivators!

The Joyous Meditation Sect mainly cultivated these two types of Duo Cultivation Techniques!

Qing Shui shook his head and stopped thinking. However, before

he gained absolute strength, he shouldn't use the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm in front of a monk, but he could use the Sword of Fifth Wave he had comprehended.

From the very start, Qing Shui had persisted in unrelentingly practicing all his techniques, even the Basic Sword Techniques had been practiced to such a level, especially since these were not strong techniques in the first place.

The Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint had already advanced to the 301st Palm. At the 300th palm, that huge Golden Buddha image had appeared again.

It had caused Qing Shui's strength to improve a lot, it was an improvement of the body's strength and vigor, which had resulted in a 20% increase in strength.

This was the benefit of a strong body!

Qing Shui did not know what realm his "Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains" was, but compared to before, he had broken through a large bottleneck, entering into a new realm.

Following that, Qing Shui continued to practice a few more rounds of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, feeling particularly happy, he felt more motivated in his cultivation.

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm!

He could feel the energy of the Fifth Wave blast out in an instant!

Success!

Qing Shui knew that his theory was correct, this Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was indeed related to the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint. Qing Shui just could not figure out the exact relation between the two, nor did he care.

Picking up the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui once again executed the Sword of Fifth Wave. It finally did not have the sense of weakness it had earlier.

Unknowingly, it had passed three days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal! Qing Shui's Sword of Fifth Wave could barely be considered consolidated.

The breakthrough of the Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains along with the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint had caused Qing Shui's heart to become more steadfast. He once again looked toward the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab on the forging platform.

First, draw the Armor Break Talisman!

Currently, Qing Shui's strength had improved a bit, but it had allowed Qing Shui to see hope. Because not only had the Mental State akin to that of immovable mountains explosively improved his defense and vigor, it had raised his strength by 20%.

Although 2.6 million jin of strength could not turn the situation around, after adding the other techniques he had, armor, talismans. It was a total increase of the strength of one country.

Strength of one country!

That gave Qing Shui the confidence that if he could draw the Armor Break Talisman, he would be able to deal with the big tiger. Now that the situation had developed as such, this was all he could do.

This was a crucial moment, if Qing Shui dealt with all these people, the situation of the Greencloud Continent would change, even the future of Greencloud Continent would be changed, changed by Qing Shui.

Now, when Qing Shui drew the Armor Break Talisman, the process felt particularly smooth, maybe it was the result of him being in a good mood.

97%!

The first time he drew the Armor Break Talisman, he'd achieved a 97% completion, however, even it was short just by a little, it was still trash. Qing Shui felt good about this, in at most 2 days, he knew he would succeed.

Because drawing talismans had also improved his Thousand

Buddha Palm Imprint, even more so when it had caused the Buddha Apparition to appear. It had allowed the Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains to have a qualitative improvement.

During the battle with the Senior Martial Brother of the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, he'd used the Sword of Fourth Wave, but because of his experiences in drawing talismans, it had affected Qing Shui and caused it to break through at that moment.

It did not break through when practicing normally, but when in danger, his body's potential exploded.

The shape of the Armor Break Talisman was simple, it was just a sharp sword pointing toward the heavens; it looked plain and had an air of calm murderous intent.

Qing Shui was now drawing the sword tip, it was also the last stroke. To draw that sharp edge, yet preserving the calm aura. With the experience from the last attempt, Qing Shui could do it smoothly.

With the Diamond Qi, Nature Energy and Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he could draw out that feeling.

When Qing Shui finally successfully drew the Armor Break Talisman, eight days had passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The might of the Armor Break Talisman decreased the defense by 30% with Qing Shui as the standard! Making Qing Shui feel helpless.

It was a good thing that his defense already reached the strength of two and a half countries. After calculating it, he could reduce almost eight million jin of defense from his opponent.

Qing Shui laughed!

Maybe he did not have to run anymore!

Most of the people outside would not be able to injure him, unless there was a character like the Old Ancestor or some cultivators that took an extreme path, like an assassin with extreme speed, but used deadly poison or incapacitating agents on a strong dagger.

This kind of person treated killing as their target, their strength may not be the best, but their killing abilities and survival abilities were the best. They could kill cultivator that were stronger than them by many times.

There was also the Beast Tamer. When comparing the tamed beasts and humans of equal levels, they were much stronger. The big tiger was one such example; if there were two or three, he would not stand much of a chance and would likely not even be able to withstand a single blow.

AST 490 - Great Revitalizing Pellet, Enormous Strength, Killing The Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King

After wearing the armour, Qing Shui now had the defense of three countries. Among the cultivators of the same level, he was considered exceedingly strong. He had, after all, consumed the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, achieved to the realm of Buddha Apparition, allowing his “Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains” to advance to a whole new realm.

However, even this defense still could not be compared to that of the demonic beasts, not to mention the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he couldn't even be compared to the big tiger. But, Qing Shui had a perversely strong item, as long as he used it, he would be like a tiger that had grown wings.

Seven Star Armored Vest!

For one hour, the Seven Star Armored Vest could directly raise Qing Shui's defense to the strength of six and a half, almost seven, countries. Qing Shui's blood boiled at the thought of it, he felt the impulse to directly rush out to that bunch of bastards and killed till he was satisfied.

But Qing Shui knew now was not the time, he needed to leave an escape route for himself. Of the time he had left in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he needed to leave half of it available, in case there was danger, he could rely on it.

“There’s still a few days left, what should I do?”

Qing Shui used his sword to execute the Sword of Fifth Wave with ease, thinking in his heart, it was best to make himself more dependable!

“Great Revitalizing Pellet!”

When Qing Shui saw the almost matured Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass, he remembered the Great Revitalizing Pellet, which he had not refined. Given the situation, even if he failed, he had to try at least once.

If he was successful in refining it, Qing Shui had confidence he could destroy all these people!

The materials for the Great Revitalizing Pellet had long been prepared, Qing Shui just had not dared to refine it. He was afraid that with his current levels, he would fail. He was thinking of waiting for the Everlasting Pellet to be refined first, to wait for his Alchemic experience to be raised some more first, before attempting it.

However, Qing Shui decided to refine it today, after all, he had no guarantee that he could keep his life, living was the most important thing.

The recipe for the Great Revitalizing Pellet called for the Flower of Life, this time, Qing Shui had picked the 2nd flower, then

started to familiarize himself with the process of the refinement.

Once Qing Shui completed all the preparatory work, he sat down to practice his Ancient Strengthening Technique, had something to eat and took a nap before attempting to refine it.

When using his primordial flames, Qing Shui circulated the recently improved second grade Nature Energy!

This was the first time Qing Shui had gotten so excited when refining Medicinal Pellets, even when he'd obtained the recipe for the Great Revitalizing Pellet, he hadn't been as excited. At that moment, he never imaged that his strength would be so great, that the strength added could be so strong.

Expanding his Spiritual sense, he was absolutely focused on the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, using his hands to manipulate the primordial flames, making adjustments according to the changes in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

.....

Three days of time quickly passed by!

The primordial flames in Qing Shui's hand were two foot long, the gray flames looked very frightening, the kind that seemed to devoured everything in the air.

Only after refining the Medicinal Pellet, Qing Shui realized that

the earlier breakthrough also caused the primordial flames increase in strength by 100%, this caused Qing Shui to be even happier.

Because the primordial flames could finally be used as a weapon!

The might of the previous primordial flames had been weak, even when used to attack someone, it wasn't able to do any significant damage within a short time.

A regular silver needle would not be able to withstand the strength of the primordial flames, in most situations it would not be useful. There was no way to use the Gold Needles to pierce the heart like in the past, much less the Gold Needles imbued with the primordial flames.

When fighting with Feng Shamo, Qing Shui had thought about it, but hadn't had the opportunity to do so, most importantly, there was no need to do so.

Ding!

After a pleasant sound rang out, Qing Shui suddenly opened his eyes, a smile crept onto his face, as he then lowered the strength of the primordial flames in his hands slowly.

This continued for another day.

After stretching his body, he washed his face, as well as drank

some All Aspect Nourishment Soup before slowly moving towards the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

Excitedly opening the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron!

“Two pellets! Two pellets! Two pellets...”

Qing Shui prayed as he slowly opened the cauldron, Qing Shui was stunned.

“Damn! It was three pellets, I should have prayed for four...”

There were three Medicinal Pellets rolling around in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, giving off a gentle golden light. They were about the same size as peaches and they looked especially beautiful.

Three pellets, Qing Shui had never expected that such a grade of Golden Flint Iron Cauldron had been capable of refining three pellets on his first try. After keeping one aside for Lin Zhanhan, he still had 2 for himself. He possibly had to use one tonight.

Without realizing it, half a month had passed. Qing Shui had undergone a great change,

Yet, only one hour had passed outside!

Qing Shui could still stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade

Immortal for more than twenty days, but Qing Shui wanted to leave an escape route for himself. Thus, Qing Shui had decided to rush out and make an attempt, after all, it was not as if he had no hope.

Resting till he recovered all his strength, he equipped his armor, weapon and the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

The Fire Bird's injuries were all healed long ago!

Qing Shui looked outside!

Perhaps it was because it was late in the night; although they weren't exhausted, they weren't particularly full of energy either.

Only the position of that big tiger was problematic, Qing Shui realized that once he'd rushed out, regardless of direction, he would be attacked by it.

There weren't many people around him, there were demonic beasts than there were people. Although their strength was not equal to the tiger, they were still quite strong.

Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King, it was a Peak Martial King Demonic Beast, and it had great strength and defenses. Its damage was at the strength of five countries, its speed was normal, but when it executed the Tyrant Bull Rush, it could temporarily raise its speed by 100% and its strength by 50%; but it would only last for the time it takes for half a joss stick to burn, then it would be

weakened for three days, leaving it at half its regular strength.

“Damn it, once it used the Tyrant Bull Rush, in addition the that big tiger, wouldn’t I be finished?” Qing Shui felt depressed, Qing Shui was familiar with the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King, he had read about it in the Archive of Demonic Beasts. The one in front of him was only an adolescent, a fully matured Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King would be nine meters long, four meters tall, and have two silver horns at least five meters long, pointing towards the heaven.

Qing Shui looked at another direction, this time it was not a demonic beast, but an old man, his head was full of silver hair, his eyes are pitch black, as though there were no whites, he gave off a weird and terrifying feeling, his eyes had a cold gleam.

The old man’s figure looked slim, he wore the attire of the Sword Tower, there did not seem to be anything strange about him. Although he was not holding a weapon, because of his experience with Sword Tower, Qing Shui felt that this man specialized in the Sheathed Sword!

What lead Qing Shui to feel uneasy was not his strength, but that he was exuding a certain weirdness and an air of danger,

Qing Shui looked at the sky, causing him to smile bitterly. There were three Blue-eyed Storm Sparrowhawks, among the flying beasts under the Martial Saint level, it was one of the faster ones. Qing Shui noticed their wingspan was about 18 meters, its speed was slightly faster than the Fire Bird. If he stuck the Gale Talisman on the Fire Bird, it should still be faster than the Blue eyed Storm

Sparrowhawk, however, they were already in the air, giving them the advantage.

Finally, Qing Shui had decided to rush toward that big tiger, he had to make ample preparations first, for there were at least two other life-threatening threats.

The Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King and the weird old man from Sword Tower!

Summoning the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

Now he had the added 20% strength from the Nature Energy, defense of one country and 20% body's strength from the Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains.

At this moment, Qing Shui stuck the Godly Force Talisman, Divine Shield Talisman on his body, each of them increasing by 30% with him as the standard.

Qing Shui's current body's strength had reached 15.6 million jin of strength, adding on the auxiliary effects, the effects of the shield, Qing Shui's strength had reached a terrifying strength of seven countries!

The strength of seven countries!

Qing Shui's eyes were fiery, there was no longer a need to fear the tiger!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

There was a flash, under the effects of the Vest and the Shield, he also had the defense of seven countries!

It was time to take action!

Aside from the weird old man which had caused Qing Shui to be worried, there were no other things that would make him helpless.

Each hand was holding a bunch of talismans, there is the Armor Break Talisman, and the Binding Talisman!

Furthermore, on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he stuck on the Godly Force Talisman, Divine Shield Talisman and Gale Talisman!

Once he found a suitable moment, Qing Shui rode out on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. In the blink of an eye, Qing Shui and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant executed the Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

At the same time, he used his hidden weapon skills to send the talismans towards his surroundings, especially the big tiger, Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King and the weird old man.

Everything had happened so fast, without the slightest warning!

However, that tiger was quite quick witted, when the Mighty Elephant Stomp was executed, it avoided it. Causing the Mighty Elephant Stomp to only kill about 10 cultivators, whom Qing Shui had no interest in.

A loud sound shook the mountains, a nearby mountain had directly collapsed!

It was foggy everywhere! There were two deep fissures that had appeared, and a few large stones were dropping off a nearby cliff.

Moo!

There was a heaven shaking moo, following that, Qing Shui could sense the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King madly rushing toward him.

“This animal, it actually immediately used the Tyrant Bull Stampede.” Qing Shui looked at the rushing Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King, deciding to kill it first.

Mighty Elephant’s Recklessness!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant carried Qing Shui and rushed at the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King. There were no cultivators riding on it, this caused Qing Shui to be very confident.

Boom!

At the moment the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King collided, the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his hand bashed the head of the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King with all his might.

Although the coordination had not been good, causing some of the strength to be wasted, it was still sufficient to kill the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King.

A loud sound followed as the large Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King flew back, its brain was partially gone, a shower of blood followed it.

However, Qing Shui did not notice, under the dense fog, when Qing Shui had attacked, the weird old man had also made his move. His speed was not slower than that big tiger, in his sleeve was a cold gleam that flashed toward Qing Shui's back.

AST 491 - Massacre, Crimson Dragon Bow, Poison Dragon Arrow

The chilling light swept towards Qing Shui's nape like a meteor falling in the night sky. There was an aura of bloodlust gleaming from the bright light. It was the speed of light, and it was of another realm.

Qing Shui felt a cold sweat when he sensed that his neck was exposed to danger. Even though he had a defense of seven countries combined, there were some vulnerable points around his body that could be easily exploited.

He was able to attain the defense of seven countries combined because of the set of armors he wore, which protected the vital parts of his body by resisting heavy blows from his opponents. He didn't know what to do when he sensed the bloodlust aura aiming for the nape of his neck.

Qing Shui leaned forward instinctively, and before he had any chance to react-

Clink!

Qing Shui heard the sound of large weapons locking against each other about a few feet away from his nape!

Qing Shui felt inferior from the energy blast resulted from the clash of weapons. He could tell from the strength of the attack that

it was of the Obscure Realm. There was a “paragon” realm that one would be able to achieve by surpassing the very peak of their respective realms. Every known realm would have this type of extraterrestrial realm existing within them.

Qing Shui hasn't even reached this realm yet. But he had a hunch that the person who assaulted him was none other than the strange old man from before.

The assault this time felt deadlier than Feng Shamo's merciless strike. Since he was caught off guard, Qing Shui felt that he would not be able to defend himself from the incoming attack. Moreover, the “Minute Subtlety” effect had already diminished completely, so there was nothing he could do!

But when Qing Shui heard the distinct sound of weapon clashing with each other, he felt a sense of relief; he knew he was safe. However, the next wave of assault was already coming towards him from the sky.

Thump!

Qing Shui performed a back kick, which was the ferocious tiger form - Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Crack!

Qing Shui turned around. The strange old man was holding a dagger as black as the darkest ink with one hand, while his other

arm was fractured by Qing Shui's kick.

“Bai Gui! Heavenly Palace is really something. They even sent someone like you to protect this kid.”

The strange old man turned pale and gritted his teeth when he saw another white-haired man nearby. The skinny white-haired man scanned the area calmly while wielding a seemingly ordinary dagger.

“Another one with a “paragon” realm cultivation!” The man named Bai Gui was the epitome of demon-like speed.

Sometimes, it would be the best thing to be satisfied, like ending one's cultivation at the Truth Realm, Obscure Realm, or Ancestor Realm without any restraints. Maybe in a few years or a hundred years later, or even two hundred years later, one would be able to return to the basics of cultivation within these realms, and eventually reaching a realm of “perfection.”

The strange old man had already reached that kind of realm, as evident by his speed and the use of his sword hidden in his sleeves. However, the man named Bai Gui seemed better in those areas than the old man was.

“Qing Shui, I will take care of this old guy. I was supposed to take you to safety, but I guess that will have to wait!”

The white-haired man dashed towards the strange old man as

soon as he relayed his message to Qing Shui. At the same time, the big tiger and the tall burly man rushed to assault Qing Shui!

They were getting closer!

Qing Shui was confident about the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's defense against the incoming assault in addition, there was no time for it to counter with the Mighty Elephant Stomp. The stomp, however, would not be able to injure the big tiger even if Diamond Gigantic Elephant was able to execute a counter-attack.

But first, he must eliminate that wretched beast tamer!

Qing Shui found an opening and swiftly jumped upwards when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the big tiger clashed. As he maneuvered in the air, he aimed at the back of that big tiger as his landing spot!

Bang!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was pushed back forcefully by the large claws of the big tiger. The big tiger was much stronger than Qing Shui's Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Everything happened too quickly, like a strike of lightning. The man facing him was shocked when he realized Qing Shui was in the midst of landing on top of his big tiger. He quickly swung his giant axe towards Qing Shui.

A large green Mountain Piercing Axe hurled towards Qing Shui with a brilliant demolishing force!

However, Qing Shui was calm. In fact, he felt ecstatic and excited!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui had planned to use this tactic the moment he jumped towards the sky. As of now, he had reached a shocking strength of 15.6 million jins.

This would also mean that the weight of the Mighty Elephant Stomp contained about eight countries of strength!

Moreover, the big tiger's defense had already been lowered by Qing Shui's Armor Break Talisman earlier. It had been reduced by one country's worth of defense!

Bang!

Crack.....

The sound of bones shattering was heard right after the loud shuddering stomp on the ground!

Shield Attack!

Simultaneously, Qing Shui shielded himself against the approaching giant axe with the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

He was quick, but he had used up most of his energy with the Mighty Elephant Stomp. However, Qing Shui wasn't worried as long as he wasn't dealt a heavy blow to his vital areas.

As a precaution, he used the Violet Gold Divine Shield to block the attack!

Even though he had activated Shield Attack, Qing Shui was nevertheless sent flying off the ground by the demolishing force. Despite that, he didn't receive any injuries due to his powerful defense. He would not be critically wounded as long as the force resistance of the shield was able to hold off the attack.

Roar! Moan!

The big tiger was roaring in pain as it stumbled to the ground. Qing Shui's stomp directly broke its bones, muscles, and organs into pieces. After all, the force of impact had directly crushed its body, leaving no room for escape.

No one would be able to endure the force of the stomp, not even the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger!

Everything happened in a flash. Qing Shui made his move during the collision between the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger and Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Furthermore, the big tiger's speed

had been reduced by three folds earlier by Qing Shui's Binding Talisman.

He felt great stomping the big tiger to death. This feeling was much better than hugging a beautiful woman. Likewise, this would be the second time he had used the Mighty Elephant Stomp on a demonic beast. The destructibility of the technique was far superior to the force that resulted from the average bashing technique.

The chances of using the stomp technique like this were rare. It would require multiple coincidence to make it happen again.

In an instant, the big ferocious tiger was on the verge of death. The tiger's head drooped to the ground as it took its last breath.

Everyone was shocked at what had happened!

The members of the Demon Beast Sect were even more stunned when they saw the big tiger laying dead on the ground. They knew all too well that this Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger was the Old Ancestor's prized mount. The Old Ancestor chose the big tiger as his mount instead of the average flying beasts because of its formidable strength.

Unfortunately, the formidable tiger was crushed to death by a single stomp.....

All the other sects and clans who were sent to kill Qing Shui had

prior knowledge about the formidable strength of this demonic beast. The tiger was the main show of the event, which was why they desperately tried to force Qing Shui to battle against it so that he will die by its claws. However, the result was not what they had anticipated.

Roar!

Qing Shui faced the sky and let out a loud roar!

The mental state akin to the Immovable Mountains was raised to the peak once more, and he released an imposing aura. Most of the Peak Martial Kings with the strength of three countries backed off when they felt his aura.

Qing Shui flew upwards about 20 meters from the ground and landed around 10 meters from the unkempt man who had utilized poison against him!

When the unkempt man saw Qing Shui landing a few meters from him, he was utterly surprised! But he quickly made his move to defend himself.

Bang!

A cloud of magnificent fume filled the air. He took out a strange and small crimson bow from his mail armor with his right hand while simultaneously taking out a black arrow with his left.

Zoom!

“Damn, Pei Sanyuan must have spent a fortune on that. He finally used his one and only “Don't forget the Hallucinogen Powder that can disorientate people's senses too!”

“Crimson Dragon Bow? The force from the combination of the Crimson Dragon Bow and the Poison Dragon Arrow had the ability to puncture through any armor and shield with the thickness of up to one foot.....”

“Pei Sanyuan sure kept all the good stuff to himself. Both the Crimson Dragon Bow and the Poison Dragon Arrow were crafted from materials harvested from the Martial Saint grade Crimson Dragon and Poison Dragon respectively...”

.....

Qing Shui instinctively used the Violet Gold Divine Shield to block the incoming arrow!

Clink!

Spurt!

Qing Shui was once again blasted away from the unkempt man. Blood dripped from the corner of his mouth, indicating that his internal organs have been inflicted with light wounds. He stared at the man with the crimson bow with murderous intent.

“What kind of shield is that, how did it manage to block my Poison Dragon Arrow....” Pei Sanyuan was stupefied. The arrow was supposed to pierce through any shield, and the poison would immediately take effect and corrode his opponent once they have touched the arrow. The tip of the arrow was made with the most venomous tooth of the Poison Dragon. Not only was the tooth as sharp as a knife, it was also lethal.

Core Qi Method!

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui abandoned his fight with the burly man wielding the giant axe. The burly man was still rushing towards him recklessly. In a split second, Qing Shui commanded his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and completely passed the burly man by jumping over him.

Clop!

Qing Shui was rushing down from mid-air while in the stance of striking with his Big Dipper Sword!

Clink!

The sword hacked into Pei Sanyuan’s head like a hammer to a nail!

Boom!

On the other hand, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant shook the entire area with the Mighty Elephant Stomp, causing a complete mess as the martial warriors were sent flying in the air.

All of this happened within two breaths time before the martial warriors finally fell onto the ground!

Around the same time, Qing Shui had already mounted the Diamond Gigantic Elephant as was heading towards the the burly man!

Gong Qi was scared. He was terrified for the first time when he witnessed how quick the young man in front of him was. Qing Shui was swift like a vanishing shadow. Gong Qi felt that Qing Shui was only getting stronger every time he disappeared and reappeared for a mere second....

He was a demon, definitely a demon!

Boom!

At the same time, the man named Bai Gui slashed the throat of the strange old man with his dagger. Then, like a lion who had entered the lamb's den, he began to go around and kill more people. Those Peak Martial Kings with the strength of three countries could only watch on as their throats were slashed one-by-one as they weren't able to defend themselves.

Qing Shui observed that man's body movement and speed carefully. Qing Shui had always been confident about his speed, especially when he needed to evade or attack his opponents. But he was shocked to see that Bai Gui had already surpassed the realm of "Minute Subtlety" and was way more advanced than Qing Shui in terms of evasion and sneak attacks.

Qing Shui knew he wasn't in the realm of "Minute Subtlety", but somewhere far stronger than Qing Shui's current "Minute Subtlety." Of course, Qing Shui would still be able to catch up to him if he was able to upgrade his realm to another level.

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield clashed with the burly man's giant axe. However, the burly man was sent flying off from the ground!

Qing Shui was an unforgiving man. While the man was bashed backwards, Qing Shui took the opportunity and rushed towards him while abruptly swung the Big Dipper Sword forward!

With all his might, he released the Sword of Fifth Wave!

Boom boom....

A series of explosions rang out!

The burly man was forcefully sent flying off once again. This time he was blasted away more quickly than with Qing Shui's Shield Attack. The man's giant axe was thrown off from his grasps. His body was distorted beyond recognizable.

The tide has turned!

Those who had wanted to murder Qing Shui had lost half of their will to fight after witnessing the deaths of the burly man, the big tiger, as well as the death of the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King.

When Qing Shui turned to look at them, most of them had a frightened look on their faces. However, they weren't frightened to death because there were still about a dozen people remaining that were able to fight back.

Without realizing it, the white-haired man was already standing beside Qing Shui!

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui thanked the white-haired man while he still has the chance!

"You see those three over there? If you eliminate them first, the rest will be a piece of cake." The white-haired man glanced towards Qing Shui. It was hard to tell what he was implying.

Following the man's glance towards the dozens of men standing

in front of them, he was able to spot three elders who seemed like the leaders Bai Gui was talking about!

These three men were wearing the Sword Tower uniform. Their hair were as white as snow and reached the waist area. Each of the elderly men wielded a dark green long sword that was 5 meters long and 7 inches wide. Although the color of the sword was unpleasant to the eye, it did not seem to be an ordinary weapon!

The three of them wielded the same sword. Qing Shui decided to analyze the swords by utilizing his spiritual sense!

Sword Tower seemed to have a good handle on the training of their members since the three elderly men standing here held the strength equivalent of five countries combined. Qing Shui had a hunch that they may have a few powerful items that enhanced their strength by multiple folds.

“Seems like Sword Tower really wants me dead.” Qing Shui squinted his eyes while he glared at the calm elderly men in front of him.

“You were able to see it right? These three are extraordinary because they are all guardians of the Sword Tower. But they are not in their strongest form right now. No one knows their names, except the fact that they are the three brothers commonly known as the three demons of Sword Tower.” The white-haired man calmly explained to Qing Shui.

“Are they biological brothers?” Qing Shui noted the subtle

similarities between the three elderly men.

“Yes, they are biological brothers. Not only that, they are triplets with a spiritual connection.” The white-haired man smiled.

“Spiritual connection?” Qing Shui gave a puzzled look at the white-haired man.

“Yes, that’s right. Spiritual connection. More importantly, all three of them had cultivated the same martial techniques and to the same grade of cultivation realm. Even though they only have the strength of five countries, they are able to work together in harmony. They can reach about 60% synchronization easily.” The white-haired man glanced back at Qing Shui as he described the three brother’s spiritual connection.

Qing Shui thought about the time he figured out that he could also use Diamond Gigantic Elephant’s Mighty Elephant Stomp ability. It wasn’t a type of joint attack, but rather a type of interchangeability ability between the two of them to create an explosive force towards their opponents.

The requirements for the interchange of ability were not only high, but they were strict as well. He managed to use the Mighty Elephant Stomp the first time because of his “desperation” to use it. However, Qing Shui was still able to understand the harmony and compatibility level the white-haired man was talking about.

This type of harmonious attack was also considered a joint attack of higher degree because of how their energy was synchronized!

If these three were able to synchronize their energy by 60%, it may be possible to outlast the strength of nine countries combined....

Qing Shui gave an astonished look at the white-haired man. The World of Nine Continents was quite vast indeed. There was no official Martial Saint warrior in the Greencloud Continent, but those who have the strength of nine countries were considered the greatest in the continent.

However, these three could easily achieve the strength of nine countries through synchronization. Otherwise, they wouldn't be able to defeat a martial warrior with the strength of six countries even with their current strength of five countries.

It was important to note that it was possible that these three could achieve the strength of nine countries very easily.....

“The only way to eliminate them is to cripple one of them first.” The white-haired man said softly after observing Qing Shui's gaze.

“How about this, try to pin those three down while I will find the chance to eliminate one of them.” The white-haired man continued.

Qing Shui nodded and laughed: “Okay!”

Qing Shui agreed to his proposition because of his confidence in

his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Having said that, he knew he would still be in a difficult situation due to the weakness of their defenses. Even though the strength of Diamond Gigantic Elephant's defense and the Divine Shield Talisman, in addition to other emergency defense mechanics would add up to about nine countries, once the vulnerable points were exposed and exploited, Qing Shui and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant would be in great danger.

AST 492 - Man And Horse As One, Realm Of One With The Elephant And The End Of Slaughter

He had to match each of his opponents with force, otherwise he will not be able to withstand their blows. Similarly, his opponents also had to match him with force as their physical bodies would not be able to withstand his attacks.

With this in mind, Qing Shui saw a glimmer of hope.

“Be careful! Try to lead them on as much as possible.”

Qing Shui gave a wry smile as he nodded.

He had to end this battle quickly. Once his Seven Stars Armour faded, it will make things even more difficult.

He nodded towards the white-haired man, then climbed onto his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and rushed forward.

The three men approached 5 meters closer. They stood in a triangular formation and faced Qing Shui.

The elder standing in the forefront waved the large sword in his hand. This action was mirrored by the two others behind him. Suddenly, a mysterious force extended from the three men and merged together.

Qing Shui was flabbergasted. Qing Shui could clearly sense the three people were merging into a singular body. He felt that no matter which one of the three he chose to attack, it would be as if he was fighting the three of them at once. This was the level of fusion the three could achieve.

“The three brothers are connected in spirit!”

Qing Shui remembered the white-haired man’s words.

Mighty Elephant’s Recklessness!

Qing Shui let his Diamond Gigantic Elephant rush ahead with its Mighty Elephant’s Recklessness, and at the same time, he used his most powerful attack, Shield Attack!

Immovable Mountains!

.....

Violet Gold Divine Shield, with its majestic Qi, smashed into the old opponents with Qing Shui’s shield attack.

Clash!

Qing Shui was sent flying backwards as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood!

The three elders also simultaneously took two steps backwards!

But this had already startled the three elders. At this moment, the white-haired man suddenly attacked one of the old men standing at the back of the formation.

Cling!

The white-haired man was also sent flying backwards. Qing Shui was extremely astonished by how craftily he angled his attack. The opponent was forced to react in a hurry, plus the man did not take the full impact so he was actually unhurt.

“Expert!”

This was Qing Shui’s assessment of the man.

Qing Shui wiped the blood off the side of his mouth and began to rush forward again.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

His Diamond Gigantic Elephant attacked the three men ferociously with its Mighty Elephant Stomp.

A chasm extended towards the three men!

The old man standing in the front suddenly waved his large sword downwards.

Clash!

It smashed heavily on the ground. The great impact stopped the Mighty Elephant Stomp attack.

“Fuck!”

Qing Shui swore silently. Even with his shield attack, he only managed to make his opponent take two steps back. How was he going to continue this battle? His internal organs were already damaged.

The most depressing thing was that the three old man were just standing there. They did not initiate any attacks. This made Qing Shui feel like they were a large mountain.

Mighty Elephant’s Recklessness

Hidden Weapon Technique!

With his Big Dipper Sword in hand, Qing Shui used a “Mountain Cleaving” stroke and hacked at the three elders.

Five Layer Strength!

Qing Shui was once again thrown back by the impact. This time, Qing Shui used the “softness” of his Taichi. This dampened the impact significantly compared to the previous time and his body was not hurt as badly. However, it aggravated the injuries he previously sustained.

Qing Shui felt a sense of helplessness as he faced the three elders. He felt a little incapable, like a kid fighting an adult, he had no chance at all.

Bang!

Bang!

.....

Qing Shui did not know how many times he had been repelled away. His only consolation was that he could now better control his ability to reduce the impact of their blows.

If it was not for the fact that Qing Shui wanted to train his control over this impact reduction, he could just eat a Great Revitalizing Pellet and completely eliminate the men in front of him.

However, Qing Shui would not consume the pellet unless he had no other choice. He was still apprehensive about it.

He would be weak for a month and at this point in time, he could only remain in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for slightly more than half a month. If he was kicked out after that time and he still had other opponents after him, then that was the end for him.

If it was near midnight, Qing Shui had no qualms. He would just enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and come out when he had recovered.

Even though he was sent flying back each time, he was sent flying in a different direction to his elephant. But at the end, the distance between himself and his elephant got smaller and smaller.

Qing Shui wanted to be on his Diamond Gigantic Elephant as soon as possible. He tried his best to keep himself on the elephant. This was so that they can quickly shave down the opponents' stamina.

Even though he had three opponents, Qing Shui was quite confident in his recovery speed and stamina. Even if Qing Shui did not meet his goal of shaving down his opponents' stamina, and got badly injured in the process, the worst case scenario was that he would consume his Great Revitalizing Pellet.

Qing Shui attacked incessantly. Due to its high defense, his Diamond Gigantic Elephant faced no problems. However, Qing Shui was already turning pale as his blood loss might have been a little too much.

He paused to consume a Five Dragon Pellet.

Gradually, Qing Shui found that as he was repelled off, he was no longer separated with his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Qing Shui was even aware that he could channel off the impact on his body to his Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

This was a pleasant surprise to Qing Shui!

Man and Horse as One!

Qing Shui suddenly envisioned a state. A state achieved by riders, where man and horse are one. This was a powerful state where the horse's speed is added to the man's strength. That bond and thrusting force will increase one's combative abilities massively.

The force of a sprinting horse was added to the person sitting on it. How can that force not be great? It is said that in the state of Man and Horse as One, the force generated by the synergy is greater than the combined force that both man and horse have.

There was a flash in Qing Shui's eyes!

"If I could achieve Man Elephant Union, wouldn't I be terrifyingly strong?" A trace of healthy red appeared on Qing Shui's pale and white face.

Despite being sent flying over and over again, the expression on his face became happier and happier. Unconsciously, Qing Shui

realized that he could now channel 20 percent of the external impact he received to his Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

20 percent!

It was almost the strength of two countries. With this Qing Shui could almost withstand the impact of his opponent's attack. But the main thing was that he was still injured.

The white-haired man and the three old men were more and more amazed by Qing Shui's change. Especially more so for the three old men as they could clearly feel the difference. They could feel that their repelling forcing was gradually being neutralized.

.....

Crash!

When they clashed forces again, Qing Shui only retreated two steps back! At this time, a suddenly mysterious brilliant glow surrounded both Qing Shui and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

The bright light abated almost as immediately but Qing Shui was elated!

Man Elephant Union!

Qing Shui had somehow barely managed to reach the state of Man Elephant Union but it was really at a very basic stage.

Qing Shui was familiar with that golden glow. It was just like when the “Golden Buddha” appeared. Qing Shui turned his head to look but he did not see that familiar Buddha image.

It did not matter to him if the Golden Buddha image did not appear. More importantly, Qing Shui felt that his Man Elephant Union was at a “halfway mark”.

Qing Shui felt that when on the Elephant his defense would be at the strength of nine countries. Conversely, overall he had reached that scary strength of nine countries.

This was, of course, contributed by the temporary boosts like his Seven Stars Armor and others. Without them, Qing Shui had no idea what his strength was at.

The only thing Qing Shui knew was that it was enough!

This was enough for him to work together with the white-haired man, even enough for him to fight alone.

Roar!

Qing Shui roared out to the skies.

Qing Shui channeled his techniques and Qi to their peak and rushed toward the three old men once again.

Man Elephant Union!

Shield Attack!

Crash!

A thunderous noise filled the entire surrounding. There was a huge explosion of Qi as the two huge forces clashed. Large swathes of the surrounding area was immediately turned to wastelands and even a ridiculously large hole was created between them.

Qing Shui stood, his face a pale white, but a massive excitement filled his eyes.

The three old men only backed off a few steps but their faces turned white. They looked at him with disbelief. They knew the significance of Qing Shui's last attack. In the Greencloud continent, there were really only a handful of people who could repel their attack, and they were all reclusive 'old demons.'

Qing Shui felt exhilarated. He must have been thrown off more than a hundred times. Now, he did not even step back, he could even force his opponents to retreat backwards....

Qing Shui looked at his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and felt a wave of deep emotions!

If only Qing Shui knew that his elephant was considered a battle beast of a heaven-defying level in the Greencloud continent, he would not feel so amazed.

Rush Attack!

Shield Attack!

Shield Attack!

.....

Qing Shui relied on the current strength of his body and fearlessly bombarded his opponents with attack after attack.

Sword of Fifth Wave!

His Sword of Fifth Wave was not the strongest but it was suitable in this situation as the attack came in waves!

Bsh!

The white-haired man suddenly started attacking. His targets were not the three old men but the other martial art practitioners who were staring blankly at the scene.

“How despicable!”

“Bai Gui, you are still as unscrupulous as before!”

“Aghh!”

.....

Qing Shui called his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. While his Seven Stars Armor was still activated. He directly rushed into the group of Greencloud Continent experts. With each blow of his Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword, he manage to take at least one life.

Slaughtering the Peak Martial Kings were as easy as slaughtering dogs!

Within a span of a few breaths, everything became silent. No one could even escape because of the presence of the white-haired man.

A few of them called their flying beast but Qing Shui shot them down with his hidden weapons.

“WOW! I haven’t felt this good in a while. That group of idiots should have long been killed!” The white-haired man exclaimed.

His smile was weird, a little feminine, a little strange. Qing Shui just felt that it was awkward.

“Senior, you are?” Qing Shui felt extremely grateful to this man who had saved his life.

“Haha. I was sent by the Old Ancestor. He was a little worried for you. But I think he should be relieved now.”

“The Old Ancestor?” Qing Shui had previously heard from some person that this man was sent by the Heavenly Palace, it was indeed the Old Ancestor’s will.

“Yup. Don’t you think that old man will be worried if you came out here alone? I mean it is quite easy to predict that such a thing will happen.”

The sky at this point was already slowly turning bright. A trace of dawn appeared on the eastern side of the sky. Qing Shui knew that it would be daytime really soon.

AST 493 - Collecting The Rewards! The Situation And The Decision Of Each Sect

The sky at this point was already slowly turning bright. A trace of dawn appeared in the eastern side of the sky. Qing Shui knew that it would be daytime really soon.

Qing Shui felt really exhausted. He thought about the time when he recklessly combined the mighty powers of the Shield Attack and the heavy waves of the Sword of Fifth Wave to kill the three old men.

This was done when he was in the realm of “One with Elephant.” Otherwise, Qing Shui would have only been able to rely on the Great Revitalizing Pellet. At that moment, Qing Shui wanted to take in the Great Revitalizing Pellet really badly. However, he still made a supreme effort to control himself. After all, swallowing one would cost him one whole day of his time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

To Qing Shui, the time being wasted was only small matters. If he had to swallow the Great Revitalizing Pellet every time he faced similar situations, he feared that he would get used to the Great Revitalizing Pellet. Eventually, it would cause the rate at which his strength grew to slow down, so much so that it might halt the whole progress.

Just like today, if he had given up and stopped thinking of other ways, he absolutely wouldn't have been able to grasp the essence of the insane technique “Realm of One with Elephant”.

Hence, sometimes, determination could be really important. It's always been passed down that there was no one in this world who would be suppressed to death, nor would there be any holes that one was unable to get across. Qing Shui was stuck in between believing it and not believing in it. Actually, the saying was only a kind of motivation to make people work harder. However, it still contained its own moral value up to a certain extent.

Human's wisdom prevailed over nature. Since there were people who could do it, despite how he felt about the phrase, Qing Shui felt that there was nothing wrong with regarding determination and hard work as being important.

Of course, there had to be a precondition. For example, when Qing Shui was facing off against an opponent with strength equivalent to that of nine countries with his seven countries worth of strength, he could still hold on to it by relying on other stuff. But if it had been ten countries worth or more, being determined would mean suicide. Hence, there has to be an extent to which one worked hard and stayed determined.

The white-haired man had also left. Qing Shui saw him flying off on a brown eagle.

The entire area was a total mess. There was pungent bloody smell all over the place. Qing Shui looked around and quickly kept the corpse of the enormous tiger as well as the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King that had lost its horn into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

“En!”

Qing Shui came across a two meter long Crimson Dragon Bow which was on the ground. Among the varieties of bows, it was considered to be one of the smaller ones. He also kept the Poisonous Snake Arrow into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

The green Mountain-Piercing Axe was also taken away by him. After that, he looked around one more time only to find that there was no longer anything which interested him.

It's not safe to continue staying in this place!

Qing Shui rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and charged into the forest in the distance.

Halfway through the journey, Qing Shui didn't forget to enjoy the feeling of being in the state of “One with Elephant”. Qing Shui has had high expectations and hopes for the “One with Elephant”.

Qing Shui knew about a Realm of being “One with Heaven”. This was the highest level one could ever achieve. It was a legendary existence, hence, Qing Shui didn't really pay much attention to it, but he was still quite confident with this Realm of “One with Horse” technique. Every time he thought about it, he would feel his blood boiling with excitement.

The reason that Qing Shui knew that when one reached the highest state of the realm of “One with Horse”, it wouldn't just be

simply about an additional power boost to both the man and the horse. By reaching the pinnacle of the realm of “One with Horse”, they would even be able to draw out two to three times of the original destructive power by being perfectly in sync with each other.

However, as long as one was able to master the technique up to the point where they were able to combine both their powers together, they would have been considered to have reached quite a high level. In the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, a lot of the people from the Beast Tamer background have specialized in this. Furthermore, a few of the “knights” from the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent were also good at using Ironhoof Stomp over a large scale of land. The animals that they rode on weren't horses. They rode on Demonic Beasts instead. The strength of the Demonic Beasts, combined with the knowledge of humans, and since it was a large group, this kind of strength would be really formidable.

When the “Men Horse Unison” was trained to the extreme, it would also be considered a godly technique. Unfortunately, only a very small amount of people was able to master it.

.....

“What? All of the members of the Heavenly Shadow Combat Squad has actually perished? The three brothers have also died...” the Sword Tower’s old ancestor immediately looked at the messenger man. At this moment, fury and suspicions filled his face.

“Yeah!” The man mumbled.

“How did they die?”

“I don't know. At that time, we were far away from them.....”

“What's the point of having you!”

Pu!

.....

“Gong Qi died? The Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger died?” The Grand Elder from the Demonic Beast Sect incredulously glanced at the man in front of him who was skinny and frail yet exuded an aura akin to the toughness of steel.

“Yes!”

“How did they die?” The Grand Elder asked the man as he knitted his brows.

“They were killed by that Qing Shui!”

“He killed a hundred men on his own?” The Grand Elder looked at the steel-like man in suspicions.

“No! There was one more person!”

“Who?”

“Bai Gui!”

“Bai Gui from Heavenly Palace has made his move?” Grand Elder knitted his brows.

“Yes!” The steel-like man was straightforward.

“Even so, they still shouldn’t have been able to kill the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger! Gong Qi! And the terrifying Witches Trio from Sword Tower! Those were the three Shadow Brothers!” The Grand Elder was unable to come up with an explanation no matter how hard he thought about it.

“We have really underestimated that Qing Shui’s strength! Qing Shui was precisely the one who killed the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger and the Witches Trio from Sword Tower! As for others, the majority were killed by Bai Gui! Even the Sword Tower’s Phantom Old Man who cultivated Sheathed Sword also died in Bai Gui’s hand. If it hadn’t been for Bai Gui who appeared, there was a high chance that Qing Shui would have died in the hands of the Phantom Old Man!”

“Describe to me clearly about the situation at that time!”

The steel-like man told the Grand Elder about everything that

happened at the site.

“It’s all fate. After this incident, that brat’s position in the continent would definitely soar up in one go. Not only would the history of Green Cloud Continent be rewritten, soon, there would even be a change across the World of the Nine Continents.” The Grand Elder let out a sigh and said unenthusiastically as he looked into the sky. There was a rather complex meaning behind what he said.

Even though the steel-like man knew that Qing Shui was unusual, he still felt really astonished when he heard what the Grand Elder said. At present, the steel-like man would totally believe it when the Grand Elder said that Qing Shui was capable of causing chaos in Green Cloud Continent.

But the Grand Elder was talking about the Nine Continents. He dared not say the same for other things, but there were countless real experts across the World of the Nine Continents. Furthermore, the other nine continents were also packed with dangerous places and people. Behind these flourishing continents were all the unpredictable warriors that were wandering back and forth around it.

“Grand Elder, what shall we do then?” The steel-like man asked softly.

“I think we shouldn’t go and provoke him for now. If we were to settle a matter like this, the only way would be to look for Old Ancestor to make his move. It has been three hundred years since we last troubled him.” Said the Grand Elder in a way that looked

like he was talking to himself. After that, he left immediately.

.....

Hai Clan!

“Auntie, auntie! You indeed have a profound insight which could see through the vanity of life! It really did happen just like you said!” Hai Long arrived at the backyard of Hai Clan. As soon as she saw the extremely beautiful woman in the distance, he couldn’t help but scream out loudly.

“Foolish boy, what’s all the fuss about!” Said Hai Dongqing helplessly when she saw Hai Long.

“Sword Tower, Demonic Beast Sect as well as Alchemist Sect, they were all completely wiped out. It’s just that, how did auntie know that Qing Shui was actually so powerful?” Hai Long glanced towards his exceedingly beautiful and elusive auntie.

“I just guessed it!” Hai Dongqing chuckled.

“Auntie!”

Exactly at this moment, Hai Shiya came.

“Shiya is here!”

“Yes, auntie! Brother, you must be talking about that Qing Shui with auntie again?” Hai Shiya forced a smile and said.

Hai Clan only consisted of very few people. Despite their small population, each and every one of their clan members were giants among men. Regardless of whether it was about their cultivation level, the way they speak, their family background or their accomplishments, they were all the very best at it. Therefore, a lot of man and woman would wish to get close to Hai Clan.

Of course, the formidability of Hai Clan also played an indispensable part in it.

“What, are you still constantly having that Tan Yang on your mind?” Hai Long said softly. He was able to see through what was on his sister’s mind when he saw her expression.

“No, I have already stopped thinking about him. Perhaps, he never loved me after all.” Hai Shiya said softly.

“Shiya, in this world, there is only one kind of love which is pure, it is the love from your parents. Their love for their own children will never change. As for other kinds of loves, there are always reasons for it. It will always involve other factors. There is no such thing as an unconditional love.” At this moment, Hai Dongqing smiled and explained to Hai Shiya.

“Auntie, how do you know about it when you have never dated any men?” Hai Shiya glanced at Hai Dongqing in doubts. Despite that, she felt that the meaning of her words was very true.

A parent’s love for their children, no matter what kind of mistakes their children did, even if they turned out to be extremely wicked fanatics, their love for them would never change, nor would it become any lesser.

Furthermore, they wouldn’t mind if their children were ugly or beautiful or if they were successful or not. Even if one of their children turned out to be disabled, at most, they would only feel resentful towards the children for failing to meet their expectations. But, the love would still be the same as before, it would never change. They would never want to exchange their children for someone else’s.

“Foolish girl, who said that you must date a man in order to know about it? Often, the spectators will see the chess game better than the players themselves. Let’s take you for an example, when a man and a woman fall in love, do you wish that the man only loves you for your look?” Hai Dongqing glanced at Hai Shiya with a shallow smile.

“No, I don’t want to be with a man who only likes me for my looks.” Hai Shiya knitted her brows.

“But money, looks, cultivation level or maybe something else, these are the only things which attract a man to a woman. If you don’t have a good physical appearance, money or a family background, tell me, what can you use to make a man fall for you?”

Hai Dongqing explained slowly as she looked at Hai Shiya.

“This...” Hai Shiya blankly stared at Hai Dongqing

“Auntie, no wonder you are unable to find a man that you like, you have already seen through these problems so thoroughly...” After that, Hai Shiya chuckled and said in a way like she has accepted the situations and moved on.

“Foolish brat, you dare tease auntie, believe it or not, I am going to hit your butt now.” Hai Dongqing laughed as she looked at Hai Shiya.

“Hehe, auntie. In the past, it indeed was really hard to find someone who deserved auntie. But now, it seemed like there is already one.” Hai Shiya talked to Hai Dongqing casually as if Hai Dongqing has talked her out of the things on her mind.

“Thank you, auntie!” Hai Shiya chuckled as she clinched onto one of Hai Dongqing’s arm.

The two beautiful women stood together, enhancing each other’s beauty. It’s a shame that compared to Hai Dongqing, Hai Shiya still lacked a kind of woman charm and wisdom.

“What are you thanking me for?” Hai Dongqing looked sideways at her niece who was hurt badly by a man.

“Thank you for telling me what to do. I already have a clue on what I want now.”

.....

Alchemist Sect!

“Great Grandmaster! Fei Sanyuan died!”

A middle-aged man wearing the attire of Alchemist Sect told an old man as he bowed to him.

Only the silhouette of the old man could be seen. From the way he looked, he was an aged man.

“How about the Crimson Dragon Bow and the Poison Dragon Arrow?” The old man spoke slowly with his aged voice.

”

“We have looked through every single part of the battlefield. We were still unable to find it!”

“Pass it down! In the future, do not lay a single hand on that young man.” The old man said in an unhurried manner.

“Yes!”

After a moment of silence, the middle-aged man still hadn't left.

“Yuan Rui, if you have anything to say, just do so, it won't do you any harm.” The old man said without turning his head.

“Great Grandmaster! In the future, this Qing Shui will definitely be really powerful! Considering that we treated him like this today, in the future, will he...” The middle-aged man asked with his head kept low.

“Hahaha! You don't have to worry about this, no matter how successful he turned out to be in the future, no matter how rebellious he could get, he still wouldn't destroy all of the sects that were involved in the assassinations. Actually, what we did today was also just to disguise our intention to test him. After he passed the test, there would no longer be anyone who dared to provoke him. However, one or two sects will still have to be sacrificed for this incident. But I doubt that Alchemist Sect is one of them,” said the old man as he giggled.

“Thank you, Great Grandmaster, for your teachings. I have truly been benefited from your advice.”

After Yuan Rui finished speaking, he left unhurriedly.

.....

After Qing Shui went into the forest, he was freed from anxiety. At the moment, he was feeling very happy.

It's always been said that a war would either cause someone to waste money or get rich quickly. This was precisely how Qing Shui was feeling right now. Even though he was badly injured at first, but it turned out that he also managed to gain a lot of things from it. Merely the skin, bone, muscles and the blood of the enormous tiger were already more than enough. Let alone he even got a Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King, a sharp poisonous arrow and a small bow rich with spiritual qi.

Most importantly, this battle has caused his strength to significantly increase.

He took a look at the rest of the ordinary Demonic Beast corpses and left immediately as he didn't feel the slightest interest to lay his hands on them.

Very quickly, the sky has already turned bright. The golden light from the sun sprinkled bit by bit into the ancient forest while Qing Shui practiced his Taichi Fist with his body facing east, expanding the nature energy in his body.

Second Grade Nature Energy, it increases one's power by twenty percent. This includes twenty percent of defense, twenty percent of strength, twenty percent of speed as well as twenty percent of self-recovery speed and the sturdiness of the organs, bones and blood veins.

He still hadn't felt anything when he was in his Minute Subtlety state. But Qing Shui didn't feel discouraged. This technique was very unusual, it was able to save a life at crucial moments. Hence, Qing Shui's Taichi Fist was one of the martial art skill that Qing Shui attached more importance to.

Qing Shui immersed his mind deep into his dantian. His face exuded a peaceful aura. His Taichi fist which has advanced to the point of being One with Heaven stabled down. Ever since his power level increased, he hadn't really used the Taichi fist to confront his enemies, particularly during situations when Qing Shui was at his best condition.

Even though it wasn't often used, but this time, he had also benefitted from the Taichi Fist. Undeniably, it was one of the effects of Taichi that has made him able to comprehend the realm of "One with Elephant". He first used the Taichi Diversion technique. If he really reached his limit, Qing Shui would have taken in the Great Revitalizing Pellet. If he did, when would he have had the opportunity to comprehend such a formidable skill?

He kept on practicing until the sun reached three poles high. After that, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to eat a bit of food. As he looked at the two corpses of the formidable Demonic Beasts, he planned to tidy up the two Demonic Beasts on the next time he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal again today.

After filling up his stomach and refreshing himself with water, Qing Shui exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He laid down on the Overlord Storm and made the Diamond Gigantic

Elephant rushed towards the Flowerfruit Mountain from the forest.

Qing Shui who was laying down on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant felt really comfortable. It's just that he felt really bored. Originally, Qing Shui had planned to take a nap for a while, but suddenly, he remembered the small red bow.

He quickly took it out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The body of the arrow was made out of bone, the bowstring was made of muscles. Both of them had the color which belonged to the purest red. It looked exceptionally bright-colored.

The bow that was only two feet long could only be considered a small bow. However, it looked really noble and eye-catching. It was capable of making people felt that it possessed great strength just by looking at it. It was nothing like the kind of bows that children played or girls that didn't know about martial art skills practiced. Even though it looked like it, the aura that it exuded was completely different from it.

Qing Shui held the small arrow that contained exceptionally strong spiritual energy and slowly poured in his qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique into it. It's just something that Qing Shui did subconsciously, but the small red bow immediately gave out a kind of faint, gold color. Even though it looked really faint within the red colored halo, it was really glamorous.

“En!”

AST 494 - A Strong Bow, Refining Bone Arrows, Gale Talisman

Qing Shui was amazed, this bow was an extraordinary item. Qing Shui recalled that this bow was called the Crimson Dragon Bow and there also the Poison Dragon Arrow.

Flood Dragons existed in the World of the Nine Continents, it was said that snakes could turn into Flood Dragons after 10 thousand years. Although a Flood Dragon was not a true dragon, it still possessed a terrifying might.

A Flood Dragon was at least a Martial Saint Level Demonic Beast, They evolved from snakes that cultivated for 10 thousand years, there were Crimson Flood Dragons, Black Flood Dragons, White Flood Dragons, Green Flood Dragons, Gold Flood Dragons, Poison Flood Dragons, and Silver Flood Dragons.

Although they did not have wings, they were able to rule the skies. They were tyrannical and possessed great strength.

Through the Spiritual Energy the Crimson Dragon Bow was emitting, coupled with the fact that when the Violet Gold Divine Shield was shot at, he vomited blood, the might of the Crimson Dragon Bow could be seen.

The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was infused into the Crimson Dragon Bow, Qing Shui could feel the toughness and strength of the Crimson Dragon Bow increased significantly, even the atmosphere it gave off underwent a great change.

Roar!

There was a loud roar coming from a nearby demonic beast.

From the level of strength emitted, Qing Shui could tell that it was a Martial King Level Demonic Beast, only, it was a low-grade Martial King.

“Let’s try out this Crimson Dragon Bow”

Qing Shui was reluctant to use the Poison Dragon Arrow, he took out some “trash” equipment he refined in the past from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. These items could only be considered trash in Qing Shui’s eyes.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant flipped over a stone the size of a small mountain in the forest.

He could not see what was happening behind the stone; it was two demonic beasts fighting. The one which roared was an Iron Armoured Turtle, it was three meters tall, seven meters in length, and it had a blackish green shell covering its whole body. However, it had a surprising speed, its strength and defense were also above average; within the same ranks, it barely had an opponent.

Fighting against it was a huge python, about thirty meters in length with a diameter of more than two meters, on its body there tiger stripes and there was two black protrusion at the side of its

body.

It was sufficient!

The strength of these two was Martial King Grade, the Iron Armoured Turtle was a Grade three Martial King Demonic Beast, the Black Back Tiger Python was a Grade four Martial King Demonic Beast. The two Demonic Beast were currently fighting fiercely with each other.

Hiss!

Pa!

The tail of the Black Back Tiger Python whipped toward the Iron Armoured Turtle, its speed surpassing the speed of sound.

“Bang!”

The Iron Armoured Turtle flew back and crashed into a stone, creating a crater, even with its thick shocking defense, the Iron Armoured Turtle was howling with pain.

What speed! Even with the speed of the Iron Armoured Turtle, it was not able to escape.

“It’s you!”

Qing Shui looked at the Black Back Tiger Python's protruding spines, he took a three feet long Greenedge Sword and nocked it on the bow.

"The Bowstring is very tight, it deserves its name as the Crimson Dragon Bow."

Qing Shui used his strength to draw the bow

"Creak..."

That sound was very relaxing to the archer.

Qing Shui was not in a hurry to fire, but instead, he meticulously compared the difference between hidden weapons and the bow.

Feeling the most appropriate amount of strength to use, he suddenly circulated the Nature Energy.

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

If that wasn't enough, Qing Shui also added the energy of the 2nd grade Shield Attack onto the sword.

Xiu!

There was a piercing sonic boom.

Qing Shui suddenly felt like trying another one.

He was looking forward to the results of that sword which had shot out with a sonic boom.

Bang!

It had the profound Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, domineering Diamond Qi, righteous energy of Nature Energy, as well as the unique repelling effect of the Shield Attack

There was a loud sound!

Although the long sword shattered, but the energy contained in the sword cleaved the Grade four Martial King Demonic Beast into two, then continued to fly for another one hundred meters.

Qing Shui had blasted a hole of seven inches through his target.

The Black Back Tiger Python had been shot dead on the spot

A while later, Qing Shui had shot dead quite a few snake type Demonic Beasts, he had already lost count of the exact number.

The Iron Armoured Turtle took the opportunity to flee.

Qing Shui laughed loudly and rode off on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

When it was the time for the sunset, Qing Shui switched to the Fire Bird and continued to rapidly head toward the west.

He would be able to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal in another four hours, thus Qing Shui let the Fire Bird move at a rapid speed. The sun was no longer as hot, although Qing Shui was not afraid of the extreme temperatures, for safety, he had traveled in the forest.

The Fire Bird continued to rapidly carry Qing Shui toward the setting sun, Qing Shui had stuck a Gale Talisman on the Fire Bird from the start.

Ming!

The Fire Bird let out a happy bird cry as its speed was raised significantly.

Qing Shui felt very safe on the back of the Fire Bird, after all, there was still the Soulshake Bell, as long as it was not a perversely strong demonic beast, Qing Shui would be able to deal with it.

The Fire Bird was much faster than the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, even though Qing Shui had ridden on the Fire Bird many

times, he still felt contentment. Watching the many mountains and rivers below him come close, then disappearing again.

The Crimson Dragon Bow was already stored back in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the might it had displayed was due to both the strength of Qing Shui and the uniqueness of the Crimson Dragon Bow.

After it became dark, Qing Shui rested on the mountain peak, this way he could see any movements ahead of time. Even against those who could match his strength, Qing Shui just had to escape on his Flying Beast.

Under the bright moonlight, a large flying beast would be very eye catching.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui discovered that the recovery abilities of his body had increased again. He could no longer feel any discomfort within his body, he knew that this was the result of the Nature Energy and Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains.

What Qing Shui wanted to do now was to deal with the corpse of the two large demonic beasts.

Skinning it, removing the tendons, releasing the blood, taking out all the precious materials; especially the inner core, which was easily the most precious part.

Qing Shui started with the big tiger first, feeling the smell of the big tiger, Qing Shui was very happy.

“No wonder the tiger’s speed was so fast, it was actually of wind attribute.” Qing Shui removed the skin of the big tiger and put it aside.

Next was the bones and tendons.

However, Qing Shui was not interested in the meat and directly threw it out. Aside from the aforementioned items, Qing Shui kept a few other items.

The Tiger’s penises!

This was one of the ingredients listed on one of the Medicinal recipes.

After that, he dissected the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King, it was a strength type fire-attributed beast. On the head, naturally the silver horns were gone too, but Qing Shui was not disappointed. Qing Shui was more interested in the bones, tendon, blood, skin and inner core, after all, he needed these items in large volume for refining or drawing talismans.

After dealing with all of this, two days had passed. Of course, during these two days, he spent half a day practicing every day, using the other half to deal with the corpse, it was after all, too

large.

Finally, Qing Shui kept some of the meat from the best parts of the bull.

After resting for awhile, Qing Shui decided to try something new; it was related to that Crimson Dragon Bow.

Fletching some arrows.

The bones of the big tiger were of the wind attribute, it had a great speed that was unrivaled. Furthermore, this was the bones of a Peak Martial King Demonic Beast, its hardness, strength, and other attributes were all especially strong.

Qing Shui had also found a piece of bone from the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King; arrows made from this would be stronger, and more robust.

Refining them was still the same process as before; Qing Shui first melted the bones with the primordial fire, it was easy. The Peak Martial King demonic bones were stronger than some metals, and even had some special characteristics, like elemental attributes.

Even if it was just a bit, a regular blacksmith would find it difficult to smelt. If there was only some work done on the exterior of it, then its might would be decreased, thus in the Greencloud Continent, there were very few blacksmith who can make weapons

out of them by smelting.

The bones slowly melted into a milky white liquid. After mixing it, the density would be increased, that was why smelting was an important process of blacksmithing.

Next, Qing Shui started to shape it, the arrow shaft had no arrow head, it was a whole piece, Qing Shui did not need the rest. Under the Crimson Dragon Bow and his handling, if it couldn't pierce through the opponent's defense, even if it was sharper, it would be useless.

Tempering.

Qing Shui's tempering methods were the same but used his hands as the hammer.

Tempered one by one.

Just like this, another week had passed, the majority of the week had been used on tempering the arrows.

Now, there were close to a thousand arrows, Qing Shui was delighted. Qing Shui had gained another great power.

With his skills in hidden weapons, Qing Shui was not inferior to those divine archers when using the bow, he was possibly even stronger. Qing Shui knew where the weak points were, the acupoints and Eight Extra Vessels; he would be able to utilize the

strength of the bow better. He was confident that if the opponent was not wearing armor, he would be able to take them down.

Tempering of the beast skins.

The skin of the big tiger was of wind attribute. Qing Shui tempered some, preparing to use it to draw Gale Talismans, there should be some special effects, only, Qing Shui was not so confident.

As for the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King, Qing Shui felt that it was suitable for drawing the Godly Force Talisman, once he drew it, he would know for sure. Hopefully, the trip to Flowerfruit Mountain would be smoother.

Ever after all the troubles, when Qing Shui saw his target, he became more relaxed. Qing Shui tempered the beast skins and beast blood. Retaining a big piece of the beast skin, when Qing Shui saw the snow white skin, Qing Shui thought that this wind-attribute skin might be suitable for making shoes.

It was a good thing that he was able to draw talismans with ease now, with the Golden Calligraphy Brush and Moonstone Ink Slab, he basically did not have even one failure. But before the drawing of the talisman succeeded, he had failed tens of thousands of times.

After there was a flash of light, Qing Shui happily stored the Golden Calligraphy Brush.

This was the Gale Talisman made using the tiger skin.

He directly stuck it on himself.

Qing Shui suddenly smiled.

40% increase in speed.

The strength of Qing Shui's talisman drawing and experiences was totally different from what Lin Zhanhan told to him in the past.

AST 495 - Arriving At Flowerfruit Mountain, The Crimson Dragon Bow's Might

According to what Lin Zhanhan said, then it should be progressing in the sequence of: Grade 1, Grade 2, Grade 3 However, Qing Shui found that his first successful talisman's effect was 20 percent.

And very soon, because of the Golden Calligraphy Brush, it was increased to 30 percent and now, after using some matching attributed materials, he raised it to 40 percent.

Qing Shui could understand the increase in effects as a result of special materials and the Golden Calligraphy Brush. These things had been either described by Lin Zhanhan before, or he had read about it in the Heavenly Talisman book.

What led Qing Shui to be confused was that the initial talisman he drew already had 20 percent of its effects. Given that he could not explain it, Qing Shui stopped thinking about it, after all, it was not a bad thing, thus he just happily accepted it.

Only, Qing Shui was amazed at his speed of improvement at drawing talismans!

One must know that the Peak Martial King Lin Zhanhan only managed to be able to draw 1 type of talisman to Grade 5, but the rest only to Grade 3, could it be that drawing talismans was that

difficult?

Qing Shui thought about how he could draw out Grade 4 talismans within two or three years. When he thought about it, he laughed, there were too many coincidences, but it can be said that luck is a type of skill.

Perception was the most important, next was the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab, in addition, the tiger skin that was suitable for the Gale Talisman.

Following that, Qing Shui used the skin of the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger to draw many Gale Talisman, then he tried to draw a Godly Force Talisman.

Qing Shui found out that the effects were ordinary!

Looks like the elemental attribute of the beast has a relation with the drawing of talismans!

Wind attribute correlates to speed.

After Qing Shui stopped, he started to refine the skin and blood of the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King. This Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King's elemental attribute was fire and the fire attribute correlates to strength, thus Qing Shui first used the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King's skin to draw a Godly Force Talisman!

However, the effects were not as good as the Gale Talisman

drawn using the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger's skin!

Looks like it was a quality issue, the effects raised a little more than 30 percent of his strength, but it was better than nothing, thus Qing Shui continued to use the Silver Horn Tyrant Bull King's skin to draw some Godly Force Talismans and Divine Shield Talismans.

.....

Following that, Qing Shui practiced the Ancient Strengthening Technique, the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, and the Sword of Fifth Wave!

He would occasionally ride the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to practice the 'Man Elephant Unison.' Qing Shui was hoping to be able to merge his strength completely together with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, with that kind of attacking strength and defense, within the Greencloud Continent, there would be no one who could contend with him.

Furthermore, Qing Shui had high expectations of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he was waiting for its next breakthrough, by then when he displayed the 'Man Elephant Unison,' it would be even stronger.

The Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint continued to advance by two more palms, but that mysterious divine buddha figure did not appear again. This was within Qing Shui's expectation. It was impossible for it to appear so soon, or else his strength would

advance by leaps and bounds again.

It was always good to have more skills, amongst the skills he knows, the skills with the lowest realm were Heavenly Palace Sword Art and the mutated Blue Lotus Art

The Heavenly Palace Sword Art was still at the Ancestor Realm, he was still a great distance away from being able to shoot lightning, thus Qing Shui only cultivated it as a relaxing leisure activity.

As for the Blue Lotus Art, Qing Shui did not realize that when that Buddha image appeared, it mysteriously broke through.

Qing Shui was stunned when he was able to execute five huge lotus flowers that floated by his side, a pity that Qing Shui had no way to control them at all.

He could only proficiently control two lotus flowers and with some difficulty he could control three lotus flowers. The breakthrough of the Blue Lotus Art still caused Qing Shui to be happy because he did not have to control the lotus flower by his side, he just needed to circulate the Blue Lotus Art, furthermore, it had an effect.

An increase of the body's defense by a bit more than 20 percent.

Qing Shui thoughtfully dissipated two lotus flowers, leaving only the three that had a strong connection to him, Qing Shui

discovered that it still increased the body's defense by a bit more than 20 percent.

Qing Shui tried dissipating another Golden Lotus flower!

“En!”

20 percent increase in defense!

When there was only one lotus flower left, the increase was only 10 percent!

“So the current Lotus flowers can increase my defense, Each lotus flower I can proficiently control can increase my defense by 10 percent!” Qing Shui excitedly looked at the one remaining lotus flower beside him.

Now he could just summon out two lotus flowers, without doing anything, he could raise his defense by 20 percent. Although it consumed some of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique from his dantian, the amount consumed was insignificant. Qing Shui was satisfied, but it was a pity he could not proficiently control five lotus flowers, or else he could raise his defense by 50 percent.

This was one of the effects of the 5th level of the Blue Lotus Art, as for the others, Qing Shui had not discovered them yet, but now, Qing Shui has a new task to complete every day.

To practice till he was proficient with five golden lotus flowers!

Qing Shui summoned another two lotus flowers, in addition to the one he had, there were three lotus flowers. Qing Shui could currently proficiently control two lotus flowers, the third could be controlled with some difficulty.

Perhaps it was due to the huge increase in strength, when Qing Shui controlled the lotus flowers, they felt more powerful. The lotus flowers were about the same size as the bottom of a flower pot, they were a dazzling gold color and seemed very solid, giving off a gentle glow.

After practicing for almost two hours, Qing Shui was still not able to control the 3rd lotus flower proficiently, he did not even make much progress, but he also gained a finer control over the first two lotus flowers.

Currently, without the aid of external objects or his techniques, Qing Shu's body's defense had the strength of two and a half countries and his attacking strength was about 15 million Jin.

His Ancient Strengthening Technique was at the 181st cycle!

Qing Shui thought about what the Old Ancestor said about the Martial Saint Realm. He said as long as you had the strength of 10 countries, you will automatically breakthrough to the Martial Saint Realm, however, Qing Shui felt that the Old Ancestor's words were not accurate.

Because the Old Ancestor said that he could be aided by external objects unless he understood it wrongly?

For example, if he was holding a Divine Weapon, he would have reached the strength of 10 countries!

Abilities?

Not just strength?

Qing Shui seemed to have found the crux of the problem, the abilities of 10 countries was just the simplest indication, the strength of 10 countries, the defense of 10 countries, the speed of 10 countries? The intensity of 10 countries

Furthermore, if he became a Martial Saint when holding a Divine Weapon, what happens if he removed it?

Qing Shui felt that there was a lot of doubt, Qing Shui felt that external objects cannot be relied on. After all, it affects the inner parts of the body, once the body reached that level, the requirement of the body's strength would be met, thus causing the breakthrough to a Martial Saint.

However, Qing Shui was not sure, Qing Shui clearly remembered that the Old Ancestor said that you can rely on external objects, unless you relied on those external object to reach that realm?

Qing Shui massaged his head and stopped thinking further, after all, when the time comes, he would know it. There are thousands of ways on the path of cultivation, there was no need to harp on the Old Ancestor's words and chain himself to that line of thought.

With that thought, his body relaxed in a flash, it felt like his frame of mind had calmed down. That was the feeling of a type of broadening one's horizons.

One month later, Flowerfruit Mountain could be seen in the distance, it looked very similar to the drawing on the map, but it was just the exterior borders.

At the moment, Qing Shui was already more than 500,000 km away from the Heavenly Palace, Without the Fire Bird, Qing Shui would not know how long it would take before he could arrive at his destination.

He saw a big mountain in the distance that was covered by dense fog, its peaks seemingly touching the skies and the moon. Flowerfruit Mountain was a large mountainous area, because there were many fruit trees there, it was named Flowerfruit Mountain.

There were many dangerous cliffs and oddly shaped rocks. Even from a distance, Qing Shui felt especially excited. Since the ancient times, famous landmarks mostly consisted of mountains and river, a good place would not lack mountains and rivers.

Even the Qing Shui from his previously life paid particular attention to the fact that good Feng Shui required mountains and

water. Slowly, this because the mark of a good location, if there were no mountains, then they would place a fake mountain, if there is no water, they would dig out a pond, as long as you had money it will be fine.

Although he had seen it, Qing Shui felt anxious. It was so big, it will be very difficult to find the Goddess Peak, furthermore, Flowerfruit Mountain was full of dangers.

Qing Shui could not help but let out a bitter laugh, he could only go in and try his luck!

Even though he could already see a vague mountain shadow, he would still need to fly for about a day before he could arrive at Flowerfruit Mountain.

Within this month, Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique had reached the 183rd cycle and his body's strength had been raised by 1 million Jin to a frightening 17 million Jins.

This boosted Qing Shui's confidence. The Soulshake bell was still at the 5th level, although this caused Qing Shui to feel unhappy, it should be more or less about time to level up again. Playing with the small violet bell, Qing Shui felt a peace of mind.

“Gu!”

Suddenly, there was a piercing screech and Qing Shui could feel the Fire Bird obviously trembling.

To be able to cause the Fire Bird to tremble, it had to be at least a Peak Martial King Demonic Beast, not only that, it had to be a flying Demonic beast, of a very pure bloodline.

Amongst the Demonic Beasts, bloodline was the most important. Take for instance the Fire Bird, it had the phoenix crown, in addition, it had the bloodline of the Phoenix, thus when many demonic beast saw the Fire Bird, they would more or less feel suppressed.

But now, what could cause a Level 5 Martial King Fire Bird to feel afraid?

Qing Shui felt worried, yet he looked forward to it.

Divine Black Crow!

Qing Shui stared blankly at the distant flying beast, it's wingspan was one times larger than the Fire Bird, it's whole body was black, including the claws and the eyes.

The Divine Black Crow, Qing Shui had seen it in the Archives of Demonic Beasts. Compared to a mutated beast, it was much stronger and within the Greencloud Continent, it was probably the peak existence amongst the demonic beasts.

It was famous because it was tyrannical, cruel, fierce and bloodthirsty.....

When it saw the Fire Bird, it immediately flew towards it without even thinking. Qing Shui was alarmed, in a mid-air battle, his battle strength would be decreased by half.

Qing Shui got the Fire Bird to flee without hesitation and while flying towards the ground, he quickly took out the Soulshake bell!

Rushing at the gigantic crow, he quickly shook the Soulshake bell.

A piercing sound that seemed to have spiritual energy traveled through the air as a violet colored fog flew towards the Divine Black Crow!

“Pu!”

“Gu!”

What caused Qing Shui to be surprised was that the Divine Black Crow did not fall down as he had expected it to, instead, it flew towards the Fire Bird even more viciously.

“Damn it, I forgot, this Divine Black Crow has an incomparably strong spirit energy, the level 5 Soulshake bell is useless, it will only cause it to be more vicious.

“Damn it, I have not even gone into Flowerfruit Mountain and I

already encountered something like this?” Qing Shui depressedly kept the Soulshake bell and quickly took out the Crimson Dragon Bow and a straight bone arrow.

“Ge Zhi Zhi!”

Don’t look down on this bow for its size, for not many people could draw it, it required great body strength!

Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Qing Shui infused the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique onto the bow, causing the bow and bowstring to be even more rigid! At the same time, he slowly infused Nature Energy into the bone arrow!

Diamond Qi!

Shield Attack!

This was the most important!

The huge body of the Divine Black Crow, seem to cover the sky as it landed near Qing Shui and charged at him. Its huge claw was very similar to an eagle’s.

The air was filled with the odor of demonic beasts, the imposing air pressured Qing Shui.

“Xiu!”

Qing Shui did not aim for the brain of the Divine Black Crow, he was afraid that he would miss if the opponent tried to avoid it, thus Qing Shui aims at the chest of the demonic beast!

The wind attributed bone arrows was tougher than those metallic ones, it had a green glow as it shot towards the Divine Black Crow!

“Gua gua!”

Suddenly, there was a dense black fog covering the Divine Black Crow!

“Bang!”

“Gua!”

Qing Shui had already held the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword in his hands and he had summoned out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant as well.

There was a mournful bird cry, the huge black crow was pierced by the bone arrow, it shuddered, then flapped its wings to fly away!

Qing Shui: “.....”

Looking at the fresh blood on the floor, this Divine Black Crow was injured. Qing Shui knew given the distance, the reaction of the Divine Black Crow was very fast, that black fog probably saved its life.

Had that earlier arrow hit its inner core or heart, Qing Shui was confident of killing it. Maybe after it realized Qing Shui's strength, that demonic beast chose to flee.

Before arriving at the Flowerfruit Mountain, he already ran into a strong Divine Black Crow, this cause Qing Shui to be worried about this journey. If it was just one Divine Black Crow, he would not be so worried, the problem was in the Flowerfruit Mountain, such beasts often travel in packs, some of them even powerful to the point where it had no enemies under the Martial Saint Level.

Qing Shui wore all his armor and accessories, giving up the Fire Bird, he rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and continued to proceed to the Flowerfruit Mountain. With the current strength of the Fire Bird, flying in the air was like courting death, even if the Soulshake bell was useful, it would not stop demonic beasts that moved as a flock.

Riding on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant under the effects of 'Man Elephant Unison' he could at least raise his strength greatly, giving him some hope.

Although Flowerfruit Mountain was dangerous without compare, not every demonic beast was as the same level as the

earlier Divine Black Crow. It was just that although demonic beasts of this level can be frequently seen, it was mostly those weaker demonic beasts that formed groups.

The entrance to the Flowerfruit Mountain was a long inclined hillside, its length greatly exceeded its width. It was so long that you cannot see the end. Sporadically, there were some giant fruit trees, each tree would require 10 people in order to hug it and they were more than 100 meters tall. Currently, it was summer, and hanging on every branch were numerous brown fruits that looked like coconuts.

Qing Shui discovered that there were many small flying beasts and small demonic beasts, furthermore, they were great in numbers.

Living in the crevice, maybe it was the rules of nature, the weakest animal in the food chain have the strongest reproductive abilities.

Walking along the inclined slope, Qing Shui slowly moved to the inner parts of Flowerfruit Mountain. Qing Shui was now able to hide his presence while holding his weapons, as there were many trees in Flowerfruit Mountain. He rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, keeping the 'Man Elephant Unison' active, and he kept the Crimson Dragon Bow and the bone arrows at the ready.

AST 496 - The Misty Hall Palace Mistress's Troubled Heart, Dreadful Encounter With A Wolf Pack

This way, there would be some hope, given his current strength. Furthermore, he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, when all else failed, he could always retreat into it.

.....

The peak of the stone mountain at Heavenly Palace!

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress, who was riding on the Blue Luan, slowly descended.

Ka Ji Ji!

After a deep sound rang out, the Heavenly Palace's Old Ancestor came out, smiling at the Misty Hall Palace Mistress who also had a smile on her face.

"It's impossible that you would come and find me for no reason at all, it must be because of that boy again," the Old Ancestor laughed.

"Old Ancestor! What are you saying!" the Misty Hall Palace Mistress smiled as she walked to the side of the old man.

“He already left for Flowerfruit Mountain!” the Misty Hall Palace Mistress said quietly.

“En, Bai Gui had returned. Qing Shui’s abilities had grown this strong, the Witch Trio from Sword Tower were publicly blasted to death by him,” The Old Ancestor was very happy when he said this.

“But Flowerfruit Mountain is full of danger, if one’s luck is bad, even a Martial Saint would fall,” the Misty Hall Palace Mistress said worriedly to the Old Ancestor.

“Ai, young lass, you have been in the Heavenly Palace for 20 years and I have never seen you worried for anyone, why are you so worried about that boy?” the Old Ancestor laughed.

“Old Ancestor! What are you saying!”

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress had actually felt strange in her heart ever since that time when she was molested by him in the sea of flowers dream. Although it was just a dream, it had felt very real, following that, that scoundrel had continued to torture her multiple times every day, she could not even rest properly. This happened all the way till she met him, it was surprising that she did not kill him then. How could a person that seemed so proper have such thoughts so many times a day...

Of course, she was not aware of the existence of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, actually, he had only thought of it once per

day...

Not long after, she had actually felt that there was a mysterious connection between her and that scoundrel, she simply just couldn't explain it, she even seemed to look forward to it. When she went to save him the last 2 times, it was because she felt that if anything had happened to him, she would regret it.

Even as she had thought this, she felt that it was incredulous. She thought back to when the Old Ancestor would keep teasing her. If she said that she had fell in love with that young man, she herself would not believe it.

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress admitted that Qing Shui was very outstanding, and not as irritating as she had thought him to be, his style of conversation and conduct also suited her ideals, he was not proud or hot-tempered, instead he was pretty steady, he was not ugly too ... only that he was too perverted, too fickle when it came to love...

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress shook her head and discarded these thoughts, she did not know what was wrong with her today, why was she thinking so much... Although she was waiting for a person, a person who could go back with her, so she could tell that man, the one she loved was not him.

“Young lass, are you thinking of your foster father again!” The Old Ancestor quietly said.

“Old Ancestor, you are already so old, what do you think I should

do? My birth parents abandoned me, my foster family hopes that I will marry their son. What should I do?" the Misty Hall Palace Mistress asked with a perplexed tone.

"I do not know why they abandoned you, but they definitely had a reason for doing so. By rights, given the size of the Di clan, they should not have had to do this. You don't have to feel wronged, the blood that flows in you is the blood of the Di Clan. If they were not forced by the circumstance to abandon you, then it means that they do not treasure your bloodline, in that case, why be so stubborn about it?" the Old Ancestor said after thinking for awhile.

The World of the Nine Continents did not have that kind of conservative mindset, in fact, it was very similar to Qing Shui's past life. This made Qing Shui feel happy, after all, this meant he did not have to change his worldviews. There was only one point that was different from his previous world, and that was in the World of the Nine Continents, one can openly marry many wives if they had the ability.

Although in Qing Shui's past life, there were people with mistresses... some even had a 2nd family somewhere, but only one was open, the rest had to be hidden.

"Your foster father raised you, there is a need to be grateful to them, but there is no need to sacrifice your happiness." The Old Ancestor already knew about the situation behind the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, he just did not know the specifics of it, like why had the Di Clan abandoned her.

"Wouldn't I cause them to feel hurt if I did that?" the Misty Hall Palace Mistress paused for a bit before quietly asking, it appears that this was an important question to her.

"The matter does not concern you, if you try to get involved, you might end up in a state of disorder. Young lass, if they truly loved you, then no matter what you do, you will not disappoint them, because they are still your parents, even if are your foster parents. If they did it only so you would marry their son, then there is no feelings to speak of, if it comes to that, then it is no longer a matter of disappointing them. You can choose other methods to repay them," the Old Ancestor slowly reasoned out.

This woke the Misty Hall Palace Mistress up, she had thought things through before, but she had ended up losing hope. Although she did not believe in it, it was the truth, she was just a tool of the Di Clan and the Xuan Clan. She was the link between the Di Clan and Xuan Clan, a method to bring the Di Clan and Xuan Clan closer.....

"Young lass, get over it, keep looking forward, don't look back. Get a firm grasp on the present and future, only then will life will be wonderful, do you understand?" the Old Ancestor said.

"Old Master, I suddenly feel very lonely, oh so lonely!" The Misty Hall Palace Mistress was really lonely, although she was alone here in the Greencloud Continent, but she knew that she had a family somewhere, with people who loved her. However, now she had figured it out and discovered that she was actually all alone.

"Young lass, do you think I am lonely?" The Old Ancestor chose

this moment to smile at the Misty Hall Palace Mistress.

This sentence caused her to be distracted, a 500 plus-year-old person, how could he not be lonely? He was even forced to kill his own son and his grandson does not acknowledge his grandfather...

“Humans must grasp the present, once it is missed, they can no longer have it anymore.” The Old Ancestor let out a deep sigh.

“Old Master, Elder Fei actually had forgiven you long ago, it is just he could not throw his pride away.”

“I know, that why I treated it as though I did not know, but the matter in my heart has already been undone.” The Old Ancestor smiled lightly.

“Why doesn’t the Old Ancestor hand the Heavenly Palace over to Elder Fei?” the Misty Hall Palace Mistress asked the Old Ancestor, as though she had just thought of something.

“The way he thinks is too extreme, furthermore, his abilities are insufficient!”

The Old Ancestor did not seem upset when he spoke of Elder Fei's inadequacy, in fact, he seemed happy about it!

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress could figure out why after thinking about it. It was not easy to take the seat of power, there would be no peace for that person, thus the Old Ancestor was

looking for someone suitable for the job. If the Heavenly Palace was safe, then the people of the Heavenly Palace would be safe.

.....

“Elder Sister, Qing Shui has already left for a month, he should have arrived by now!” Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue were walking along the stony path in the Heavenly Palace.

“He should have arrived, but Flowerfruit Mountain is too dangerous.” Canghai Mingyue sighed, there was a trace of worry on her face. This kind of worried expression would have caused other men to be jealous.

“Hm! Good job killing those trash, this way those trashy sect would not send anyone after him again!” Huoyun Liu-Li felt angry after hearing the news. There were so many of these old men with one foot in the grave chasing after their death instead of enjoying life.

.....

At this moment, Qing Shui had entered Flowerfruit Mountain, After he’d entered, Qing Shui knew why it was termed a land of prosperity, a heaven on earth.

There was the fragrance of flowers and birds chirping everywhere, there were countless numbers of colorful fruits hanging on trees. This was a very vast basin, and from somewhere

nearby, there was the sound of flowing water.

There were no huge, fierce demonic beasts in sight,, Qing Shui needed a moment to adjust to it..

When Qing Shui walked towards the sounds of flowing water, he discovered that it was a winding river, its end could not be seen. Within the fifty-odd meters wide river, there were all kinds of fish, prawns, turtles and frogs. The fish were all at least one feet long, and the turtles were at least the size of a wash basin; Qing Shui could see that the river was full of life.

The Spiritual energy of Flowerfruit Mountain was plentiful, Once Qing Shui entered the Flowerfruit Mountain, he had sensed it. He also knew that it was the reason why the plants were so lush and the demonic beasts so fierce.

Qing Shui had found a piece of high ground and climbed onto it. He found that the geography was very complicated, there were many mountain ridges crisscrossing each other, many of which there was no road to, many of the mountain peaks could not be seen. There was even one mountain that extended for five hundred kilometers, one could only attempt to fly over it.

Qing Shui rode around on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant before following along the canyon towards the inner parts of Flowerfruit Mountain. Qing Shui wanted to find the vegetation that appeared in the treasure map first.

Qing Shui alway felt that it was strange that the Flowerfruit

Mountain was so quiet, he could not understand it despite thinking it over. After an hour, Qing Shui stopped, there was a sound of running, similar to war drums beating, from the front.

He stopped moving and waited, Qing Shui saw a large pack of wolves, there were at least tens of thousands of them, of which, none of them were low-leveled.

This was a pack of One-Horned Silver Wolf, its height was about two meters, and its length was about four meters. Its body was snow white, and its white dense teeth caused people to feel a chill. Its speed was fast, the countless numbers of them seemed to cover the earth. Given that he was in the mountain valley, Qing Shui could not even give way to them, because behind him were also more than 10 thousand of those One-Horned Silver Wolf.

Qing Shui was sweating, it was said that the hardest battle was against a lone tiger or a pack of wolves, it looked like today he could only attempt to rush through!

Qing Shui prepared all his armor,. In this situation, the bow would be useless, since it would be insufficient. He was better off directly rushing at them.

Awoo!

There was a long wolf howl, it suddenly caused the speed of the pack to increase, rushing towards Qing Shui, causing the atmosphere to seem even more severe.

There was a Wolf King?

Qing Shui had planned to summon out the Fire Bird, but there was a flock of Divine Black Crow circling them in the air.

“What is going on?”

Qing Shui was depressed, he found himself trapped in the middle and the sky was blocked. The strength of these wolves ranged from Elementary to Martial King Expert , no Peak Martial King had been found yet...

But that Wolf King was definitely at least a Peak Martial King, for it to be able to command one hundred thousand huge wolves, it definitely was not ordinary!

AST 497 - The King's Aura, Silver Wolf Queen

A wolf queen?

Qing Shui felt astonished by the sight of countless demonic beasts roaming the ground and the sky. Unfortunately, he wasn't in the mood to enjoy this marvelous sight since he was in the midst of danger. Qing Shui was able to understand why the Flowerfruit Mountain was deemed as dangerous to humankind. He hadn't even reached the deepest part of the mountain, and yet he was already exposed to danger.

He had been gradually losing his strength after the long hours of walking inside the mountain. Qing Shui felt like he was in a dream because of the sight of demonic beasts in the area. He even doubted himself - did he lose his way, or did he go up the wrong mountain?

However, he quickly realized that he was indeed in the Flowerfruit Mountain after seeing the frenzied rage from the demonic beasts, which was considered a common trait of these beasts. Qing Shui even felt that he would be at ease if he ever encountered a pack of wolves later on.

However, he realized he was being naive....

Qing Shui observed the wolves around him as they approached him. However, he wasn't too worried. The ones currently facing Qing Shui were the vanguards of the wolves, which meant that they were also the weakest of the pack. Most of them were around

the Xiantian Grade. There was also about three to five One Horned Silver Wolves at the Elementary Martial King grade amongst the pack.

Qing Shui was more worried about the 'Divine Black Crows' that soared the sky above him. It was a good thing that they were outnumbered by the One Horned Silver Wolves, otherwise the wolf pack would be in great danger.

Although the 'Divine Black Crows' were stronger than the wolves, they wouldn't dare to fly down recklessly to assault the wolves. Moreover, the wolves were bloodthirsty beasts in nature, so even if the crows managed to kill a handful of One Horned Silver Wolves, they would still be mauled by the other groups of One Horned Silver Wolves in no time.

Actually, the situation between the Divine Black Crows and the One Horned Silver Wolves had already reached the point of a full-scale war with each other. Qing Shui unfortunately walked into the predicament and got stuck in the middle of their war.

The wolves lined up in an orderly fashion while howling loudly towards the sky. Qing Shui could feel the charismatic leadership of the wolf queen hidden behind the pack of wolves in front of him.

Qing Shui then imagined the appearance of the invincible 'Silver Wolf Queen' and its elegant howling cries - the wolf queen would probably resemble a commander leading thousands of powerful soldiers across the battlefield.

But Qing Shui was getting uneasy about the wolf queen. He was quite concerned that the wolf queen may be potentially stronger than the big tiger he had defeated based on its loud crisp howl and its capability to take hundreds and thousands of One Horned Silver Wolf under its command.

It would take a real dignified and powerful 'king of demonic beasts' to be able to control such a vast number of One Horned Silver Wolves.

This situation would be similar to the legendary emperors of the imperial throne who possessed the aura of a true monarch. It was rumored that common people would kneel before their presence willingly under the force of their aura.

Whether this was true or not, Qing Shui could not attest to the rumors of the emperor's aura. However, it was true that during Qing Shui's previous life, some people would virtually create their own form of authority, calling themselves as 'bureaucratic officials!'

Most common folk would inadvertently become timid and uneasy during their presence. The aura that has the ability to suppress other people was also known as 'The King's Aura.'

The King's Aura - only the true king of demonic beasts possess that aura!

Similarly to Tigon Beasts, there would only be one Tigon Beast King out of a thousand, and one Tigon Beast Champion out of a

million. However, Qing Shui noted that there were only less than a hundred thousand One Horned Silver Wolves in the area. Unmistakably, there was only one wolf queen giving out commands to the One Horned Silver Wolves.

Tigon Beast King was nothing compared to the wolf queen. The Tigon Beast Champions may not stand a chance either because Qing Shui felt that the One Horned Silver Wolves in the back line were stronger than the ones at the front lines.

Qing Shui felt troubled, but shook it off since the commander of the thousands of beasts may not be a big problem for the time being.

However, the king/queen that were able to command millions of beasts may possibly have an absolute power to 'suppress' others unconditionally.

'Suppression' was an ability of the 'king of demonic beasts' to command an army of millions, billions, or even trillions of beasts. Once activated, any beasts or humans within a certain radius would be susceptible to 'suppression.' However, those who had been 'suppressed' would be able to break away from the king's or queen's control by using a specific releasing technique. Those who were in possession of a greater 'King's Aura' may be able to break away as well.

There weren't many known techniques that were able to resist this kind of 'suppression' since the 'King's Aura' would absolutely suppress anyone without fail. It would require the purest and most refined energy in the world to resist the 'suppression' technique.

As such, techniques that could resist the aura of the ‘King’s Aura’ were considered rare.

Although demonic beast kings who were able to control countless beasts under their command were said to have the ‘King’s Aura,’ it was not the only method used to control demonic beasts. Some demonic beasts were born with an aura akin to the King’s Aura. This kind of aura flowed through their blood from their ancestors and later on would flow to their descendants in the future. Moreover, this kind of aura was considered stronger than the ‘King’s Aura’ obtained during later stages of their evolution.

The ‘Golden Light Violet Winged Tiger’ from the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, the ‘Silver-green Water Dragon King’ from the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent.... These demonic beasts with a noble bloodline were all naturally born with the King’s Aura.

Moreover, those who were born with violet and golden veins were said to possess the ‘King’s Aura’ as well! They were blessed with such an aura due to the strength of their bloodline.

The ‘King’s Aura’ not only has the ability to decrease the opponent’s strength while suppressing their power, but the user would be able to gain extra strength for themselves. In conclusion, this was an ability that allowed the user to increase their strength by weakening their opponents.

In other words, the King’s Aura would suppress 10 percent of the opponent’s strength and allows the user to gain an extra 10 percent of power!

The might of the King's Aura was no joke. It would be one of the top three skills and techniques that every demonic beast kings and humans should acquire in order to survive in the battle of life and death.

This technique would ensure the survivability of the user during a massive massacre, which was why it was considered as the formidable power of a real 'king of demonic beasts.' Weakening opponents in order to strengthen oneself - creating a distinct difference in terms of their power.

Moreover, a 'king of demonic beasts' would have multiple strong beasts standing guard beside them. Even though they were not as strong as the king, they were still considered the best amongst the demonic beasts. Their duty was to guard and protect their kings/queens.

Qing Shui recalled having read the records of the king of beasts in the Archives of Demonic Beasts. The capability of these kings of beasts was shown to have developed by observing the leaders of the demonic beast of the same grade and magnitude.

Only those with the King's Aura were able to control millions of demonic beasts by making them acknowledge their allegiance and follow their commands willingly.

Howl!

Suddenly, Qing Shui was able to sense the 'King's Aura'

emanating from the wolf queen. The suppression force was subtle, but he could feel it nonetheless.

Howl!

The howling grew louder and sharper. In an instant, a force as strong as a gust of wind blew towards him. Qing Shui could feel something changing inside him.

Inner Sight!

Qing Shui noticed a gray area appearing around one fifth of his dantian! He couldn't extract energy from that part of his dantian no matter what...

Qing Shui clicked his tongue in frustration. It was a howling cry that could suppress any opponents, but he never thought the technique would suppress 20 percent of his overall strength without having to meet him face-to-face. Not only was his physical strength suppressed, but his speed, power, defense, and healing ability were all suppressed by 20 percent as well.

Blasphemous! No wonder it was considered as one of the top three abilities and techniques in the world of martial arts!

“No wonder the Divine Black Crows will not dare to attack them. 20 percent was not a small amount. Additionally, their overall strength will become unbalanced. They may have high attack power but low defenses, faster speed but low attack power and

defenses, slow speed but higher attack power..... ”

As he thought about it, he discovered that the weaker aspects of their overall strength would only become weaker.... And those who were with higher overall strength would still become weaker. These two scenarios were nothing short of devastating.

Qing Shui was beginning to show some fascination with the King's Aura. He wanted to have this ability quite badly!

There were different grades of King's Aura, which meant that the different grades of the aura would have different weakening effects on their opponents. It was rumored that the peak of the King's Aura would be able to cripple their opponents instantly.

Two breaths of time had passed. He gazed at the pack of wolves about 30 meters away from him and began to activate his Ancient Strengthening Technique as quickly as possible, releasing an imposing aura!

The Mental State akin to the Immovable Mountains!

Nature Energy!

In an instant, the gray area around the dantian began to glow a brilliant gold. He was pleased to see that Nature Energy was able to disintegrate the gray area since Nature Energy was the purest energy known in the Heavens and Earth.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant rushed towards the pack of wolves and began stomping them!

Dash.....

Cracks appeared on the ground and formed a ravine. The rocks on the side of the mountains broke loose from the vibration and fell to the ground. Some of the weaker One Horned Silver Wolves were buried under the heavier rocks that were broken from the top of the mountain.

A number of One Horned Silver Wolves were stoned to death by the larger falling rocks. However, most of them were also in the Xiantian Realm!

Qing Shui patted the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, signaling it to dash towards the pack of wolves gathering together over the hills!

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui infused a large amount of energy into his Violet Gold Divine Shield and bashed against the pack of wolves near the hills!

Bang, smack!

After a loud clunk rang out, the area where the pack of wolves

were became empty. The air was filled with the heavy smell of blood, painful cries, and wailing noises.

Howl!

It was a familiar loud howling sound. The howl shook the pack of wolves, which made them stand up in an orderly fashion. In a split second, these wolves rushed towards Qing Shui without a shred of fear in their eyes.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant emitted a golden light from its body as it barged towards the pack of wolves, sending the wolves crashing to each other.. The pack of wolves were shoved and crushed without mercy - tearing them into pieces.

With such a formidable defense, no wolf was able to touch the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. As long as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was using the Mighty Elephant Stomp and the Mighty Elephant's Recklessness, anything or anyone that bumped into the beast would certainly end up dead. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was like a tiger walking into a lamb's den - it would crush anything to death instantly.

However, there were countless One Horned Silver Wolves in the area. Even though they had killed quite a number of wolves, more wolves would come back and fill their dead comrades' position. Qing Shui felt that he had ran quite a distance, but nothing had changed except for the blood-filled air.

An army of ants could kill an elephant, an army of wolves could do the same. Many of the One Horned Silver Wolves stood there motionlessly. However, it would take forever for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to kill every single one of them in the field!

Not to mention the mighty wolf queen at the back of the line!

A group of 'Divine Black Crows' circled the sky around the wolves, trying to seize an opportunity to kill the One Horned Silver Wolves below. The wolves, however, turned towards the crows in the sky and began howling in a loud voice!

The predator could become the prey in mere seconds!

Qing Shui's and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's massacre attracted other One Horned Silver Wolves to their direction. These wolves surrounded them fearlessly and charged towards them in hopes of tearing them to pieces. Qing Shui was alarmed at the possibility of the wolves shredding them into a bloody mess.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant ran towards the direction of the wolf queen's howl. Qing Shui continued to assault the attacking One Horned Silver Wolves with his Big Dipper Sword.

Qing Shui's main purpose in the Flowerfruit Mountain was to find and gather treasures. So if he could avoid fighting, he would avoid them at all cost rather than wasting precious time killing them off one-by-one.

Qing Shui kept bashing the rows of wolves running towards them with his Big Dipper Sword. After a while, they were all dead. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's formidable defense was able to hold off the One Horned Silver Wolves without any injuries despite being stabbed by their sharp horns.

Eventually, Qing Shui could see an ambiguous fork in the road ahead. Without much consideration, Qing Shui and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant rushed straight into that fork. However, as they went towards the road, Qing Shui was dumbfounded.

There were no sounds from the back because there were no more One Horned Silver Wolves left. Regrettably, there were five wolves standing at the gorge right in front of Qing Shui.

Five One Horned Silver Wolves!

He was stunned when he saw five One Horned Silver Wolves in front of him. Whatever he didn't wish to come true, it came true!

Qing Shui's focused his gaze on the One Horned Silver Wolf in the middle. This wolf has a silver-white coat that gave off a subtle silvery gleam like the moonlight. It was as beautiful as an artistic masterpiece.

There was a sense of pride beaming from its azure blue eyes. Its two-meters long horn also gave off a subtle moon-like gleam. The wolf was ten meters in length, and four meters in height. The body was proportional and well-built. Most importantly, there was a

strong King's Aura emanating from this particular wolf!

This was the Silver Wolf Queen!

Qing Shui was very certain that this was the Silver Wolf Queen. All of the sudden, he felt extremely helpless because he has nowhere else to hide. He took back his gaze from the Silver Wolf Queen and place them on the other four One Horned Silver Wolves beside her.

These four seemed larger and more savage than the Silver Wolf Queen. They were all twelve meters in length, and five meters in height. However, unlike the Silver Wolf Queen, they lacked the King's Aura in their body. Their coats did not have the lustrous sheen of the queen's fur, and they also lacked the imposing manner and charisma as well.

Howl!

Silver Wolf Queen tilted its head upwards and let out a sharp howl!

Qing Shui's expression changed!

He quickly activated his Nature Energy to the maximum level to counterbalance the Silver Wolf Queen's King's Aura!

At the same time, the four large One Horned Silver Wolves rushed towards Qing Shui with the shocking speed of a blast of

wind, leaving trails of ghastly shadows behind them.

Man Elephant Unison!

Shield Attack!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant that was under the influence of Qing Shui dashed towards the four One Horned Silver Wolves rushing towards him!

Under the effects of the Man Elephant Unison technique, Qing Shui has achieved a terrifying defense with an equally terrifying strength of nine countries, and that was before he had equipped the Seven Star Armored Vest.

Bang!

Bang bang bang!

Qing Shui managed to hit one of them, but in return, he was hit by the remaining three wolves. Fortunately, he wasn't hurt badly due to his strong defense. It seemed that these four wolves had a similar pattern of attack to the three demons from the Sword Tower - all of them were skilled in making joint attacks.

Qing Shui promptly retreated backwards, creating a distance

between him and the remaining wolves. He glanced towards the One Horned Silver Wolf that had been bashed to one side. The wolf was badly crippled from the Shield Attack with the strength of nine countries.

The strength of the “big tiger” could not even compare to the strength of the One Horned Silver Wolves that have been guarding the Silver Wolf Queen all this time.....

If he didn’t learn Man Elephant Unison technique earlier, he would be destroyed in a few minutes. Even so, he still had a difficult time dealing with the One Horned Silver Wolves because of the presence of the unfathomable Silver Wolf Queen.

Wolves were cunning in nature. Qing Shui was worried that the Silver Wolf Queen would try to execute a sneak attack against him when he was least mindful of the situation....

Thinking about it only made him paranoid. He felt cold sweat fall down his back!

Caw caw!

All of a sudden, the Divine Black Crows flew towards his direction as if it was gliding through the sky. Right at this moment, the Silver Wolf Queen finally moved.

The Silver Wolf Queen revealed its white body, which radiated like a piece of gleaming white jade. The Silver Wolf Queen thrust

herself towards the sky while emanating a ring of subtle halo around its body!

Twack!

Caw!

The crow let out sharp painful cry. When the Silver Wolf Queen had landed on the ground, the Divine Black Crow was still falling from the sky!

Bump!

The Divine Black Crow remained motionless after it had hit the ground!

AST 498 - Consuming The Great Revitalizing Pellet, Incomparably Overbearing

This time, Qing Shui could feel a chill creep up his back. What's with that speed? That strength?

Qing Shui had previously planned to call out his Fire Bird so that he could escape. Perhaps with the aid of the strength from the skies, his Fire Bird will be able to kill at least a single One Horned Silver Wolf. Luckily, he had not done so...

The Silver Wolf Queen did not attack Qing Shui, it only stared at Qing Shui with its blue azure eyes. The remaining wolves however rushed towards Qing Shui again.

Three sets of claws, in addition to three silhouettes, which created a flurry of shadows in the air.

Qing Shui panicked a little this time. This time, it would not be as easy because he saw that the body of the Silver Wolf Queen had tensed up.

“I'll just fight first!”

Qing Shui channeled his abilities to their peak and he held his Violet Gold Divine Shield with him. The Big Dipper Sword in his right hand pierced through the head of a One Horned Silver Wolf who did not dodge in time.

Bish!

Crash!

Qing Shui was sent flying. Qing Shui noted that the Silver Wolf Queen had started moving again. Its speed was now faster than before and its the jumps were higher than before.

Qing Shui boosted himself with all his additional attributes. At this point in time, Qing Shui felt helpless he might not be able to withstand the next blow.

Divinity Protection!

Seemingly Sealed Shut!

Blue Lotus Art!

Sword of Fifth Wave!!

At the same time, Qing Shui used his power to protect his heart, pushing his strength to its limit.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The Fifth Wave had only reach the third level but Qing Shui managed to repel the Silver Wolf Queen. It was sent flying while

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword struck the Silver Wolf Queen's head directly.

Qing Shui was appalled to find that nothing happened to the wolf!

Copper head, metal tail, tofu waist!

Qing Shui was shocked to find that the Silver Wolf Queen was actually able to withstand such a massive attack. Even though the Silver Wolf Queen was only hit by three waves of force, but such an outcome was unexpected. If that was the case, how formidable was this Silver Wolf Queen?!

At the same time, Qing Shui felt like a normal person who was knocked down by a large truck. His whole body felt like it had disintegrated.

He flew backwards.

A stream of fresh blood spewed out in mid air!

The Silver Wolf Queen actually pounced at Qing Shui again!

This time around, Qing Shui endured the intense pain and consumed his Great Revitalizing Pellet without any reservation.

Effect of Great Revitalizing Pellet: Increase total stats by 20

percent, increase lifespan by 20 years, heals internal injuries within a short time, total stats will double within an one-hour span post-consumption, which will be followed by the user's abilities being reduced to parity to a normal person's for an entire month. The effects will only be limited to one pellet. Additional consumption will only cure internal injuries, extend the duration of the hour that stats are doubled, the user's ability will still be reduced to a normal person for one month.

These were the effects that Qing Shui knew about, he did not care what it was like in reality. Now, he could only place all his hope on this Great Revitalizing Pellet.

Just when the Silver Wolf Queen touched Qing Shui's body, a soft glow slowly appeared. A large sacred holy Golden Buddha appeared behind Qing Shui, it was stately and solemn.

Crash!

Qing Shui was once again assaulted by the Silver Wolf Queen!

This time, Qing Shui did not retreat. A very faint golden aura enveloped his body. This golden aura deflected the Silver Wolf Queen's attack.

Qing Shui could feel the perverse changes in his body. His blood flowed faster and faster. His Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique also cycled around his body quicker and quicker.

Cloudmist Steps!

Bang!

He made a breakthrough.

Qing Shui dashed towards the Silver Wolf Queen. At that moment, he felt the gains he had made with his breakthrough to the Cloudmist Steps of the Truth Realm. Instantaneously, Qing Shui felt as if he was stepping on clouds and fog, it was fantastic.

He could feel his strength being raised insanely. Qing Shui knew that it was due to the effect of the Great Revitalizing Pellet. It was said to last only for an hour but that was sufficient.

He could feel the gradual changes in the tenacity and strength of his meridians, his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique gradually accumulated in his dantian and slowly grew more powerful...

Qing Shui's body was filled with a type of explosive force, at this moment, he felt that he could flatten an entire mountain with a single blow!

This suddenly increase in strength was not a comfortable process. Even though his overall body would be strengthened at the same time, he felt as though he was suddenly infused with a huge amount of Xiantian Qi.

The massive sudden improvement to his meridians, dantian, bones and internal organs created an immeasurable amount of pain that seemed to even reach his soul.

Thankfully, it was only for a short while!

Qing Shui quickly freed himself from the pain. An incomparably comforting feeling took its place, it was a powerful feeling of confidence and faith in himself.

His total stats had increased by one fold. Even though it was only his base stats, Qing Shui could feel that he was now at the strength of slightly more than 13 countries. His speed and defense had also increase immensely!

It was such a terrifying amount of strength! Qing Shui did not immediately break through to the Martial Saint level. According to the Old Ancestor, he would have immediately entered the Realm of Martial Saint, he didn't know why he didn't have that feeling.

The surviving two One Horned Silver Wolves rushed towards Qing Shui, not even fearing death!

Qing Shui channelled his Qi to its peak and stomped his foot!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

It was still that Mighty Elephant Stomp. But now it could generate the strength of 17 countries!

A gigantic chasm extended through the ground, as if the ground was being cleaved open. The surrounding mountains collapsed. In an instant, the ravine was filled up with the fallen rocks.

Even the Divine Black Crows in the air flew away in a panic. Countless One Horned Silver Wolves were buried and crushed in the process. Qing Shui stood atop the ravine which was now flat ground and stared at the Silver Wolf Queen.

It was actually a perfect beast with the strength of 10 countries!

All aspects of its stats were at the level of 10 countries. This was a demonic beast at the Peak Martial King level. Its capabilities were among the very best within all Peak Martial King demonic beasts. There were some Peak Martial King demonic beasts which had the strength of more than 10 countries but with speed and defense much lower than 10 countries.

Meanwhile, this beast in front of him, with all stats at 10 countries, could easily defeat other beasts that had the strength of 12 countries but with their speed or defense at the level of seven to eight countries.

There was saying that a demonic beast with perfect stats would definitely reach the Martial Saint level!

The Silver Wolf Queen stared vigilantly at the human who had abruptly become very powerful. This beast was innately cunning, it seemed to have realized something and suddenly turned to run

away.

Escape?

Using his Cloudmist Steps at the Obscure Realm combined with his currently formidable capabilities, Qing Shui chased the Silver Wolf Queen like a speed demon. At the same time, he took out his Crimson Dragon Bow and Bone Arrows.

“Little guy, I nearly lost my life to you. How can I let you go in a good condition?”

Creak!

While chasing, Qing Shui pulled his Crimson Dragon Bow to its maximum, he then imbued it with all his strength!

Nature Energy!

Shield Attack!

.....

Bang!

Whimper!

The strong Silver Wolf Queen was blasted away. Qing Shui was shocked to find that the Silver Wolf Queen only sustained a very light injury.

Unwilling to give up, Qing Shui shot at it again. It was still only slightly injured again. That small wound was nothing to the Silver Wolf Queen, but the impact was sufficient to blast it off its feet, causing it to yelp twice each time.

“Fine, How about the Poison Dragon Arrow?”

Qing Shui thought of his Poison Dragon Arrow. His heart was filled with a sort of fervour and his face changed and he quickly took out his Poison Dragon Arrow.

Qing Shui targeted the shots he had planted on the butt area of the magnificent Silver Wolf Queen. Fresh blood was slowly dripping from the wound, it was just a bit of blood but that was enough.

Qing Shui used his Poison Dragon Arrow and locked onto one of the previous wounds.

Creak!

Whimper whimper!

Maybe because it felt that this attack was going to be strong, the Silver Wolf Queen whimpered melancholily as it ran. The howl

even caused Qing Shui's hands to tremble.

There was a sort of objection in the howl, an attachment, a sort of helplessness. It will filled with resentment and helplessness.

Qing Shui was stunned. A demonic beast at such a level, perhaps only with the intelligence of at least a five year old could actually produce such a complicated howl.

In the midst of it, it even turned to look at Qing Shui. He could see the blue azure eyes that begged him...

Suddenly, Qing Shui spotted the row of nipples on the Silver Wolf Queen's abdominal area. He could tell that it was still nursing...

Qing Shui suddenly became soft-hearted. Be it humans or demonic beasts, nothing could be said about whether one was above the other, but love was equal to all...

Qing Shui slowly brought down the Crimson Dragon Bow in his hands and even stopped.

The Silver Wolf Queen stopped as well. It gave Qing Shui two low whimpers. It was different from the previous bright howl. Qing Shui could not tell what it meant. Qing Shui just waved his hands signaling to the Silver Wolf Queen to leave. Anyway, Qing Shui also planned to leave. He did not plan to stay here for long as he had decided not to covet that luscious Silver Wolf Queen's fur.

The Silver Wolf Queen gave Qing Shui another two low howls.

“Huh?” Qing Shui realized that the Silver Wolf Queen did not leave, it seemed to have decided to follow him.

Qing Shui walked slowly towards the wolf. As the effect of the Great Revitalizing Pellet would still last a while, Qing Shui was not afraid.

.....

Just like this, Qing Shui traversed through the mountains quickly with the Silver Wolf Queen by his side.

Qing Shui still did not understand why the Silver Wolf Queen had decided to follow him. At least, Qing Shui was not worried for now. Even though Flowerfruit Mountain proved to be one of the most dangerous regions in the Greencloud continent, the Silver Wolf Queen amongst the demonic beasts at its grade, was within the biggest clout. It had 10,000 over ‘followers,’ and it itself was extremely powerful.

As the effects of the Great Revitalizing Pellet faded, Qing Shui felt more and more cautious. Qing Shui looked at the fast sprinting Silver Wolf Queen in front of him.

Qing Shui even thought of running away or perhaps just killing it right now...

In the end, Qing Shui decided to just follow silently after looking at the way that the Silver Wolf Queen seemed to treat him without putting up any defenses against him, and its previously 'thoughtful' barks. Qing Shui decided that in the worst case scenario, he would just enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal when the effects faded. After he was no longer in that weakened state, he would come out from the realm. At that time, he would still have two Great Revitalizing Pellets to use.

Otherwise, he would eat another pellet....

With that in mind, Qing Shui felt more confident.

The Silver Wolf Queen sprinted forward with its full speed. It knew that the human behind it could catch up to her speed.

He still had half an hour!

Huh!

A river!

There was a fire on top of the mountain?

It was a forest of Fire Maples which were just like flames.

Wasn't this the location of the treasure on the second treasure

map?

Qing Shui was totally stunned. He may not have found Goddess Peak but he was actually going to find the treasure on the second treasure map?

AST 499 - The Location In The Second Treasure Map, Essence Of Emperor's Qi

Wasn't this the location shown in the second treasure map?

Qing Shui felt that this place that the Silver Wolf Queen brought him to must be related to the place in the second treasure map. Since they were here, he expected that they must be reaching their final destination soon.

The Silver Wolf Queen brought Qing Shui directly to that mountain covered with a myriad of 'flames.' They traversed through a ravine, passed three large creeks and then entered the 'fire mountain.'

The dense Fire Maple forest surrounded them, but the colors were now even brighter. They traveled through the sea of red Fire Maple Trees, through a few canyons until they finally reached a ravine in the deepest area of the mountain.

Qing Shui spotted a few One Horned Silver Wolves in a distance, there were large and small sized wolves.

When they saw Qing Shui, they glared at him with alert in their eyes!

Woof woof!

The Silver Wolf Queen casually barked for them to calm down.

“Is this the den of the Silver Wolf Queen?”

Qing Shui subsequently shook his head, eliminating that thought. Wolves were cunning by nature, there was no way that it would actually bring him to its den.

On the way, they saw a few small groups of One Horned Silver Wolves but the Silver Wolf Queen did not stop. It just sprinted towards the depths of the ravine.

There were a number of One Horned Silver Wolves here, not much less than the amount outside. More importantly, those that were here were far more powerful than the ones outside.

Qing Shui now knew how powerful the Silver Wolf Queen was. He reckoned that within Flowerfruit Mountain, there were not many creatures that could overshadow the Silver Wolf Queen. She was a queen with over 10,000 ‘citizens’ and more importantly she was a demonic beast that had the perfect stats of 10 countries in every stat. Her future was boundless.

The sceneries of mountains and forests disappeared behind them as they sprinted directly into the depths of the ravine.

Suddenly, the Silver Wolf Queen stopped!

Qing Shui had already stopped because he saw a large shrine in

front of him. The shrine glittered with a faint silver light, as if it belonged to a dream or a fantasy.

The shrine was 10 meters tall, 100 meters in length and 100 meters in width. Its size was typical of such shrines. However, the sacred and stately aura it had made it feel even taller than the huge mountain beside it.

The interior body of the shrine glimmered with a silvery shine. It was gentle yet pressurizing. At the front of the shrine, there was a carved image of a silver wolf howling to the skies. It looked quite similar to the Silver Wolf Queen who had stopped in front of him.

Qing Shui knew why the Silver Wolf Queen stopped.

It was because the silver white shrine also possessed the same sort of repelling force just like the nameless cave where he saw the deity statue.

The only difference was that the resisting force was much less and the distance was also shorter!

Bark Bark!

The Silver Wolf Queen barked twice at Qing Shui after it moved forward about 10 meters.

Qing Shui was shocked. After he saw the wolf carving on the wall, he could not help but let his thoughts run wild. Could it be

that this was the shrine that the Silver Wolf Queen was guarding? Why did it bring him here?

Qing Shui could not find the answers to the multiple questions in his mind. Qing Shui did not think that he had any sort of 'Aura of a tyrant' but since he was here, he decided to take a look.

Bark Bark!

Qing Shui looked as the Silver Wolf Queen stopped, it gave a low growl to Qing Shui and looked at the glimmering silver shrine.

The effects of the Great Revitalizing Pellet was almost gone. He did not think too much, resisting that massive amount of pressure, Qing Shui slowly headed into the shrine that seemed to only exist in fantasy.

The pressure mounted up. Luckily, Qing Shui's strength was now so perversely high he could withstand this pressure. But Qing Shui was a bit worried.

He was worried that he will not be able to get out of the shrine alive. Qing Shui could feel the pressure increase with each step.

The doors of the shrine were now only 5 meters away but Qing Shui felt that he could no longer take a step forward.

Craacck!

There was a resounding noise of bone cracking.

On the contrary, Qing Shui smiled faintly. He did not expect that under such a pressure he could once again bring his body to another level, he could feel the strength in his body increase.

Qing Shui gritted his teeth.

Diamond Qi!

Nature Energy!

.....

Qing Shui pushed all his support techniques to the peak. Once again, he activated his Heavenly Talisman, Godly Force Talisman, Divine Shield Talisman, Gale Talisman and whatever he had to boost his strength.

Even so, Qing Shui could not take even one step further. Even though the shrine door was just an arm's length away. He could not do it no matter what. The effect of the Great Revitalizing Pellet will only last for another five minutes!

The distance of only one step was akin to the distance between heaven and earth!

Qing Shui's body was already covered in perspiration. Despite that, he just could not enter. Under the vast amount of pressure, he racked his brains. He was sure that there was something good in the shrine, and it was likely that this was the location shown on his second treasure map.

“Wait, the treasure map?”

Qing Shui immediately took out his second treasure map. At the very moment that he took it out, an aura of energy surrounded his body, the treasure map glowed for a brief moment and it gradually disappeared!

As the treasure map disappeared, the doors of the shrine slowly opened. Qing Shui was stupefied! He somehow managed to make his way into the shrine and once he entered the shrine, the pressure dissipated. At that very instant, the effect of the Great Revitalizing Pellet ended. Qing Shui could feel a physiological change and his whole body started to ache.

This was the strength of an average normal person. Qing Shui had not felt like this in ages!

Qing Shui took this time to observe the interior of the shrine. It was a shrine for worship, the hall was spacious and the interior was also a glimmery silver. 18 huge silver pillars were distributed evenly across the room.

A painting was hung on the north wall. It was a painting of a large Silver Wolf, the wolf was howling towards the skies. It

exuded a very strong presence even though it was just a painting. Even Qing Shui could feel it. The Silver Wolf Queen could not compare to the Silver Wolf within the painting.

Wild, untamed, heaven-defying!

This was what Qing Shui felt as he gazed at the painting. It was just a painting but Qing Shui was already awe-struck. Clearly, the Silver Wolf in the painting was at least at the Martial Saint level.

The interior was very clean. How can it be this clean? Qing Shui's eyes scanned the hall looking for something special. After all, Qing Shui had already ascertained that this was indeed the location in his second treasure map.

The treasure map had also disappeared, which strengthened his conjecture. Not only did the treasure map record the location of the treasure, it was also a pass to the location of the treasure.

Qing Shui suddenly noticed a platform a short distance from the painting. It glimmered with a silver light. Previously, it had been blocked from his sight as it was behind a pillar. As he walked closer, it was now revealed to Qing Shui.

“There's something?”

When Qing Shui spotted that there were some things on the platform, he walked excitedly towards it. In the entire large shrine, he only saw that few items that were on the platform.

“Good items are valued by the quality and not quantity. If it is powerful, even one item is enough!”

Qing Shui consoled himself as he got closer and closer to the platform.

Moonstone!

Qing Shui first saw a huge piece of moonstone! Qing Shui thought that this was not bad at all. But his vision drifted passed it, it was not really that attractive to Qing Shui at the moment.

Beside the moonstone, there was a Golden Extract Essence that was the size of a human head.

“How extravagant, the cost of this piece must be astronomically high...” Even though it was not something that Qing Shui needed at the moment, his heart still pounded quickly.

Qing Shui realized that he had a very good affinity with golden things, he loved the color gold!

As Qing Shui observed the items on the platform, he tried not to look at everything at once, but to slowly look at them one by one from the right. There were not many items on the platform. Even with just these two items, Qing Shui would not consider that the items in the shrine were of a poor quality.

These two large pieces of Moonstone and Golden Extract Essence are things that many people in the Central Continent longed to have! Even though the Golden Extract Essence was only the size of a human head, it was more than sufficient for forging or any other use. It was very useful and the quality seemed good. Qing Shui felt that this large moonstone and Golden Extract Essence were definitely more valuable than his Golden needles and Moonstone Ink Slab.

The third item was a pair of earrings. They were silver white and shaped in a crescent. They were exquisitely crafted. There was a silver wolf carved on each of them, a wolf just like the one in the painting.

Qing Shui could feel the energy that emanated. He could sense that the earrings were made from moonstones. He could also feel that the item was very powerful as he could feel strong waves spiritual energy from it. He used his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Silver Moon Wolf Earrings: This is a legendary pair of earrings which belong to the owner of the Silver Wolf Queen. Wearing this pair of earring will increase one's overall stats by 10 percent. The wearer can gain the protection from all of the wolves in the Silver Wolf Ravine.

“It was a very powerful earring! It can increase all stats by 10 percent!” Qing Shui looked at the earrings in his hand in awe. He almost wanted to cry. Even though there were men in the Central Continent that did wear earrings, this pair of crescent earrings were obviously not made for men. Furthermore, there was no way that Qing Shui would ever wear earrings!

Not knowing what else to do about that, Qing Shui placed the moonstone, the Golden Essence Extract and the pair of earrings into his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui had high expectations for the four items left. , Next, it was a very small, primitive looking porcelain bottle.

A concoction?

Qing Shui saw a piece of beast skin paper underneath the bottle. He immediately took it.

“Essence of Emperor's Qi”

Qing Shui did not understand. He continued reading. 3000 years ago, the Silver Wolf Queen was surrounded by the attacks of the Dark Nightmare Phoenix and it received a lethal injury. The Moon Queen created an ‘Essence Pellet’ made of the Silver Wolf Queen. She stored it for a fated person to retrieve. This sort of essence pellet was filled with the powerful energy of the Essence of Emperor's Qi.

After consumption, the user will gain an Essence of Emperor's Qi. It can be used on any sort of living being. It will reduce the opponent's strength by 20 percent and increase one's own overall base stats by 20 percent. This effect is permanent and the item cannot be leveled.

Qing Shui could not believe it. He read the paper multiple times to make sure that he did not make any errors. His eyes locked on the primitive looking bottle with a few small flower carvings.

“Such a good item actually exists? Even though it cannot be leveled, it can forever only reduce the opponent strength by 20 percent and increase one’s overall stats by 20 percent, this was already heaven-defying!”

Qing Shui previously admired the King’s Aura that the Silver Wolf Queen had. Who would have known that there is such a heaven-defying concoction?

3000 years ago?

When did they start counting the 3000 years?

Could it be that someone had actually gathered all the items from the Moon Queen in this shrine, then created a treasure map?

Qing Shui massaged his temples and laughed at himself. “ You already have your fill, why do you have to think that much. I am just here to find treasures, not to hurt my brain.”

“So many years have passed, could the concoction have turned bad?” He laughed at his own foolish thinking. Since the description had stated that it can be kept for 3000 years, that naturally there should not be a problem.

He kept it!

When Qing Shui held the small bottle, he could feel his hand trembling a little. Qing Shui was originally upset by the earrings but now it was as if all the clouds had faded away.

Next, he saw another two pieces of metal which were each about a meter in length. One was black and the other was blue. Qing Shui did not know what sort of metal they were but he could feel the massive spiritual energy they possessed.

Using his Heavenly Vision Technique, he still could not see any effects. Qing Shui just kept them in his realm. His gaze shifted to another item.

It was a brocade box.

Qing Shui opened it slowly. He discovered a red peach shape 'claw' which was about the size of a fingernail. It was small but he could feel a strong flow of energy within it, which was like little burning embers. It was much stronger than the two metals.

Qing Shui was quite surprised to feel such a strong wave of energy flow.

Unfortunately, there was no description. He used his Heavenly Vision Technique and only got one word. The Heavenly Vision Technique was not a technique that could unravel the mystery of

everything.

Seed!

This was the word he saw using his Heavenly Vision Technique. Qing Shui closed the box and immediately stored it in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

As he looked at the now empty platform, it was as if he was in a dream.

Suddenly, the shrine trembled!

“Huh. What is the matter?”

Qing Shui was shocked. He raced out of the shrine. He was now only a normal person!

When Qing Shui ran out of the shrine, he found that the pressure had become very light. More importantly, the color of the shrine was fading and its glow was dimming.

At the end, Qing Shui found out that the shrine did not crumble. It merely lost its luster. It looked like a simple ancient large shrine now. It was totally incomparable to how it was previously.

Was it because he had taken the items from the shrine?

Qing Shui could not help but think that. He finally decided that it was a possibility. Another possibility was that once a person entered the shrine, the repelling force would dissipate...

Qing Shui found out that the sky was quickly getting dark!

“How did time pass so fast?”

Qing Shui felt that he was only in the shrine for a short while...

When he came out, he found the Silver Wolf Queen standing outside. Qing Shui did not know if the Silver Wolf Queen can evolve till the state of the wolf in the painting. After all, that wolf was attacked by a high level creature like the Dark Nightmare Phoenix, it must be powerful.

When the Silver Wolf Queen saw Qing Shui, it ran happily towards him. Qing Shui could feel that the Silver Wolf Queen was now more affectionate towards him ... was it due to the pair of earrings?

Despite that, Qing Shui was still a little worried. After all, he was now merely like an average man. Not caring about the Silver Wolf Queen, he quickly slipped in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Through the realm, Qing Shui could see the Silver Wolf Queen was bewildered by Qing Shui suddenly disappearance. Qing Shui could not care less. He had to regain his strength. One month of weakness here was only one day in the outside world. To be

precise, it was only six hours.

Qing Shui could not do anything now. He could try to remember what happened or maybe just walk around.

He thought about his battle and the Great Revitalizing Pellet. He could not help but smile. After he consumed the pellet, his Mighty Elephant Stomp could reach the strength of 17 countries, though as the effect of the pellet was now gone, it only had the strength of eight countries and a little more.

Qing Shui felt that his body seemed dehydrated. Qing Shui knew that his Cloudmist Steps had already broken through to the Obscure Realm. Qing Shui did not know about anything else, except that that his body totally changed when he ate that pellet. It was now back to its original state and his dantian was now as empty as can be.

AST 500 - Essence Of Emperor's Qi, Strength Greatly Increased, Encounter

The taste of waiting was always dull. Qing Shui felt like doing nothing in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was even worse than cultivation, it was just too boring right now.

“Yes, that seed!”

Qing Shui thought about that flame-like seed that he had gotten earlier. He decided to plant it and see if anything could grow out of it. Qing Shui was really interested in these unknown expectations. He just worried that it would take too long, but since it was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui was not particularly anxious.

Qing Shui planted the seed at an empty space not far from Flower of Life and decided to forget about it. Whether or not it would germinate now depended on heaven's will. If the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could not make it grow, Qing Shui wouldn't have any hope for it then.

Time flew by in a blink.

A month had quickly passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would be kicked out in about a week.

The weakened period had already passed, what made Qing Shui happy was that his strength had actually increased. The Ancient

Strengthening technique was surprisingly in its 185th cycle now, which makes Qing Shui feels very surprised.

After swallowing the Great Revitalizing Pellet, the strength of his vessels, Dantian and organs were changed in a shocking way. His vessels were widened, his strength had increased, and the same thing had also happened to his internal organs.

Although his body had returned to normal, it still reached that state, reached that strength. It showed that his body had the potential, and he had still received quite a lot of benefits after he had returned to normal.

The power of his body had now reached eighteen million jin!

Another huge acquisition this time was that Cloudmist Steps had broken through to the Obscure Realm. Thus Qing Shui's speed had increased by almost a half. That was 50% of his speed! Qing Shui suddenly felt like he had changed from a shotgun blast to cannon fire.

Qing Shui was using Cloudmist Steps in the limits space of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal while feeling happy about the improvement. The increase in speed made Qing Shui happy beyond comparison.

Increasing speed does result in increasing strength, but that could be ignored. Just like the man called Bai Gui from Heavenly Palace. His power was not strong in particular, but with his high speed, he will be really hard to deal with. If he has a divine weapon

with him, those who couldn't absolutely suppress him can't do anything about him.

Two hours had passed when Qing Shui stopped.

“Essence of Emperor's Qi!”

Qing Shui had a blood-boiling excitement when thinking about this. This Medicinal Pill could definitely be considered as “against the heavens”. After some hesitation, Qing Shui finally decided to consume it so that he would have some more self-protection power at Flowerfruit Mountain.

Qing Shui opened the quaint little porcelain vase and realized that there was only one grape-sized gray pill in it. It somehow had the color of the primordial flames, as shiny and transparent, but just contained a bit of gray.

An indescribable but cool smell came out from the pill. Qing Shui hesitated again, then swallowed it without a second bite.

The pill melted in Qing Shui's mouth at the moment he swallowed it. Passing his throat, the pill then reached his Dantian and a coolness quickly spread through his body. The rich fragrance it emitted as it melted spread in every direction.

The fragrance smelled like both orchid and musk, the richness of it certainly left a feeling of yearning in people. The sweetness that filled his whole mouth was great sensation.

Soon after that, his Dantian was agitated, and the whole body felt like it was being blown up. Then a mighty power poured in from the Baihui Acupoint on the head, directly toward his Dantian.

A fingernail-sized purple sphere then formed in his Dantian and started to rotate around with the energy from Ancient Strengthening Technique. A thin trace of purple gas automatically ran through the channels and soon finished a cycle. An overbearing manner was clearly shown by the body. It not only made Qing Shui more confident but also filled him with energy.

So this is Emperor's Qi...

Qing Shui felt like a slight roar could be heard from inside the body, and that his strength had increased by a lot.

20% improvement in all attributes!

Except for suppressing 20% of opponents' powers, this was the special effects of The Essence of Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui now had the strength of two countries and the defense of three countries!

Speed had increased once again. As a Martial Artist, the happiest thing in life would be to improve one's own strength, especially since he was in Flowerfruit Mountain. Qing Shui estimated that under the condition of "Men Elephant Unison", he would at least

be able to protect himself. Of course, when encountering demonic beasts like the Silver Wolf King, the only thing to do was run.

“Emperor’s Qi!”

Qing Shui felt like within the radius of 100 meters to himself, there appeared a palpable sense of suppression, just like the King’s Aura of the Silver Wolf King.

20% decrease in all attributes, irremovable.

This was the most powerful part. Unlike the Art of Pursuing that Qing Shui used to have, “Emperor’s Qi” cannot be removed by any items or techniques. Its ability to neglect any level differences was the best part.

Qing Shui decided to leave now so that the remaining half a week in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could be saved for future emergencies. There was still a whole day to go, and it would not be pleasant if there was nowhere to hide.

Qing Shui immediately regretted the decision to come out. It was pouring really hard outside, and Qing Shui’s clothes got soaking wet after standing in it for just a short while.

“It has been quite a while since I was exposed to the rain, I’ll just get super wet today then.” It would be no problem for Qing Shui to get wet with his current physique.

Moonlight was covered by dark cloud, and one could barely keep an eye open in the huge rain. It honestly wouldn't take too long for the rain to bring death to a normal person.

Qing Shui did not summon the Fire Bird nor the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Instead, he slowly walked out of the Silver Wolf Ravine alone.

Qing Shui encountered nothing on the way out and soon reached the valley that he had seen when he'd arrived. Qing Shui was a little confused at this point.

Initially, he was just here for the Goddess Peak in the first Treasure Map, but he'd accidentally bumped into the second Treasure Map. Qing Shui couldn't help but exclaim at the wonder of everything that happens.

Standing on the mountain top and hearing roars of nature, Qing Shui watched the water falling down far away like a flood.

That was a flash flood!

It would be abnormal to not have a flash flood in such heavy rain. Many valleys at the foot of the mountains were flooded by water, and beasts roared out when they tried to escape from the water.

Everywhere is filled with the sound of rain dropping down onto the earth and trees.

A gigantic lightning bolt suddenly appeared in the sky. Qing Shui shook to dodge and quickly realized that he was at the mountain top. He immediately used Cloudmist Steps and ran toward the foot of the mountain. No matter how strong his body was, Qing Shui never wanted to contend with lightning bolts.

Just as it was pouring really hard, Qing Shui ran toward the interior of Flowerfruit Mountain. He was pretty low-spirited now because he couldn't go back to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, nor could he even find a shelter in midnight.

Huh!

Just as Qing Shui was thinking about shelter, he found a cave not far in front of him because the darkness can hardly block Qing Shui's eye-sight. He decided to use the cave as a shelter from the rain.

Even though he was strong, Qing Shui still had to be careful. Who knew if this cave was a nest of demonic beasts? Qing Shui knows that he needs to be very concentrated.

Suddenly a loud call of a crane burst out.

The call comes right from the cave!

“Demonic Beast!”

“Peak Martial Emperor level demonic beast!”

The spiritual sense of Qing Shui was really strong, which allowed him to quickly feel the strength of the demonic beast. It was as strong as the big tiger (which always refers to the Golden Eyed Hurricane Tiger of Demonic Beast Sect's Grand Elder).

Qing Shui froze for a short while but finally decided to check it out.

Slowly, Qing Shui prepared his powers.

He himself had the attack of two countries and defense of three countries.

Cycling through all his techniques, Qing Shui put on his full-body armor and battle shoes, and held up his Violet gold divine shield and Big Dipper Sword. In addition to that, he slapped on many types of Heavenly Talisman to help improve strength.

Qing Shui's bruce power can almost reach nine countries now!

Fully confident, Qing Shui walked toward the cave again.

At the moment Qing Shui stepped into the cave, he knew that he had been mistaken. Qing Shui sensed two spirits, with one of them being humans.

Human?

This was midnight, how could he meet a person in Flowerfruit Mountain?

Qing Shui felt a shiver in his spine. He was not afraid of ghosts in particular. Even if they do exist, Qing Shui always felt people are more threatening than ghosts. Since that person had dared to come to Flowerfruit Mountain alone, he must be strong enough.

Just when Qing Shui was shocked for a moment, a sword was stabbing toward him with a glow in the darkness. The only thing is that the sword does not have enough momentum.

“Stop!”

Qing Shui suddenly yelled out and subconsciously used the Emperor’s Qi.

Tiger Snatch was instantly used and slapped on the sword.

What surprised Qing Shui is that he succeeded in slapping the sword away. Just when he wanted to finish the enemy with a Ripping Tiger Claw, he saw the person who attacked him.

A woman!

Even though it was just a quick glance, Qing Shui was still able to identify that!

Qing Shui turns to the crane that was rushing toward him.

An azure crane!

The Ripping Tiger Claw that Qing Shui planned to use changed to Back Connecting Fist, and knocked onto the incoming crane.

Bam!

Qing Shui felt really good about this punch after his strength had greatly increased. The Ice Crane had to back up in painful calls because of the power of that punch.

“Make it stop, or I’ll probably kill it. You have no way to get out without it.” Qing Shui whispered.

“It’s you?” The cold tone even made listeners feel freezing.

“Makes it easier if you recognize me. I’m here to hide from the rain.” Qing Shui was nearly frozen by that tone, but he lightly continued.

The woman still wore a cerulean dress, with a bamboo hat covering her face, leaving the wonderful body out for people’s imagination.

However, Qing Shui knew that she was an ice princess, which

made him want to leave right away when he heard the voice.

Women with such tone were hardest for Qing Shui to deal with. Ice princesses were attractive, but Qing Shui did not feel like he had enough luck to be the destined counterpart of her. He would be begging for trouble if he even tried to lay a hand on such a girl.

AST 501 - Qing Shui's Humanity, Tricolor Scorpion King

Qing Shui saw that the Ice Crane did not attack him again and had stopped. He was already drenched like a drowned rat and didn't expect to meet someone. On top of that, it was someone who he had seen before, although they were not acquainted.

But Qing Shui didn't think too much of it. He was just extremely curious why this woman had come here. Thoughts flashed across his mind and he remembered the moment she had lunged towards him with a sword earlier on.

She lacked energy. She was either injured or poisoned!

But Qing Shui didn't consider doing anything for her. After all, they were not acquainted. Furthermore, the words that came out from this woman could easily freeze someone to death. Qing Shui would choose a strategic withdrawal when it came to women with this kind of personality. Under these circumstance, she should just be grateful that he didn't have any wicked intentions.....

Qing Shui finally managed to observe his surroundings within the cave. The cave wasn't very wide, but it wasn't too narrow either. After all, even such an enormous demonic beast like the Ice Crane could fit inside, just that it couldn't extend its wings.

The cave was about 50 meters in height and oval shaped, with a diameter of only about 50 meters. The ground was very clean and smooth on the stony surface, but it was pitch black within the

cave.

Qing Shui didn't look at that woman either. He turned around and walked to the other side of the cave. All he wanted to do now was to just sit down and do some thinking and rest for awhile. He had just gotten a great benefit and he felt extremely excited.

With his drenched body, he slid down against the wall and sat as he watched the mouth of the cave. Flashes of lightning streaked across the sky from time to time, illuminating the heaven and earth for a split second.

Qing Shui swept his glance across the woman dressed in azure. She sat leaning against the wall and had her arms wrapped around her knees. That enormous Ice Crane stayed by her side, as it chirped softly from time to time.

Should I still search the first treasure map at the Goddess Peak?

Qing Shui was now mulling over this question. His objective this time was to search for the place in the first treasure map. Because the location of the first treasure map he had gotten was the Flowerfruit Mountain. He had only managed to solve the second treasure map that had no clues by chance.

Not even the happiness in life could surpass this kind of accidental surprise!

Qing Shui suddenly felt a little homesick. This kind of feeling

vexed him a little. After all, his age wasn't too old yet. He was only a university student in his previous world but he had matured very early on in this world. He was far more knowledgeable compared to people of the same age and he clearly knew what he wanted in life.

Without realising it, the sky had gradually turned brighter. The rain outside had stopped about two hours ago. Qing Shui stood up and stretched lazily. The clothes on his body had already dried. Besides, he was still wearing the clothes from Heavenly Palace, which were made of natural silk. Even if they were wet, they weren't absorbent. So if Qing Shui's hair was dried, his body was basically dried too.

Qing Shui had planned to practise his fist technique outside first then go into the Flowerfruit Mountain to search for the Goddess Peak. He was wondering what the first treasure map would bring him.

However, he had no idea where the Goddess Peak was, so Qing Shui could only say that he was too lucky to be able to solve the second treasure map.

If he had ran away when he faced the Silver Wolf Queen, or if he was killed or if he killed the Silver Wolf Queen, he would never have solved this second treasure map.

Just when Qing Shi was about to leave the cave, he discovered that the woman was still sitting there with her arms around her knees. He could sense that her vitality was extremely weak with his spiritual sense.

She was slightly trembling. It was a pity that Qing Shui couldn't see her so he couldn't tell if she was injured or poisoned.

Arms?

Qing Shui saw her arms that were hugging her knees. To his surprise, there was a strand of black-colored qi about the thickness of a pinky finger spreading up her jade-like white arms in her sleeves.

Poison!

He was now certain that she must have been poisoned. But why didn't she detoxify herself or ask him to assist her?

But Qing Shui quickly figured the answer out. A woman like her would choose death over asking him for help. He remembered how cold the woman's voice was when she spoke. It was even colder than Shi Qingzhuang.

Remembering the coldness of her words from before, Qing Shui had planned to exit the cave immediately. He wasn't going to return to this cave anyway so the life and death of this woman had nothing to do with him.

Qing Shui stopped after he walked out of the cave. He thought back to Yiye Jiange, Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and other people who had helped him before. These people had saved him back then

even when they were not related to him at all.

How could he walk away just because this woman had spoken a little too coldly.....?

Qing Shui sighed and returned to the cave. After all, it wasn't like this woman was his enemy. What was the harm in lending a hand to her? It was alright to be a good person as long as one doesn't overdo it.

The woman was completely hidden by her bamboo hat. Qing Shui slowly made his way in front of her. That Ice Crane left out a soft cry at Qing Shui, but he didn't know what it was trying to tell him. Was it trying to intimidate him or was it something else?

However, he noticed that the Ice Crane didn't have any intention to attack him!

Qing Shui reached out in an attempt to grab the woman's arm. But he stopped for a while when his hand was halfway there. He paused for about two breaths time before grabbing on to those jade-like arms that were surrounded by black gas.

Her arms were freezing!

He pressed on her pulse and felt her faint heartbeat. Even when her hand was grabbed by Qing Shui, she didn't wake up. This made Qing Shui sigh emotionally. If he was a bad guy, what would he do now.....?

He looked at her wonderful and well-developed body. One could tell that this woman had a lithe figure even when she was seated. Her upper torso was bent and those gentle curves were extremely gorgeous.

After pondering for a moment, Qing Shui reached out to take off her bamboo hat in the end!

A lovely pale face came into Qing Shui's view. Very gorgeous. The shape of her face exuded a classical aura. Her beautiful hair was done up, making her appear as if she had a strong personality and was self-opinionated. Her nose was sharp and straight. Her eyes were tightly shut, and her long lashes were like the wings of a butterfly!

Her serenity was like a hazy dream!

Qing Shui snapped himself out of it and felt that she was still breathing weakly. He hurriedly retrieved a Five Dragon Pellet. His heart throbbed when his hand touched the woman's smooth and jade-like chin. He quickly stuffed the Five Dragon Pellet into her mouth. In his haste, his index finger slipped in along through her lips.

He happened to touch that delicate pink tongue. Qing Shui couldn't help but shiver when his fingertips came into contact with the tip of her tongue. He quickly retracted his hand. He was afraid that he would do something animalistic to her.

Although the Five Dragon Pellet weren't really good for treating other injuries, it was the best at detoxification. Qing Shui could feel the woman's vitality gradually recovering.

He reached out to press a few points on the woman's arm and pricked on her fingertips with Gold Needles. Jet black blood dripped out of her fingertips!

Qing Shui held on to the woman's arm and allowed the jet black blood to drip onto the floor!

But Qing Shui had forgotten to put the bamboo hat back onto the woman and she opened her eyes that had been tightly shut.

Right at that moment, Qing Shui saw it. The woman had opened her eyes!

Qing Shui had already thought that this woman was very beautiful earlier on even when her eyes were tightly shut. But now that she had opened her eyes, he saw that her eyes were like the moon in the dark night sky. Her eyebrows were like the distant mountains. It was as if ripples of water could be seen in her pitch black eyes. They were cool, yet at the same time felt like a world of ice and snow. Their cold elegance could keep men a thousand miles away.

Qing Shui was speechless, although he felt a little uncomfortable in his heart. He'd usually remain at a respectful distance from icy women like this.

In his opinion, an icy person like this was usually a person who had been hurt in past. Qing Shui could tell that this remarkably stunning woman viewed men as her enemies from the way she looked at him.

So he had a hunch that she must've been hurt by a man before. In the past, Qing Shui had wondered who could bring himself to hurt such a beautiful woman. Now, he knew that a woman that was as beautiful as a porcelain could easily be harmed.

Calamities befall on beauties and beauties were mostly born under an unlucky star!

Nothing gold can stay, beauty is a fragile gift!

The fact that the woman didn't make a fuss was out of Qing Shui's expectation. She didn't blame him for taking off her bamboo hat and didn't even retract her arm that was in Qing Shui's hand.

But her gaze never once left Qing Shui!

When dark red blood had leaked out, Qing Shui took out the Golden Sore Ointment and poured it on her fingertips. He then stood up and walked outside!

He felt extremely smothered right now, and didn't want to stay a moment longer here so he'd rather leave without saying goodbye!

“Thank you!”

These two words sounded extremely strange with an icy voice. Qing Shui didn't even know what to feel about it so he just waved halfheartedly and prepared to leave the cave.

“I'm very hungry right now and am not capable of leaving here. Are you going to just abandon me here after saving me?” An icy voice rang out, making Qing Shui who was about to take a stride stay.

Although her vitality had recovered, her body was still very weak. Qing Shui was aware of that too. But since she had an Ice Crane with her and she should have some rations with her, Qing Shui felt that she would be able to recover after resting here for two days.

This woman had unexpectedly opened her mouth now even though she didn't even ask him for help when her life was in danger. How could Qing Shui not be surprised about this?

Qing Shui had his back turned to the woman so he didn't see how the woman had frowned and bit on her lips before saying that when he was leaving.

Qing Shui helplessly walked back. He reached into the realm and took out a pot. Then he went out for a round, brought a turtle back and proceeded to boil a pot of All Aspect Nourishment Soup in front of the woman.

After all this soup was not only good for the body but also particularly good for patients who had ‘just recuperated from a serious illness’ as it could bring about many great benefits!

The woman silently watched Qing Shui as he busied himself. She had stood up by now, but was no longer wearing her bamboo hat. Her lithe and alluring figure slowly walked towards Qing Shui. Her waist gently swayed, her perfectly round rear brought about a wave of blazing flames with every step.

The grace of icy flames!

A familiar fragrance wafted in the air. Qing Shui turned his head to find that the woman was already standing beside him. Her gaze never seemed to have left him from the moment she had opened her eyes.

But soon enough, the fragrance of the All Aspect Nourishment Soup’s wafted in the air. It was sweet yet not overwhelming, but also smelled very rich at the same time. Just by smelling it one’s appetite would increase. After all, it was a better version than the one he had boiled back in Yu He Inn since he had a more complete collection of spices now compared to before.

The woman had only now turned her gaze to that decent-looking pot of turtle soup that smelled oddly appetizing. She suddenly felt especially famished, even her stomach started growling softly.

Her sickly delicate face was tinted red. Her icy countenance was indescribably breathtaking, even Qing Shui secretly praised her

beauty.

He filled a bowl and handed it over to the woman!

The woman hesitated for a moment before accepting it, as if she had wanted to say something but didn't say it in the end.

Qing Shui also filled up a bowl for himself!

The woman drank the soup bit by bit with a small spoon. Qing Shui was gulping it down instead. He could never understand if it was in the women's nature to do so, or if their grace were nurtured by some other reasons.....

A beautiful woman would always look graceful and lovely no matter what they were doing. Grace and loveliness belonged to beautiful women. They only made a beautiful woman look good and refined. If an ugly woman tried to be elegant, she would look disgusting.

Austerity belonged to ordinary women. If an attractive woman lived austere, she would appear to be a little adorable.

"Would you like to have another bowl?" Qing Shui asked the woman gently after she emptied her bowl.

Just when she was hesitating, Qing Shui took her bowl and filled it up before handing it back to her!

Qing Shui didn't utter a single word after she emptied her bowl this time. Two bowls were enough, even if she had been hungry for a long time.

.....

The woman looked significantly better after drinking the All Aspect Nourishment Soup. Her poison had been detoxified. After eating a little, her body had recovered a little and she looked more energetic now.

“How were you poisoned?” Qing Shui asked while putting his things back into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. The woman wasn't bewildered by it. Qing Shui was guessing that she possibly owned an Interspatial Silk Sachet too.

“Tricolor Scorpion King!”

The woman's response stirred Qing Shui heart. He remembered his Poison Scriptures. The scriptures had mentioned that only poisonous things that reached a certain level of toxicity would emit colors. Tricolor Scorpion or Tricolor Scorpion King, these were considered extremely strong.

He also remembered that there were some Poison Talismans among his Heavenly Talismans. These were drawn by using substances that were concocted out of these poisonous beings.

The most poisonous of them all was said to be the ‘Seven Poison Talisman.’ A talisman that was drawn by using the seven most poisonous iridescent poisonous substances as raw materials. Its toxicity was rumored to be able to even poison some legendary beings to death. It was a pity that the Seven Poison Talisman was also a thing of legends.

The Tricolor Scorpion King was already very poisonous. For now, Qing Shui felt the need to gather some of these things as they might come in handy in the future.

“Do you think you can still find that Tricolor Scorpion King?” he lifted his head to look at the woman.

The woman was startled, but she still nodded at Qing Shui affirmatively.

“Do you think you can bring me there?”

The woman looked at Qing Shui, as she slightly furrowed her beautiful eyebrows!

“It will be fine. I will definitely let you leave safely,” Qing Shui looked at the woman’s facial expression. She must be worried that it would be dangerous since she had been poisoned once.

“I’m not afraid. My life was saved by you, so it’s alright even if it was returned to you.” The woman said indifferently.

That rendered Qing Shui completely speechless.

The woman still appeared to be a little weak but it wasn't like he was in a rush to go there right away. He had planned to stay here for two days and wait until she had recuperated before setting out. He turned around and walked out of the cave.

The first sunray had revealed itself from the east. He practiced his taichi fists on the flat ground outside of the cave, facing the east. The spiritual qi of the Flowerfruit Mountain was richer compared to outside. Unfortunately, it was too dangerous here. Even the people from the biggest sect on the Greencloud Continent who were stationed here couldn't withstand the rage of the demonic beasts here.

AST 502 - A Bone-Chilling Gaze

The lady kept looking at Qing Shui from afar, her icy complexion without change. She looked just like a snow lotus flower, even now, when looking at Qing Shui, her gaze was icy.

What Qing Shui the most afraid of was meeting her gaze, he felt it was particularly strange, she was very pretty, but her gaze was too piercing.....

The gaze of that lady would occasionally change, having a hint of a complex look.

Till mid-morning, the lady started to do a slow sword dance with an azure longsword, her sword dance was different from Huoyun Liu-Li's sword dance, but there were some similarities, they both were graceful.

Her posture during the sword dance was very beautiful, she had a well-rounded figure, especially her swaying waist, she had what was known as the most beautiful 'slender and supple waist,' especially that full bottom below her waist, her perfectly round butt caused Qing Shui's heart to itch incessantly.

Maybe she could feel Qing Shui's fiery gaze, that lady turned her head to look at Qing Shui. Qing Shui could only awkwardly laugh while rubbing his nose when he met her icy gaze.

“This lady's gaze is really cold!”

Time flew by and another day passed!

The lady's recovery speed was fast, she has basically healed, what led Qing Shui to be surprised was that her abilities were at the Peak Martial King, close to the strength of four countries.

Qing Shui took another look at the lady, she seemed young, although older than himself, it should not be by much. Since when does the Greencloud Continent have such a young expert?

And these were just the ones that he encountered, how much more had he not encountered?

Qing Shui thoughts moved very fast, and he managed to find a reason very soon. It was that as he got stronger, his circle of contact also grew larger, if he was still at the Xiantian Realm, he probably would not have any hope nor the abilities to meet these people.

The strength of the Ice Crane was similar to the lady. Qing Shui did not know how that lady came into Flowerfruit Mountain, just one out of the flock of Divine Black Crows would be stronger than the Ice Crane.

“Let's go check out the Tricolor Scorpion King!” Qing Shui had already donned his armor.

“Is it far from here?”

Qing Shui noticed that the lady was walking, he caught up and asked suspiciously.

“It’s not far!”

The lady’s voice was still the same, icy cold, it seemed to have no feelings in it, the number of words in each sentence were few. If she could avoid speaking by nodding her head, she would do so, If she could be silent, she would be.

Qing Shui did not know if this lady has any friends, even after saving her life, she did not even give him a smile, not even a slight one.

Moving through the canyon, they occasionally had to cross a few mountains, but the lady seemed to know a shortcut and passed through some caves.

“What was this lady here to do?”

Qing Shui did not ask her, he felt that asking her that would be rude. Just like how he did not want people to know what he was doing here, thus Qing Shui did not intend to ask her.

“It is right in front, be careful”

Qing Shui was surprised to hear that from her, although her tone

was still icy cold, but Qing Shui felt that was a habit or part of her character.

When Qing Shui looked at where she pointed, he felt his scalp go numb. Qing Shui and that lady were standing on the peak of a small mountain, on the opposite side was a small ravine.

The bottom of the ravine was full of scorpions, each one the size of a small calf.....

“F*ck, so big.....” Qing Shui could not help but spew out some vulgarities, causing that lady to look at him with an icy glare!

Qing Shui laughed loudly, feeling embarrassed!

Most of the scorpions were red, Qing Shui felt depressed when he noticed their size, however, he did not see the Tricolor Scorpion King the lady mentioned.

Qing Shui searched with his eyes, finding it in the midst of the scorpions. He then asked the quiet lady: “how did you get stung by the Tricolor Scorpion King?”

“Killing it!”

Qing Shu turned to look at that lady: “You are here to kill this Tricolor Scorpion King?!”

Qing Shui's tone was strange!

“Yes!” the lady said calmly in a cold voice.

Qing Shui ridiculed himself, was he too cautious? This lady did not seem like the scheming type, saving her was a coincidence, had he been late in saving her, the poison would have reached her heart.

“What do you want from the Tricolor Scorpion King?” Qing Shui continued to search through the numerous scorpions!

“Inner core!” The lady said softly.

Although the lady's tone was still icy cold, but Qing Shui could feel that when she said inner core, there was a ripple in her heart, like a determined conviction.

“I can help you get it, but can you tell me what are you going to do with it?” Qing Shui did not know why he asked her that. Maybe he was moved by that lady, or it could be that her life was saved by Qing Shui, thus he felt strange in his heart.

“Cure sickness! Mother is sick, the alchemist is lacking this ingredient!” the lady hesitated for a bit before slowly saying it.

This was the longest thing he had heard her say. Now he knew why she seemed so determined. He did not image she was such a filial daughter. In order to cure her mother, she came all the way

to Flowerfruit Mountain, had she not ran into him, she would have been dead.

Qing Shui respected those who were filial to their parents, even if he was an evil person, so long as he was still filial to his parents, he was still a person, a bad person.

Now, Qing Shui did not feel that she was that cold anymore!

“I am also an alchemist, the pill I used to treat you with was refined by me, on the account of your filial piety, can you tell more about your mother’s condition, maybe I can help out?” Qing Shui felt that meeting her in a place like Flowerfruit Mountain could be considered fate, furthermore, he had already saved her life once.

“My mother was injured by the ‘Poison Marsh Kirin,’ she is currently barely hanging on.”

This time, Qing Shui could hear some emotions in her voice, distress, helpless, reluctance.....

Qing Shui has heard about the Poison Marsh Kirin before, he could not help but look at that lady. Her mother must be very strong because this Poison Marsh Kirin was a perfect Peak Martial King Demonic Beast, its strength was small compared to its poison, it was said that its poison was five-colour graded.

Her mother could actually suppress the poison of the Poison

Marsh Kirin, her strength must be at.....

“The inner core of the Tricolor Scorpion King should not be able to save your mother.” Qing Shui guessed that they intended to use poison to fight poison and wanted to make an attempt using the inner core of the Tricolor Scorpion King.

“This is what they said too, but as long as there is a bit of hope, I want to try it.” the lady’s eyes were reddening, her tone resolute.

“Actually, given your mother’s situation, I can help you.” Qing Shui lightly smiled.

“Really?”

“Of course!”

Qing Shui looked at her lecherously, looking at that ice cold complexion, the plumpness and the sexy curvature of her chest, its shape caused Qing Shui to want to bury his head in them.

That lady’s tall and thin body was only shorter than Qing Shui by half a head.

Qing Shui noticed that there was no change in expression on the lady’s face, this caused Qing Shui to feel that his earlier leer was wasted.....

“As long as you can cure my mother, I will do anything you want!”

Qing Shui was stunned, what do you mean anything you want, Qing Shui could not help but feel restless in his heart, if he could cause her to be passionate..... If such a cold person became passionate, there will be a great impact.

“You just need to promise me one thing and I will help you!” Qing Shui lightly smiled at her, this cold beauty, an elegant lady, was blinded.

Blinded by familial relations!

“I said it before, as long as you can cure my mother, I will do anything you want!” When she said that, there was no change in her expression, this caused Qing Shui to feel a little hurt.

“This is for you, the condition is that from now on, you are my women.” Qing Shui took out a porcelain bottle with the Great Revitalizing Pellet and gave it to her.

“How can I be sure that this will cure my mother.” the lady looked at Qing Shui but did not take the porcelain bottle.

“What’s wrong with me today, why am I so despicable? I could have violated her earlier, but now I am actually trying to use this method to cheat her into my bed.” Qing Shui shook his head and sighed.

The lady's eyes flashed, that's right, her life was saved by him, she was very weak then, if he was after her body, she would already have been.....

"I believe you!" the lady took the pill from Qing Shui's hands, her eyes full of joy. She remembered the situation when she first saw him battle.....

"That mean you have decided to be my women" Qing Shui laughed

The lady was silent and she was in a daze for a moment!

"So do we stay here or go back to the cave....." Qing Shui vaguely smiled at her.

Qing Shui did not know how else he could agitate her!

"Ah! What do you want to do....."

Only now, then the lady realized what was about to happen, the cold complexion turned white.

"What are we doing? You are now my women, what do you think we can do?" Qing Shui looked once again at the curvy figure of the lady, especially her ample bosom, although it was not big but it had the perfect shape, the curvature caused Qing Shui's mouth to

go dry.

The lady bit her lips, her cold face was pale beyond compare and she even trembled as though she was struggling.

Qing Shui kept smiling at her, now he could openly look at her, to observe this perfect body close up, Qing Shui enjoyed it, especially in his heart.

Qing Shui felt that the lady's clan should be a strong family clan, as to which continent she was from, Qing Shui did not know. Thus, Qing Shui felt the need to build a good relationship, that why Qing Shui could bear to take out a Great Revitalizing Pellet.

Qing Shui could not bear to see the lady like this, furthermore, Qing Shui still has not settled the women around him yet, he just wanted to leave a deeper impression on this lady.

“How about we change the condition since you seem to be in a dilemma.....”

“Really!?”

“Just address me as husband once!”

AST 503 - Tricolor Scorpion King, Breaking The Seal Of The Violet Gold Divine Shield Again

“Call me ‘Husband’ as loud as you can!”

Qing Shui stared at the woman as she pursed her lips tightly. Although her complexion was still pale, her condition had improved slightly. Initially, Qing Shui had wanted to tease her because of her cold attitude. He figured he should quickly stop before he went overboard.

“Hus...band...”

Her voice sounded cold, yet there was a hint of shakiness in her tone. It was meant to be playful teasing, but Qing Shui was pleasantly surprised when he had heard that word from her. He listened attentively and took it all into his heart.

Qing Shui wasn't serious about what he had said since it was just teasing. Besides, he would rather tease Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue than provoke the cold woman in front of him.

The woman evaded Qing Shui's gaze after she had shouted that word in embarrassment. He thought she looked beautiful when her expression turned shy and bashful. He didn't know she could make him feel this way.

“Umm...”

“Cough cough...”

Qing Shui felt extremely awkward as he tried to cough his way out of the situation. He would have definitely considered her as a potential wife if he didn't have other women in his life. Because of that, he wasn't interested in making her his wife anymore.

“That... Where did the Tricolor Scorpion King go?” Qing Shui quickly changed the topic when he saw a faint blush on her cheeks. Her expression was surprisingly breathtaking.

“I think it should be in that hole right there!”

The woman pointed at the middle of the ravine as she spoke to Qing Shui!

“Oh!” Qing Shui swiftly gave a soft reply. They were about 500 meters away from the huge ravine. The ravine seemed deep since Qing Shui wasn't able to see the bottom of the pit. Moreover, he was too far away from the ravine to actually gauge how deep it was.

“How did you lure it out last time?” Qing Shui asked the woman with his back facing her.

“I just threw a rock into the hole...”

Qing Shui rubbed his forehead while thinking about his next move. He picked up a rock as big as a human head and effortlessly threw it into the hole from the 500 meters distance.

Clack!

The echo wasn't loud, but it was audible from where he was standing!

However, there was no sign of the Tricolor Scorpion King crawling out from the ravine. Qing Shui turned and looked at the woman suspiciously.

“The hole is too big, so maybe it didn't scare him...” the woman said in a soft voice, clearly uncertain of her answer.

This time, Qing Shui picked up a rock measuring about a cubic meter in size and threw it into the big hole once more!

Bang!

There was a loud noise from the hole. He could also hear a splashing noise at the end, which meant the rock had somehow rolled into waters below!

Bzzt bzzt!

A sharp cry akin to the buzzing of a bug filled the air!

Qing Shui looked over to the woman beside him as if he was asking her to confirm whether the cry was indeed from the Tricolor Scorpion King! At the same time, he realized they had never had a proper conversation with each other like normal people would.

However, he wasn't disappointed with her reactions. Even though she didn't say a word, she still gave an affirmative nod to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was astounded by the absurdity of their exchange. A show of expression, a nod at the head... was this a mime show or a telepathic communication? It was quite funny when he thought about it.

Suddenly, a large figure crawled out from the ravine. The body of this figure was gleaming splendidly in three different colors. Qing Shui would never have thought that this figure would be this enormous. It wasn't surprising, however, after comparing it with the ordinary scorpions around the area.

The Tricolor Scorpion King was three meters in length and was as tall as an average human's chest. The scorpion had a physique as bulky as a large bison. Moreover, the scorpion's head and body consisted of six joints, with a layer of shining tricolor "shell" covering its entire body. There was also an eye in the middle section of its back area, totaling three eyes altogether with two eyes in the front part. The scorpion had six thickly-built legs and a high curled tail. The three meters long tail emitted a magnificent sheen, which seemed fitting because of its lethal tendency as a

weapon.

There was also a pair of sickle-like legs on the front side, which was basically the scorpion's pincers. These pincers would not touch the ground, much like the arms of human beings.

It was hard to believe that such a big scorpion would exist in this world, especially a Scorpion King with a splendid multicolored body.

The Poison Scriptures had mentioned that the most venomous part of a scorpion was its tail. Furthermore, the components needed for refining poisonous items and Talisman Drawing were all sourced from the scorpion's long tail.

The Tricolor Scorpion King was also a Peak Martial King demonic beast. The overall strength of the Scorpion King was unknown to Qing Shui, but he understood one thing clearly: the scorpion's venom was extremely lethal. If that woman had not consumed medicinal pills that could suppress any poisonous effects beforehand, or equipped herself with a piece of high-grade snow jade, she would have died on the spot after being stung by the scorpion.

Qing Shui flung a piece of rock at the Tricolor Scorpion King!

“Don't...”

Crack!

The rock exploded on impact!

“Run quickly!”

The woman grabbed Qing Shui by his arm and started running away. It was at this moment that Qing Shui realized how fast she was. He wouldn't be able to catch up with her pace if his Cloudmist Steps technique hadn't had a breakthrough. Even with the upgraded technique, Qing Shui was only a bit faster than she was.

He couldn't fathom why this woman was running away in the first place, but as he turned his head behind him, he finally understood her reason. The Tricolor Scorpion King was relentlessly chasing them and was catching up at an alarming speed. All of its six legs scuttered about very quickly, making it seem like the scorpion was moving like a strong gust of wind.

The Tricolor Scorpion King was getting faster! As the Scorpion King was inching closer, Qing Shui was instead focused on the cold hand on his arms. He felt comfortable being dragged by such a small hand, especially the soft chilling sensation that was pressed against his skin.

Just as the Scorpion King was about to grab them, Qing Shui quickly held the woman in his arms and activated his technique!

“Core Qi Method!”

Suddenly, they were propelled forward a distance about 300 meters away from the Tricolor Scorpion King. This technique would be useless against the “Black Armored Jumping King”, yet it was effective as a way to escape from the pincers of the Tricolor Scorpion King.

They were able to escape from the Tricolor Scorpion King’s poison attack by fleeing 300 meters away to the opposite direction!

The only drawback of using this technique was the high energy consumption during its activation. Thankfully, Qing Shui would still be able to activate the Core Qi Method for an extended period of time due to the abundance of energy reserves from the cultivation of his Ancient Strengthening Technique. One of the advantages, however, was that Qing Shui would still be able to travel at a speed as fast as Firebirds.

The woman wanted to scream when she was abruptly taken into his arms, but she’d had to hold it in because of the sudden acceleration of their bodies.

Qing Shui was once again distracted by the soft sensation pressing against his body. Her body was soft and a bit cold, which felt quite comfortable on his arms.

Based on his assessment of her constitutional type, the woman was more likely a water element type. Even so, she felt a bit too cold to his liking; she may be a water element cultivator born in the coldness of winter.

She placed her hands on Qing Shui's chest and laid her forehead below his chin. Qing Shui was able to smell a faint fragrance from her tied-up hair.

Qing Shui lowered his head and glanced over to see the dewy skin on her face. She had an aloof expression as usual; her expression had not changed much for the past few days since she had met Qing Shui. The only other expression he had seen was when she had turned pale upon his ridiculous request of calling him her 'husband'.

Qing Shui glanced back at the Tricolor Scorpion King as it gave chase relentlessly. The distance between them was about a thousand meters, yet it would only take a couple of breaths for the Scorpion King to catch up to them.

Qing Shui stopped and gently put the woman down on the ground!

“Go there and wait for me!”

With a gentle force, Qing Shui pushed the woman to the other side and quickly took out the Crimson Dragon Bow. He didn't take out the Poison Dragon arrow because he had a hunch the Tricolor Scorpion King had a high resistance to any kind of poisons.

Instead, he took out an arrow made from the bones of the Silver Horned Tyrant Bull King!

First Quarter of the Moon!

Full Moon!

Qing Shui aimed the arrow at the fast approaching Tricolor Scorpion King. Normal scorpions would have been knocked out immediately after being shot to the other end of the Earth!

Qing Shui increased his Qi to the maximum level!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui began activating the violet aura inside his body, which slowly extended further and enveloped his body. The Tricolor Scorpion King was approaching Qing Shui almost at a seemingly slower pace.

Shield Attack!

.....

An arrow shrouded in a layer of chilling light was rapidly shot toward the Tricolor Scorpion King like a raging thunder!

Qing Shui had initially wanted to shoot the eyes located at the abdomen area, but he hadn't been able to get a clear view. So he'd aimed at one of the eyes in the front instead!

Bang!

A loud bursting noise rang out!

Squeak squeak!

The Scorpion King let out a piercing cry even though Qing Shui had completely missed his aim on the eye. However, he still managed to send the Scorpion King flying forward by hitting it on the back, which had caused the Tricolor Scorpion King to shriek in pain and anger.

“What a hard shell!”

The arrow had pierced into the back of the Tricolor Scorpion King only about an inch deep. But the shell was still intact and did not show any sign of cracking.

Fortunately, the Shield Attack was able to knock out the Tricolor Scorpion King about 30 meters to the other side.

Meanwhile, Qing Shui prepared another bone arrow and steadied it on the bow!

The Tricolor Scorpion King recovered its stance and rushed back toward Qing Shui. In a split second, Qing Shui used the stomping technique on the Scorpion King!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui swiftly stomped on Tricolor Scorpion King with a tremendous tearing force that shook the ground. His overall energy was about the capacity of two countries combined, yet the Mighty Elephant Stomp was able to strike with a force of about the strength of ten countries combined.

The cracks on the ground soon became a massive hole big enough to create a chasm. The Tricolor Scorpion King regained its composure quickly and rushed back toward Qing Shui like a bolt of lightning!

At the same time, Qing Shui aimed at the middle eye on the Scorpion King's abdomen area and shot the arrow without hesitation!

Because they were very close to each other, the Tricolor Scorpion King wasn't able to close the "middle eye" in time and was shot on the mark. The arrow was also too fast because it was made with the bones of the Golden-Eyed Hurricane Tiger.

Thump!

A sharp cry and a loud crack rang out from the Tricolor Scorpion King. Without realizing the exact spot to hit, the bone arrow had directly pieced into the inner parts of its body, which had essentially revealed its weak point to Qing Shui.

Even though the Tricolor Scorpion King was severely wounded by that one arrow, it wasn't fatal enough to die from the wound. The pain, however, only provoked the Scorpion King further, making it extremely hostile. Suddenly, the tail pointed at Qing Shui and spewed some tricolor fluid at his direction.

Qing Shui did not wish to take the risk of testing how poisonous the fluid was, so he swiftly took out his "Violet Gold Divine Shield" and blocked the attack. At the same time, Qing Shui glanced toward where the woman was. She wasn't at risk of being splattered with the venom, but Qing Shui called out to her and warned her to back away further as a precaution.

The woman stayed motionless while glancing at Qing Shui with a startled expression.

Pthu pthu!

Qing Shui could feel the venom splattered against the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Chi Chi!

It was an uncomfortable sound. Qing Shui looked over his Violet Gold Divine Shield to see a purple light emitting from the surface of the shield. It was at this moment that Qing Shui knew his shield had begun to experience a change!

Qing Shui quickly used the Heavenly Vision Technique to analyze

his Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Violet Gold Divine Shield: A lost artifact with peculiar effects from the ancient time in the World of Nine Continents!

Effects of usage: User would be able to gain 70% of the body strength!

Additional ability - Godly Armor Shield: Able to decrease 50% of the damage received for one hour!

Passive ability - Divine Attack: When using the Violet Gold Divine Shield, the user would be able to gain an additional 20% of body strength!

Condition of usage: The user must be able to reach the strength of one country!

Moreover, the opponent's speed would also decrease by 30%!

Status: Currently sealed!

Qing Shui didn't have time to be surprised because the Tricolor Scorpion King was coming for him very quickly. The Scorpion King's tail kept whipping the Violet Gold Divine Shield repeatedly.

Godly Armor Shield!

Qing Shui used the newly acquired ability of the Violet Gold Divine Shield to reinforce his defense that could last about an hour. During this period of time, the damages he received would be reduced greatly!

Qing Shui also counteracted the thrashing tail with the Big Dipper Sword in his right hand while backing away as fast as he possibly could!

“Core Qi Method!”

Meanwhile, he placed the Violet Gold Divine Shield in front of him with his left hand to block himself from the incoming attacks!

As expected, after a short thrashing assault, the tail of the Tricolor Scorpion King spewed out a cloud of tricolor miasma!

Qing Shui would not risk himself from breathing in the toxic gas even if he had the Nature Energy activated. The vibrant tricolor miasma was undoubtedly poisonous as well.

Qing Shui took a glance over the Violet Gold Divine Shield and noticed that it was still pristine even after the venom had splattered against its surface. He was also surprised that the venom had unexpectedly broken part of the seal as well.

However, he was more concerned on how to defeat the Tricolor Scorpion King as quickly as possible without being too near!

Qing Shui had evaded the miasma attack successfully!

.....

Eventually, Qing Shui noticed that everytime the Scorpion King had finished spewing the venom, it would rest for a time of two breaths!

After this discovery, Qing Shui thought of a plan to defeat the Tricolor Scorpion King!

Perhaps the Scorpion King had seen what the Mighty Elephant Stomp could do, so whenever Qing Shui tried to use that technique against it, the Scorpion King would move sideways to evade the stomp. The stomp was one of the ranged attacks that could take out an enemy easily, aside from the bow attack and hidden weapons attack.

Of course, the eyes!

Qing Shui felt that the eyes would be the Scorpion King's biggest weakness. After all, most of its body was covered in a thick layer of shell except the eyes. This was evident when the Crimson Dragon Bow was only able to pierce the arrow about an inch into the shell without wounding its flesh.

Perhaps Nature Energy could work on the Tricolor Scorpion King!

Qing Shui did not retreat as he continued to shield himself from the venom. He was afraid that the Scorpion King would spew miasma for the second time or hurt him with its poison tail, but after a period of observation, Qing Shui knew the exact downtime to release a full-on assault. With part of the seal broken, his speed was also increased by 10%.

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui activated his Shield Attack and increased 10% of his energy, which accumulated to a total of 2 million jin of the overall energy. Without any hesitation, he bashed the Violet Gold Divine Shield directly on the Tricolor Scorpion King!

Bang!

Tricolor Scorpion King was sent flying after being bashed by the Shield Attack. It let out a painful cry as it fell!

Qing Shui knew the Tricolor Scorpion King had been internally wounded by the Nature Energy infused in the Shield Attack. He also knew it had been severely wounded as well.

Qing Shui took the chance and continued his assault!

Core Qi Method!

Qing Shui increased his energy capacity and slapped a few talismans on Tricolor Scorpion King's body. He also slapped a

Binding Talisman and Armor Break Talisman on its body as well.

Everything had happened so fast!

Initially, Qing Shui was forced into the corner without any opportunity to strike back. After all, the venom could kill him easily if he wasn't careful enough. He was most afraid of the things he was unfamiliar with.

Qing Shui had also kept the Five Dragon Pellet inside his mouth!

The Tricolor Scorpion King had been pinned down easily after Qing Shui managed to decrease its strength using both the "Emperor's Qi" and Heavenly Talisman.

The combination of both Emperor's Qi and Heavenly Talisman was extraordinary.

Bang!

Qing Shui sliced the front legs of the Tricolor Scorpion King with one strike!

Art of Pursuing!

Tricolor Scorpion King was completely crippled in terms of its speed. Qing Shui was nimble enough to go around Tricolor Scorpion King using the Violet Gold Divine Shield while seeking

for an opening.

Shield Attack!

The Shield Attack bashed the Scorpion King to the other side once more!

As it fell, the Scorpion King lost its balance and completely exposed its abdomen area!

Qing Shui lit up as he saw an opening!

In an instant, he rushed toward the Scorpion King using the swift “Core Qi Method”. Qing Shui steadied his Big Dipper Sword and stabbed into the last eye located at the abdomen area.

Primordial Flames!

As he was stabbing the eye, Qing Shui quickly infused his sword with the menacing Primordial Flames!

The Primordial Flames that was more formidable than the Xiantian Sword’s Aura!

AST 504 - Raging Flame Cloud Leopard

A piercing shrill which caused Qing Shui's scalp to turn numb rang out, and then it quietened down. Qing Shui gradually drew out his shiny Big Dipper Sword!

This Tricolor Scorpion King was extremely poisonous, with powerful defenses. When ordinary Peak Martial King warriors came across it, they would have no choice but to run. Moreover, it also had many 'underlings.' However, Qing Shui did not sense the King's Aura that he had found on the Silver Wolf Queen.

The tricolors on the dead Tricolor Scorpion King gradually disappeared, revealing a crimson red shell. Because of the tricolors previously, he only found out that the Tricolor Scorpion King was also a crimson red colored scorpion. However the red was extremely translucent.

Qing Shui saw the arrow that was still pierced into the scorpion's back!

"What strong defenses. An armor made from this shell would definitely be very strong..."

The woman had also walked up to Qing Shui at this time.

"I'll take out the Core. You can bring it back and let that alchemist refine it. But if there's no effects or if there's any abnormalities, remember to give your mother the medicinal pill I gave you." Qing Shui said softly.

"I trust you. There's no need for this Core." the woman said calmly.

"You really trust me so much?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

The woman nodded firmly!

Qing Shui smiled and did not say anything else. However, he still cut up the Tricolor Scorpion King's corpse, chunks by chunks.

The Core was a crimson red and the size of two small fists. Qing Shui passed it to her.

"Take it. You had almost lost your life for this. I like woman with filial piety. Such women are the most beautiful."

The woman reached out her hand slowly and took it!

Qing Shui then took apart the Tricolor Scorpion King's shell, its big tail, pedipalps, and its bones before storing them in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

"Let's go. I'll give you a lift out of the Flowerfruit Mountain!" Qing Shui said and headed outside.

The woman silently followed behind him.

Basically, no one dared to ride a flying beast in the Flowerfruit Mountain since they would occasionally pass by powerful demonic beasts like the Divine Black Crow. Therefore, in comparison, it was safer to travel on land.

Qing Shui led the woman to pass the Silver Wolf Queen's territory. At least this place was still safe!

The woman felt that it was strange that the countless "One Horned Silver Wolf" did not do anything towards Qing Shui. As she looked at him, she increasingly felt that this man was very mysterious.

It was a one-day journey out of the Flowerfruit Mountain, and they left the Silver Wolf Queen's territory very quickly. It was good that the area was considered nearer towards the borders.

When Qing Shui arrived near that quiet valley, he felt that something was amiss. This feeling made him feel very uneasy, but he was not especially worried.

Qing Shui soon discovered what it was. Tens of those tremendous fellows had already appeared. And judging by the situation, the numbers were still increasing!

Mountain Giant Bear!

With a height of three meters and a length of seven meters, its

body looked as tough as a rock, and it had tremendous strength and thick defenses. The only thing was that its movements were a bit slow.

Not much later, a few hundreds of them had appeared!

Qing Shui felt gloomy. He had not expected that they would come across such a situation when they were already almost out of the Flowerfruit Mountain!

Qing Shui turned to look at the woman and noticed that she was looking at the Mountain Giant Bears in the distance. Her expression was still the same, cold and uncaring.

Qing Shui could not help but let his thoughts run astray, thinking if she could still be so calm and cool if they were to have sex...

He called out for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. There was no other choice, they could only try to make a run for it!

"Woman, get on!"

Qing Shui went up onto Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Even so, they were still not at a height comparable to those Mountain Giant Bears!

"Sit here and don't move!"

Qing Shui got the woman to sit on top of the Overlord Storm! However, he soon fell into a short daze. The moment that woman sat on top of the Overlord Storm, she had unconsciously exuded a domineering aura which belonged to women.

Qing Shui was still in a daze. When Shi Qingzhuang was riding the Emberlion Steed, she looked very beautiful, her arrogance mixed in with her coolness. But now, this woman had brought this feeling of arrogance to an even greater height.

He pulled back his gaze and got the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to perform a Mighty Elephant Stomp towards the Mountain Giant Bears.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness!

Qing Shui charged in while waving his Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword!

Shield Attack!

Each of Qing Shui's attack brought down a group of the bears. Qing Shui's powers now was not something these Mountain Giant Bears could match!

Shield Attack!

Shield Attack!

...

Qing Shui kept repeating the same action, progressing forward as one with his elephant. This was also why Qing Shui rode the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Otherwise, Qing Shui's Mighty Elephant Stomp was already much stronger than the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Under Qing Shui's brute force, each of his attack cleared up a big piece of space. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant charged on recklessly, its monstrous defenses allowed Qing Shui to unleash his tremendous strength without a care.

The woman sat on the Overlord Storm, looking on as Qing Shui continued to hit out with his giant shield, knocking down those Mountain Giant Bears again and again. This man would occasionally looked towards her and his surroundings. If he noticed that there were any Mountain Giant Bears near her, he would first knock down those.

This was the second man who showered her with so much love and protection. The first one was her father, but he had already left her forever... The woman stared at Qing Shui's back in a daze.

After all, Qing Shui's powers were surging now. The Mountain Giant Bears' powers were nothing compared to him. He had not even used his Emperor's Qi!

He led the woman out of the Flowerfruit Mountain, and they rode on the Fire Bird for half a day before he gradually landed!

"Woman, you can go now. Be careful when you're by yourself!"

Qing Shui said softly. As long as they had gotten out of the Flowerfruit Mountain, there were not many who were a match for her. Moreover, she still had her Ice Crane, a Peak Martial King level demonic beast.

"Thank you!"

This was the second time the woman said thanks to Qing Shui. Her tone was still very stiff and cold!

However, to Qing Shui, it was much better than the first time she said it!

"Go on!" Qing Shui smiled at the woman.

The woman hesitated for a moment before she got on her Ice Crane. She took a long look at Qing Shui before she left.

Qing Shui had thought of striking up a relationship with her clan but eventually dismissed this thought. He did not ask which continent she was from nor did he even ask for her name.

He watched on as the Ice Crane became increasingly smaller, and eventually disappeared out of his sight!

Qing Shui believed that with his abilities, he would definitely reach the peak. Although he had saved her, he did not wish for her to feel burdened as he felt that she was already very tired.

Since he did not wish to have any connection with her, then it would be best to just let her leave in peace!

As for whether he had just been too much of a good person, Qing Shui decided not to think about it. He felt that an effect presupposes a cause, and that there would always be karma. He just took it as having done a good act.

Qing Shui did not want to anything in return for this. What happened today made him recall the little girl back in Hundred Miles City who had helped him catch fishes and prawns.

It had been a few years since then. He wondered how she was now.

Qing Shui did not feel that he was a very sentimental person. It might be because after his encounter with that little girl, he had told her to look for him in Qing Clan's Medicinal Store if she were to need help. She would just need to give his name.

It was very easy for the Qing Clan to help a girl like her. But till now, he did not know if she had been to Qing Clan.

Qing Shui then thought of two other people. A great beauty and a little beauty from Central Continent's Qianyu Clan.

Qianyu Qingqing...

Back then, Qing Shui thought that she was Qingqing!

And that little girl, that mischievous lass!

Qing Shui shook his head. He did not know why he had let his thoughts run wild. He did not know if he would go to the Qianyu Clan. Maybe he would when he went to Central Continent.

He took the Fire Bird back to the Flowerfruit Mountain. With the growth in his powers, Qing Shui should have no problem keeping himself safe in the Flowerfruit Mountain. With both the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the Fire Bird, he had the greatest assurance for his life. However, he could only ride the Fire Bird occasionally in the Flowerfruit Mountain.

In the mountain and forests, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was stronger with its monstrous defence. Moreover, to perform his strongest attack, he still needed to work with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to become one with the elephant.

Goddess Peak!

Qing Shui recalled the scene of the piece of vegetation and the setting sun in the treasure map. He walked towards the inner areas of the Flowerfruit Mountain. However, Qing Shui found it hard to calm down. After all, the further west he went, he was heading deeper into the Flowerfruit Mountain.

If he were to come across Martial Saint level demonic beasts...

Qing Shui hesitated!

But he still made the decision to take a look and just see!

...

A week passed by. Qing Shui did not panic and slowly headed deeper into the Flowerfruit Mountain. After walking no less than ten thousand li, Qing Shui lost count of how many powerful demonic beasts he had avoided. Under the situation where he did not use the Great Revitalizing Pellet, Qing Shui could afford to fight against one of them. However, the demonic beasts came in packs and there were also groups which came in numbers that were too big to count...

In the massive Flowerfruit Mountain, Qing Shui realized how lucky he was to have found the 2nd treasure map. A weeks time caused him to lose hope completely. How could he possibly find the treasure in a mountain which spanned an area of a million li?!

Dong dong...

Suddenly, an earth-shaking sound rang out, causing Qing Shui to frowned.

This was the sound of a group of large demonic beasts running about. It was coming from the back of the mountain before him!

Qing Shui quickly went up and looked towards the direction the sound was coming from.

Raging Flame Cloud Leopard!

Qing Shui felt slightly suppressed. To think that demonic beasts of such a level had appeared in such numbers. Qing Shui made up his mind to come search for the treasure map in the future.

Raging Flame Cloud Leopard, the fastest demonic beast in the Martial Saint level. A mature Raging Flame Cloud Leopard could have up to a 50 percent chance to become a perfect ten countries demonic beast. It would appear extremely powerful with a length of 20 meters, a height of meters, a streamlined and agile body with flames sprouting all over.

Their speed was also said to be the fastest. Amongst the demonic beasts of Martial Saint level or lower, they were the fastest. They would also be ranked in the top three as the most terrifying demonic beasts in the Flowerfruit Mountain. After all, they were also demonic beasts which lived in a big group.

Qing Shui estimated that there were thousands of them, running with great power and speed along the valleys. To them, this speed was as if they were merely walking.

Squeak squeak...

Just then, squeaking sounds came from the other end of the valley. When the Raging Flame Cloud Leopards heard this sound, most of them tensed up.

What was it that caused so many powerful demonic beasts to treat it so seriously?

AST 505 - Purple-Eyed Golden Spirit Monkey, Demonic Beast Chieftain, Heavenly Dan Grade 2

Chi chi! That noise rang out once more. Other than feeling agile, this place was especially oppressive.

Qing Shui was quite curious too. What could have caused the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard to be this cautious or alarmed?

Qing Shui shifted his gaze to the other side of the valley. That was where the 'chi chi' noise had come from. All of the Raging Flame Cloud Leopards stopped dead in their tracks and stared alarmingly at the intersection up ahead. There was a turning corner just right on the other side of the valley.

Monkeys?

Three familiar looking monkeys emerged from the other side of the valley. Qing Shui's heart started to race after he took a glance. He had especially read up on the demonic beasts of the Flowerfruit Mountain before coming here. The three "monkeys" that had appeared before him now were one of the strongest existences on the Flowerfruit Mountain.

Purpled-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey!

Qing Shui stared into the distance unblinkingly at the three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys. Their body size could only be

described as tiny compared to those Raging Flame Cloud Leopards. They only had the height of a little more than one meter (around four feet). Their body was fully covered in a type of golden color that faintly glowed.

Its two big intelligent eyes were purple-colored, making it appear even more spiritually intelligent, and they were filled with the radiance of lightning. All three “Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys” were holding a sturdy wooden staff that was about four feet long and as thick as an adult’s arm.

Qing Shui knew that these wooden staves were the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey’s weapons. These Mahogany Staves were at least ten thousand years old or even a few ten thousand years old. They were way more valuable than rare metals, and could even match up to those moonstones and concentrated gold.

Among those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys, the one in the middle had wisps of white monkey fur around its ears, just like a human’s white hair. It gave it a dignified and warm aura that felt like an older human person to Qing Shui.

The other two Purple Eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys on the side looked like they were in their prime. They were built strongly like a pyramid. One look could tell that they were at the physical peak of their age.

Seeing a few thousand Raging Flame Cloud Leopards in front of them, the three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys didn’t react any differently. They continued at their normal pace, toward the direction where those Raging Flame Cloud Leopards were.

On the other hand, the Raging Flame Cloud Leopards whimpered softly as they slowly moved backward.

Just watching them had Qing Shui's blood racing. He had a little knowledge on the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys because they have been briefly introduced in the Archive of Demonic Beast.

They lived in the "10,000-Year Peach Blossom Garden", where the spiritual qi of the Flowerfruit Mountain was richest. They were one of the most intelligent demonic beasts. Although they weren't big in size, they were extremely skillful in fighting and they had an extremely powerful Dantian. Every strike of those monkeys was laced with highly toxic "Peach Blossom Miasma".

The Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys were rumored to have the strength of ten countries and yet, regretfully, they weren't able to breakthrough to the Martial Saint level due to being restricted by the Flowerfruit Mountain. The King among the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys was said to be able to contest against those in the Martial Saint realms.

Another rumor said that Demonic Beasts that had attained the Martial Saint level strength would leave the Flowerfruit Mountain and travel westward, never returning to the Flowerfruit Mountain ever again.

Legend has it that there was a mysterious restricting force on the Flowerfruit Mountain. As long as one was on the Flowerfruit Mountain, it was impossible to break through to the Martial Saint

level. Even the strength of other Martial Saint level Demonic Beasts would be restricted to the Martial King peak level if they had come to the Flowerfruit Mountain.

This was why Qing Shui had dared to venture into the Flowerfruit Mountain. He had originally planned to wait until he had attained the Fifth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique. It was precisely because there weren't any Martial Saints on the Flowerfruit Mountain that Qing Shui was a little more confident that he could escape here unscathed.

However, the appearance of these peak Martial Kings was completely beyond Qing Shui's expectations. Even if a normal human Martial Saint cultivator who came here wasn't suppressed by the Flowerfruit Mountain, they still wouldn't be a match to these Demonic Beasts standing before them.

Putting aside the number, if any one of those Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys had come forward, a normal Martial Saint cultivators with the strength of a little more than ten countries would still not be a match for these Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys. Even a few Raging Flame Cloud Leopards could finish him.

Qing Shui watched as those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys calmly walked toward those Raging Flame Cloud Leopards. Even Qing Shui was worried for them. Were they not afraid of being surrounded by thousands of these big guys?

He was shocked that the Raging Flame Cloud Leopards had not only moved backward slowly but had also parted and left enough

space in the center for those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys to pass through.

At this very moment, Qing Shui thought that these Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys were truly badass and invincible. They were coming through as if they were one of those “big shots”...

When the three monkeys were halfway through the crowd, a fully matured and strong “Raging Flame Cloud Leopard” suddenly jumped out. Its speed was so fast; it was as if fire sparks could be seen. It left a trail of afterimages as it flung itself toward one of the nearest Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys.

The flames on the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard burned even more intensely, making it appear even more ferocious!

That Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey’s figure didn’t seem to move, only the golden glow of its body suddenly became brighter as it waved the Mahogany Staff in its hand strangely. With an even greater speed than the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard, it smashed its staff squarely on the head of that gigantic leopard.

Wham!

A loud noise rang out along with the miserable howl of the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard. The enormous leopard was sent flying by the staff, half of its gigantic head had been smashed in. It instantly died on the spot before it could even finish howling.

Qing Shui stared at the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey in dumbfound silence. He had even forgotten to breathe for a moment because he hadn't been able to sense the strength of these monkeys in his current state.

It had just bashed a demonic beast that had the strength of nearly ten countries to death with a staff...

Qing Shui could hardly believe what he had just witnessed. Just what strength did this Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey possess? Not even a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast could do this!

Was this the ability of the Chieftain?

He suddenly recalled a rumor about the Flowerfruit Mountain. It was said that there was a type of Chieftain level Demonic Beasts living among the enormous Flowerfruit Mountain. They were the tyrants of the Flowerfruit Mountain that possessed an exceptional strength that could also be considered an upgraded version of the King's Aura. It could definitely suppress the other demonic beasts...

Then the realization hit Qing Shui. Wasn't this just like his Emperor's Qi...?

The Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey was one of these rumored Chieftain Demonic Beasts. No demonic beasts could prevail over them when they entered the Flowerfruit Mountain, no matter how strong they were.

Could this all be true?

Qing Shui was extremely skeptical. He simply couldn't accept the fact that the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey had bashed the leopard to death earlier just like that, no matter how long he thought about it.

Perhaps the death of the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard had aroused the ferociousness of the other leopards, as about ten of them suddenly leaped toward those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys all at once.

Wham wham...

A continuous loud noise rang out; those ten Raging Flame Cloud Leopards were once again beaten to death on the spot.

The might and power of those Mahogany Staves were like a divine staff that exuded a sharp aura of absolute dominance...

Qing Shui's hands unconsciously curled up into fists, even the hair on the back of his neck was standing up. He tried to suppress the qi in his Dantian with all his might, but even his Upper Dantian couldn't stop rotating. The essence of Heaven and Earth poured forth through the Baihui acupoint.

It was as if Qing Shui's entire body was paralyzed while his soul had fled out of his body right now. He couldn't think straight, but he could look at everything happening below him.

The three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys had not only beaten to death those Raging Flame Cloud Leopards that had attacked them, but they had also killed about ten of those that were on the side. Qing Shui had seen a few of Raging Flame Cloud Leopard attacking the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys. Even their powerful attack could only push the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey that was about 4 feet tall a few steps back...

Everything had happened too fast. Qing Shui felt as if he was brought to a type of Emptiness Realm where the purest energy between Heaven and Earth was terrifyingly entering his body.

The qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was circulating increasingly fast without him realizing it. The image of the Purple-eyed Golden Monkey gracefully waving its staff flashed before his eyes from time to time.

That pure energy was greedily engulfed by the “Heavenly Dan” when it passed through the Upper Dantian. It continuously moisturized the golden colored Heavenly Dan that was about the size of a grape within the upper dantian.

The “Heavenly Dan” rotated tirelessly. The golden light that it was emitting was also becoming brighter. There wasn’t any change in its size, but it looked like it was thriving better and that it was glowing brighter. It made Qing Shui feel even more powerful than before. The difference between now and then was like comparing between pure gold and fake gold.

ROARRR!

A thunderous roar rang out. Qing Shui snapped out from that odd sensation. It had felt like he had been in a dream or an illusion earlier. Qing Shui immersed his heart into his sea of consciousness, Inner Sight!

He had sensed that his Upper Dantian had actually broken through when he was enveloped by that odd sensation earlier! He could clearly feel the additional one million jin of strength and one million jin of defense in his body. His other attributes like speed had also been increased.

Qing Shui tried his best to control himself. He wanted to swing the weapon in his hand so badly to test out his current strength. The sight of the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey waving its staff from earlier on had allowed him to momentarily enter a state of epiphany.....

It was too bad that he had been interrupted by that roar. He didn't know if he should be happy or sad about it. But the epiphany this time had only raised the Heavenly Dan of his upper dantian to grade two!

He shook his head. This was a stroke of luck; he should be happy about it!

Qing Shui's thoughts were flying, but his eyes were staring off into the distance!

He had seen that all three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys had stopped when that heaven-shaking roar rang out and was staring at the source of the noise.

On the other hand, the Raging Flame Cloud Leopards were only howling softly!

But to Qing Shui, these leopards seemed to be extremely happy.

Two Raging Flame Cloud Leopards had emerged on the mountain summit in the distance!

One of them had a length of more than fifteen meters and was twice the size of a normal Raging Flame Cloud Leopard; its entire body was crimson with blazing flames. Both of them were crimson in color, although, one of them looked a bit taller and stronger than the other.

This pair were either mutated beasts or the Kings among the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard!

Qing Shui then sensed a powerful King's Aura, and it was obviously one grade higher than the Silver Wolf Queen!

This had given him a hunch that they should be a pair of Chieftain level demonic beasts!

The Flowerfruit Mountain was indeed a dangerous place...

Qing Shui felt that his trip to the Flowerfruit Mountain was very worth it. He had planned to return in a short while. It would definitely be dangerous to currently venture any deeper than this. For now, he really just wanted to watch for a little longer, after all, this was a very rare sight.

He desperately wanted to know the strength of those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys and also the pair of Raging Flame Cloud Leopards that had later appeared. Were their strengths equivalent to the Martial Saint level of a human cultivator?

But when it came to demonic beasts, a demonic beast could fight three to five or more human cultivators of the same level. Qing Shui currently sensed that the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys had the strength of thirteen countries and those Raging Flame Cloud Leopards should be a little higher than that.

This was because he could feel the restlessness of those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys as soon as they saw the pair of Raging Flame Cloud Leopards!

Roar!

After letting out another roar, the more powerful looking Raging Flame Cloud Leopard leaped down from the summit. Qing Shui could only felt the air of dominance it exuded.

Yes, definitely domineering!

The blood in his body raced as he watched such a tense scene unfolding in front of him. There were even some changes in that violet lump of gas that belonged to the Emperor's Qi in his Dantian.

It had left an unforgettable impression on Qing Shui, perhaps as unforgettable as the phenomenal appearance of a beautiful goddess! There was a flowing and gigantic suppressing force within that air of dominance as it flung itself towards those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys.

Its thick gigantic forelimb moved, leaving a trail of afterimages as it locked the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey!

BOOM BOOM!

Two thunderous noises rang out, shaking the surrounding mountain! The mountain ground looked like an explosion had just happened. The earth quaked, and the mountains shook, the powerful forces were enough to snap the surrounding trees.

Kacha...

ROAR! CHI CHI!

The two Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys were sent flying over a hundred meters by this gigantic crimson Raging Flame Cloud Leopard. Only the middle monkey with white wisps of fur

remained. It flung its Mahogany Staff fiercely toward one of the leopard's forelimbs.

A trail of afterimages followed and was accompanied by a noise that sounded like the wails of ghosts and the howls of the wolves. Its speed and strength were raised to an extremely terrifying extent!

A dense pink-colored fog was emitted from the Mahogany Staff. Within an instant, a rich peach blossom fragrance filled the air.

Almost at the same time, Qing Shui felt 40% of the regions in his dantian turned gray!

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui hurriedly activated Nature Energy!

He was shocked to find out that his Nature Energy, which had never failed before, could only recover 10% of his suppressed strength. The other remaining 30% was still being suppressed.

Peach Blossom Miasma?

Unwilling to give up, Qing Shui once again circulated the Nature Energy that had attained the second grade. But everything was still the same. Qing Shui felt that Nature Energy was still too weak right now.

“Tch, Let’s try Emperor’s Qi!”

Qing Shui was now quite upset by the fact that the Emperor Qi’s could also recover only 10% of his suppressed strength. It seemed like about 20% of his strength was still suppressed right now.

Roar!

A wave of fiery red glow emerged from the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard’s body after it had let out a roar. Its enormous tail lashed out towards that Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey.

Agilely evading the leopard’s attack, the monkey raised the Mahogany Staff in its hand once again and struck out toward the leopard’s leg!

The other two monkeys that had been sent flying earlier had returned to the battlefield too!

Their defenses seemed to be even greater than the Diamond Gigantic Elephant...

But Qing Shui knew that these “Chieftain” level demonic beasts would experience a big reduction in their strength as soon as the left their “territory”.

Just like how the strength of this Raging Flame Cloud Leopard

and those three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys would be about the same as the Silver Wolf Queen as soon as they leave the Flowerfruit Mountain.

This was the “territorial” advantage of the Chieftain Demonic Beasts!

The tables had now turned with the three Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys participating in the battle. The Raging Flame Cloud Leopard had lost its earlier advantage. In just a short while, two attacks had landed on it, causing it to stumble about more than ten meters backward.

“How f*cking strong!” Qing Shui observed how the area within a radius of 100 meters had become like a mound of crushed stones.

He was very envious of their strength. A pity that it was only confined within the Flowerfruit Mountain.

AST 506 - Struggle At The Sword Tower, Huang Qing Makes Her Move

Roar!

Another explosive and thunderous roar filled the air. A second Raging Flame Cloud Leopard leaped down to joined in the skirmish. What happened next surprised Qing Shui.

The two Raging Flaming Cloud Leopards joined forces to repel the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys. With this, one of the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys dropped its Mahogany Staff, and without even bothering to retrieve it, it called noisily and escaped with the two other monkeys.

The monkeys escaped in a hurry and disappeared from view in a split second. The two Raging Flaming Cloud Leopards did not chase after them. Instead, the two leopards just left with their large group.

Amidst the rubble in the valley, a single lone Mahogany Staff was left behind...

Even after some time, Qing Shui could not calm himself down. The event indirectly allowed him to gauge the strength of an elementary stage Martial Saint. He gained a deeper understanding of his own strength and how far he was from becoming one.

Qing Shui knew that the beasts were not at the Martial Saint

level yet because Martial Saints have a distinct ability to fly in the air while the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard could only glide down from the mountain top.

There is no end in the journey of cultivation!

Qing Shui walked down slowly. After he checked cautiously that there were no other sudden movements in the area, he sped down the valley and retrieved the Mahogany staff.

When the staff was in his hand, Qing Shui realized that the Mahogany staff was actually as heavy as his Big Dipper Sword.

Suddenly, Qing Shui recalled how the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey handled the staff. Qing Shui could feel his blood boil as the images of and impressions of the monkey brandishing the staff flowed through his mind.

Emperor's Qi!

Immovable Mountains!

Qing Shui wield the staff and swung it!

Pa!

With a flurry of motion, a series of bangs rang through the air. Qing Shui could sense something, he felt that the staff could

maximize his potential strength.

It could fuse with his Qi, focus, and strength in a perfect harmony!

Qing Shui pondered for a moment, and swung the Mahogany staff again!

Boom!

The huge rock in front of Qing Shui was smashed into smithereens. Within swing, Qing Shui felt that the increased saturation of the afterimages left by the arc of the movement.

The skies changed!

Qing Shui was stupefied. As he regained his focus, he threw the Mahogany Staff into his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Knowing that the place he was in was not a safe place, he decided not to linger and quickly retraced his step back out of the valley.

Qing Shui decided not to look for the treasure in the first treasure map as this place was really too dangerous. He comforted himself with the fact that he already gained a lot. He already broke through to the second level of Heavenly Dan so his strength had risen significantly once again.

He did felt that it was a pity not being able to continue with the treasure hunt with the first map. After all, he expected that the

treasures from the first map would be as valuable as those he found in the second. That would indeed be quite beneficiald.

Observing the Raging Flame Cloud Leopards and the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys made Qing Shui realized that he could still improve further. This inspired him to changed his plans.

He must go to the Northern Sacred Lu Continent!

If fate permits, Qing Shui wanted to explore the entire World of the Nine Continents!

.....

At Sword Tower...

“Old Ancestor, what should we do? That brat already entered Flowerfruit Mountain!” Tan Yang’s grandfather reported to the Old Ancestor of Sword Tower.

“If we don’t get rid of that brat, our Sword Tower will definitely be destroyed.” The Old Ancestor sighed and muttered.

“Did we make the wrong move...”

“There is no right or wrong. There is only weak or strong. It is hard to believe that the outcome of the feud between the Heavenly Palace and our Sword Tower would actually boil down to the

actions of a young, inexperienced chap who is still wet behind his ears.” The Old Ancestor sighed again.

“Yes. If your fists are strong enough, will right or wrong even matter...”

“Then, what should we do now?” Old man Tan bowed as he asked the Old Ancestor.

“We have to get rid of him as soon as possible. Between the Heavenly Palace and our Sword Tower, only one can survive. If we give him time to develop further, no one in the Greencloud Continent will be able to stop him.” The Old Ancestor replied as he looked to the skies.

“Guardian Lin Yuchen was killed by that brat. Do you think we should inform the “Sky Tyrant Lord?” Despite everything, Lin Yuchen was still his disciple. If the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord steps in, even ten Qing Shui will not escape death.” Old man Tan continued still in his subservient position.

“Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord from the Central Continent. Yes, that is a pretty good idea. We should do that quickly, lest the Sky Tyrant Lord blame us too and eliminate us as well. I want you to do it.” The Old Ancestor said flatly.

“Yes.”

“Wait a moment!”

“I await your command!”

“ Get Guardian Huang Qing to block him. Get two other guardians to go along with her. They should be able to kill him. Though, if the situation permits, it will be the best if we could let the people from Residence of the Sky Tyrant God kill him.”

.....

With his new perspective broadened from his observation of the Raging Flame Cloud Leopards and Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey, Qing Shui realized how terrifying a place like Lion King's Ridge was. There was a Martial Saint level beast there. For human cultivators, Martial Saints with the strength of 10 countries are at Grade 1, even when they reach the strength of 20 countries, they are still at Grade 1.....

Qing Shui shook his head and continued in the direction of the outskirts of the Flowerfruit mountain.

After a week, in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal...

Qing Shui slowly exhaled. He had reached the 186th cycle of his Ancient Strengthening Technique. His based strength had increased another 500 thousand jin; his defense another 50 thousand jin and his other stats like his speed had also increased significantly.

Previously, his overall stats only multiplied when he rose from one layer to the next layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. After he broke through to the 4th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, his other stats rose a little each time his strength increase with the breakthrough of each cycle.

When he reach the 180th cycle breakthrough, every completion of one cycle granted 500 thousand jin increase in strength, 50 thousand jin increase in defense and a large boost to the strength of his bones, the strength of his internal organs, and his self-recovery.

This is precisely why it becomes increasingly difficult to complete a cycle after the 180th cycle. In the same manner, Qing Shui felt stronger with each completed cycle. In a way, the effort he invested is fully reciprocated.

After he cycled through all his techniques almost half a day was gone. Due to the problems in the region, Qing Shui squeezed his training into the last 6 hours of the day. If he met any dangers in the day, he could fully utilize his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After three days, Qing Shui finally continued on the journey back to the Heavenly Palace. On his way, Qing Shui reflected on what had happened. He remembered how he was surrounded, and the many occasions where he nearly lost his life in the Flowerfruit mountain. It was lucky that he managed to gain a large boost in strength.

If he was once again surrounded by those martial artists, he was

very confident that he could massacre them in a snap of a finger.

Qing Shui felt his Nature Energy rising. His Emperor's Qi started moving unconsciously. Qing Shui did not know that at this moment, his very aura was undergoing a series of changes.

His no longer tender face developed an aura of grace. A poise which gave him a gentle aura that lingered between dominance and nobility. A tinge of worldly detachment, a tinge of indifference, a tinge of stubbornness, a tinge of perseverance, a tinge of adurance, a tinge of lust...

Qing Shui did not ride on his Fire Bird. Instead, he continued riding on this Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Qing Shui wanted to practice his Man Elephant Unison. It made no difference to him whether he reached the Heavenly Palace early or one of two months late.

Even though Qing Shui had only achieved a 50 percent fusion with his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He could generate the total force of his own strength and half of that of the elephant. This was enough for him to reach an incredible state. Right now, he was already undefeatable in the Greencloud Continent.

He was the most powerful person in the Greencloud Continent!

Qing Shui paused as he thought of this. Qing Shui felt uncertain. He did not have many thoughts about his reputation. He only wanted to get stronger, it did not truly matter if he had that reputation, he was not even able to venture into the depths of

Flowerfruit Mountain.

His journey was uneventful. Qing Shui practiced Man Elephant Unison in the morning and entered his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night. Though he felt lonely, he felt that he made good use of his time.

After half a month....

Qing Shui found himself looking at a wide stretch of wasteland in the middle of the wilderness. He had to travel across this wasteland to go further west. As he looked to the boundless horizons, a smile lit up on his face when he spotted a figure in a distance.

“The Sword Tower really don’t know how to give up!”

Qing Shui then realized that there was a person who he did not know how to react to.

It was the Sword Demon, Huang Qing. Even though she was so far away, Qing Shui could recognize her with one look.

Elegantly clad in a simple silk dress, the woman carried a long sword. She had an aura that was not exactly domineering nor cold and a beauty that was almost fantasy-like, a transcendent beauty.

Despite the distance, Qing Shui could make out that her beautiful brows were knitted; her eyes were also filled with the same

complex sentiments towards him.

Qing Shui was in his full armor. Throughout his journey, he wore it every time he left his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. This prepared him for any sudden situations.

Qing Shui had an odd feeling when he looked at Huang Qing. He looked at her portrait so many times in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. That invoked this odd feeling within him.

If he described it with his previous life, it was the feeling that he got when he saw a famous person.

Qing Shui sat on the Overlord Storm. Under Qing Shui commands, his Diamond Gigantic Elephant walked towards the three people in the distance and stopped about 50 meters away from them.

Other than Huang Qing, there were two old men. They were both way past their prime. At their age, any outward edges of their intentions have already been long hidden, Qing Shui could not tell much from their appearance.

Each of them held a three feet Greenedge Sword!

Of all swords, that three feet treasured sword towered over the rest!

A light smirk appeared on Qing Shui's face. At that very moment,

Qing Shui felt a strange feeling, he felt a disdain. He was certain that he must definitely annihilate the entire Sword Tower.

Qing Shui did not say a word. He stared at the Sword Demon, Huang Qing because he could finally tell the woman's true capabilities.

The strength of seven countries!

Dressed plainly, a three feet long sword in hand, she actually had the strength of seven countries.

Qing Shui did not spot anything that boosted her strength. He noticed that she wore earrings, bracelets, and pendants. Qing Shui did not know if she hid anything else under that plain dress of hers...

Qing Shui felt a little uneasy now because of the sword in Huang Qing's hand. The long sword shone like moonlight. He could feel its power!

He realized that she was actually lenient on him the previous time they dueled, yet she still came!

Was it to kill him?

Could it be that the women in the Portraits of Beauty are not people who would help him but people that will obstruct him..?

AST 507 - Injuring Huang Qing, Martial Saint Of The Residence Of The Sky Tyrant Lord Appears

Could it be that if the women from the Portraits of Beauty were not people who would help him, then they would be a big obstacle to him.....

Now, Qing Shui was not feeling very comfortable, Qing Shui was suddenly very worried about Wenren Wu-shuang, she was of one woman from the Portraits of Beauty. He was afraid of the changes in personality, there was a connection between him and her sister's death, if she filled herself with hate, she might walk an extreme path, possibly becoming like Sword Demon Huang Qing, who was in front of him.....

Qing Shui, who had improved tremendously, found out that Huang Qing actually had a terrifying level of strength, Qing Shui felt that there must be something on her that amplified her growth rate. Furthermore, with that extraordinary longsword in her hands, she should be even more terrifying.

Why did she not kill him the last time? Qing Shui was confused for a moment. Could he defeat her today? Could it be that only one of them can walk out alive today?

Qing Shui felt that these Divine Bodies of the Portraits of Beauty all had great abilities, just that there were not awakened yet, Qing Shui now felt that the Misty Hall Palace Mistress would not be inferior to Huang Qing.

Qing Shui felt that the abilities of Yiye Jiange had been sealed, this feeling of Qing Shui's grew stronger as he gained more strength.

As for Wenren Wu-shuang, Qing Shui had a strong feeling that she would undergo a great change as a result of her sister's death, even to the point of directly leaping to the next realm.

At the thought of this, Qing Shui really wanted to quickly return, If that was the case, then Qing Shui would rather she stayed at the Xiantian realm forever.....

Qing Shui kneaded his temples and he continued to watch the three people who were obstructing him.

Qing Shui advanced another 30 meters, looking at Huang Qing. She was standing in the middle, it appeared that she was the one leading them.

"Hello, we meet again!" Huang Qing changed her expression from a frown to a smile.

However, this meeting caused Qing Shui to frown, looking at Huang Qing: "It's not good to see you, I would rather we don't meet."

Qing Shui replied impolitely.

“You really hate seeing me?” Huang Qing said, still smiling at Qing Shui, looking at the man who was becoming more and more mysterious. The last time they met was two years ago. The amount of changes that he had went through was truly unbelievable.

He had matured, his face had a look of strength and decisiveness, as well as confidence and calm, an appearance of one who had control of everything in his hands. Soon, he would be able to soar past the heavens.

“Would I like a person who wants to kill me?” Qing Shui said quietly, looking at this very beautiful woman.

An originally hostile scene had been changed into a strange one under the words of Huang Qing. The two old men just stood behind with their eyes closed, as though they could not see or hear anything.

“You think that I will kill you.” Huang Qing’s words did not sound like they were a question but more like a statement.

“You are Sword Tower’s guardian, doesn’t the fact that you are standing here today signify that?” Qing Shui sat on the Overlord Storm, after a long period of anxiousness, he had finally calmed down.

Sword Demon Huang Qing sighed: “do you know that you underestimated too many people!”

Qing Shui nodded his head: “If you, as the Sward Tower’s guardian, already have this level of strength, then the strongest of Sword Tower, even if he is not a Martial Saint, he would have already cultivated to a terrifying level. I wonder if my deduction is right?”

Qing Shui saw the strength of Huang Qing and thought about the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, feeling as if he was just at the tip of the iceberg, even if the Greencloud Continent had no Martial Saints, but they would have people who had cultivated for a long time, after all these years, their strength should not only be at the strength of six countries.

The Old Ancestor had hidden his power, now Qing Shui saw that the guardian of Sword Tower was also this strong, the other two old men had more than the strength of six countries, Qing Shui now knew that he can just came into an initial contact with the upper echelons in the Greencloud Continent.

“It is good that you can think this way, things are very different now, I feel that I can no longer see through you, make your move!” Huang Qing took half a step forward and looked at Qing Shui.

This day still came, even though Qing Shui thought that this would happen, but he did not expect it to arrive so soon. He thought he would only meet her when he set out to destroy Sword Tower.

It was actually this early!

This was their second time meeting, as well as their second time fighting.

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless, he took the Violet Gold Divine Shield and held the Big Dipper Sword. Qing Shui did not know when the two old men make a move, but he was not too worried.

Nature Energy!

.....

Even after sticking on those talismans on himself and holding the Binding Talisman and Armor Break Talisman in his hands, he frowned at Huang Qing!

Huang Qing watched Qing Shui without making a single move, the meter long sword in her hands was hanging low, her hair and plain clothers were blown around by the wind, causing her to look as indiscernible as an immortal.

He cannot go easy on his enemies, regardless of who it was!

Emperor's Qi?

Qing Sui activated his biggest gain from the Flowerfruit Mountain! The Qi in his body circled to an extreme, with the breaking through of the Heavenly Dan and the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui's body had the strength of

21.5 million Jin and his defense abilities had the strength of 31.5 million Jin.

Charge!

Qing Shui commanded the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to charge towards Huang Qing, the Big Dipper Sword in his hands pierced out.

Art of Pursuing!

Huang Qing's complexion changed instantly, especially after Qing Shui used the Emperor's Qi. She knitted her pretty eyebrows and at the same time her body emitted a soft glow, akin to moonlight.

Receiving Qing Shui's blow, her body moved agilely and there was a bright sword flash.

“Ding!”

A clear sword cry resounded!

Qing Shui could feel that strong spiral strength circulating!

This spiral strength cause Qing Shui to feel like he lost 20 percent of his strength!

However, that was it, Qing Shui's body had the strength of 21.5 million Jin of strength, with the Nature Energy, it added 20 percent to all his abilities, including strength, defense speed, and others.

The Frenzied Bull's Strength and Golden-Ringed Battle Armor added 70 percent to his strength and some other insignificant effects.

30 percent of strength from the Heavenly Thunder Slash!

50 percent strength increase from the Diamond Qi!

50 percent strength increase from the Big Dipper Sword!

70 percent increase from the Violet Gold Divine Shield, and when attacking with the shield, there was an extra increase of 20 percent.

Surging Blood increased Frenzied Bull's Strength by 10 percent, increasing his strength by 10 percent.

30 percent increase of strength from the Godly Force Talisman, 30 percent increase of defence from the Divine Shield Talisman.

With all these, Qing Shui's strength has reached a terrifying

strength of 9 and a half countries, and this was without the Men Elephant Unison, even after the 20 percent decrease effects from Huang Qing, he still had about the strength of 9 countries.

Unless Huang Qing had other strengthening items on her, with her strength of seven countries, she would not be able to withstand it. Furthermore, her overall abilities had also been weakened by 20 percent.

Not just strength, but defense, speed.....

Qing Shui did not budge, instead Huang Qing staggered backward, her retreat seems pitiable but had a half swirl to it, each step left a footprint on the ground, half a foot deep.

She retreated back five steps and there was some blood leaking from the corner from her mouth!

Qing Shui felt bitter in his heart!

“Why did she do that? Using the strength of five countries to go against my strength of nine countries, isn’t this looking for death?” If Qing Shui did not hold back, and if she didn’t use that strange footwork, her life would be in danger, even as it is, she was still injured.

Qing Shui did not press on, Huang Qing just smiled lightly at Qing Shui, the blood at the corner of her mouth and her smile on her face made like looked more seductive, making her

temperament seem different from her charms.

“Why did you hold back?” Huang Qing looked at Qing Shui, speaking gently.

“Why are you playing around with your life? Just count this as payment for you holding back the last time.” Qing Shui avoided her gaze.

“Will you kill me today?” Huang Qing still continues to smile at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui did not understand why, this was only the second time they met, every meeting was in a battle, why was this woman acted so familiar with him?

Qing Shui would not believe, even if he was beaten to death, that she fell in love with him at first sight. If she was such a woman, she would have long been taken by another man.

Thus Qing Shui did not even consider that angle, he just did not know why she was doing this.

“I will, stop playing around with your life.” Qing Shui raised the Big Dipper Sword.

“You don’t wish for me to die!”

Huang Qing looked at Qing Shui, the twinkle in her eyes growing stronger.

This sentence stunned Qing Shui. Did he want her to die? Qing Shui felt at a loss, it was not easy to viciously destroy something beautiful, this was the only advantage that this beautiful girl had.

Qing Shui leaped suddenly, once again pierced towards Huang Qing, in a more imposing manner than earlier.

The sword edge pierced into Huang Qing's chest, penetrating in by 3 inches.....

Even though Huang Qing had an extremely ample chest, if the sword penetrated any deeper, she would die. Fresh blood stained her plain clothes

“Why don't you pierce a little deeper!” Huang Qing looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui slowly withdrew his sword: “What are you trying to do?”

“I just want to tell you, the Tan Clan already went to the Central Continent to invite the people from Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, you should leave as soon as you can.”

“Then you are.....” Qing Shui asked in surprise.

“Here to delay you, until the people from Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord arrived.”

“Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord? Central Continent?” Qing Shui felt his scalp go numb, did he really have to step into the other continents so early?

“Guardian Lin, whom you killed, came from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.”

Qing Shui knew that Guardian Lin was the senior brother of the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, that means that the Misty Hall Palace Mistress was someone from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

“Quickly go! There is no time left.” Huang Qin looked at Qing Shui.

“Why are you doing this.....”

“This way no one will blame me for letting you go.” Huang Qing checked out her bleeding wound.

Qing Shui suddenly felt his whole world changed, he still looked towards Huang Qing in confusion, as though he was trying to figure out something.

“Are you not afraid that I would have killed you?” Qing Shui

frowned and asked.

“It does not matter, regardless of the results, I would be happy.”

Huang Qing’s answer caused Qing Shui to be confused!

“You... you.....like ... me?” Qing Shui found himself asking in disbelief.

“Puchi!” Huang Qing actually giggled!

“The current you, is not able to make me like you, maybe in future, I would, but right now it is impossible between us.” Huang Qing laughed.

Qing Shui was even more confused!

“The honored sir is right in front!”

At this moment, there was an abrupt sound!

“Hurry, they are here!” Huang Qing anxiously said.

“It’s too late!” Qing Shui smiled bitterly, as he watched a huge eagle fly towards him.

Fly?

Qing Shui watched in shock as that person flew over.

Honored sir?

Only people in the Martial Saint realm will be addressed as such in the Central Continent.

Qing Shui's keen eyes stared at the arriving ten people, in front was a tall powerful man, this man looked to be about 50, he was even bigger in stature than that man from the Demon Beast Sect, thick eyebrows encircled his eyes, his facial hair looked like a lion's mane. He was wearing violet robes and at his waist was a jasper belt that had a width of a palm.

Qing Shui noticed behind the crowd, there were three people from Sword Tower, Tan Yang's grandfather and an old man dressed in Sword Tower's uniform. Although Qing Shui did not know his identity, he could feel his strength and could guess his status.

Earlier, Qing Shui heard Huang Qing say that Sword Tower went to invite the help of the people from the Central Continent's Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Now that they have come they even brought a Martial Saint and even the Old Ancestor had to personally accompany them.

Only, it was too soon!

Actually, Qing Shui did not know that Sword Tower already sent the message more than a month ago and that they even used a strange beast from the Central Continent. This beast specialize in sending messages, it was a 'Shadow Feather,' it's speed was strangely fast, its wingspan was just a meter, but it had great speed and endurance, it was mostly used for sending messages between continents.

Every continent would have a 'Shadow Feather Station,' in the Central Continent, there is a business that specialized in this, helping people to send messages to earn money, thus even though they were fast, they still took some time.

This time, there were eight people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, aside from the Martial Saint, the rest looked to be able-bodied men in their 30s or 40s, their presence was very much inferior to the man in front.

Since that man appeared, Qing Shui could feel that the matured yet handsome man was very resplendent, as though there countless halos around.

“Honored sir, this is the one who killed Guardian Lin.”

“Di Qing! Why are you here? This guy injured you?” that man was pleasantly surprised at seeing Huang Qing, but he frowned at Qing Shui when he noticed her injuries.

Qing Shui felt like as though he was tied up when that man glared at him, but the Emperor's Qi and Nature Energy negated

some of that pressure.

“Di Qing? Wasn’t she called Huang Qing?” Qing Shui was stunned.

“Uncle Tian!”

“This fellow killed Chen`er, and even injured you!” the man said quietly, not in anger but causing the surroundings to feel a great pressure.

“Uncle Tian, it is not his fault, senior brother died while trying to kill him.” Huang Qing hurriedly explained.

The old man from the Tan Clan wanted to open his mouth when was he was stopped by another smiling old man, the old man from the Tan Clan wiped the cold sweat off his head and grateful nodded his head at the earlier old man.

Huang Qing’s words shifted the hate from Sword Tower to Qing Shui, it did not matter that she was trying to help Qing Shui to explain. How could the people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord allow their own to be killed by others? In front of strength, logic no longer applies.

“I don’t care about all these, I only know that he must die!” The man stared at Qing Shui. His voice was soft and his tone was determined.

AST 508 - Strength Of A Martial Saint, Death, Living For Another Day

Huang Qing knew that this 'Sky Tyrant Lord' was a person who would do what he says, thus she paled and quickly said: "Uncle Tian, I am already his woman....."

Huang Qing lowered her head after saying that.

Qing Shui almost vomited, what was she saying.....

"Silly girl, you are bad at lying, why are you trying to lie to your uncle Tian?" The man said softly to Huang Qing.

From their conversation, Qing Shui felt that Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and Huang Qing's clan were family friends.

Huang Qing bit her lips: "Uncle, I did lie to you, but he is the person that Di Chen likes."

At this moment, Qing Shui was stumped, Di Chen is the Misty Hall Palace Mistress. The man addressed Huang Qing as Di Qing earlier, how was she related to the Misty Hall Palace Mistress? Furthermore, they seemed to bear a remarkable resemblance to each other.

Who was this man to the Misty Hall Palace Mistress?

Father?

Probably not?

Master?

“En, he is the master of that guardian I killed, that guardian was the senior brother of the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, it seems that this person should be the master of the Misty Hall Palace Mistress.” Qing Shui wildly guessed.

But what led Qing Shui to be surprised was that Huang Qing’s surname was Di!

“I knew all of you are here, too bad Chen`er died, that girl should be here as well.”

“Uncle.....”

“Alas, I want to see what is so good about this fellow, that she would give up my son.” That man stared sharply at Qing Shui.

Huang Qing sighed, her elder sister was older than her by a few year, furthermore, her mother died early. When she was young, she was taken away by the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, the Di Clan and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was planning to strengthen their ties via marriage.

If Di Chen mother did not die early, then it could have been Huang Qing instead.

Huang Qing's thought deeply about this, She and Di Chen were half-sisters with the same father. They were both from the Di Chan and when Di Chen's mother passed away, she left a daughter. Coincidentally, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was looking for an alliance via marriage, thus things were set as such and Di Chen was taken away to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

As she grew older, The Sky Tyrant Lord noticed that this girl was a cultivating genius, even his own son was inferior to her. He originally planned for them to nurture feelings for each other as they grew up, but in the end, it became a one-sided love on his son's part.

There were many people who fancied Di Chen in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, Lin Yuchen was one of them but when he tried to make a move on her, he was almost killed by her.

In the end, she left the Central Continent in order to avoid the son of the Sky Tyrant Lord and she somehow ended up in the Greencloud Continent, she only wanted to find a quiet and peaceful place. When she discovered that Lin Yuchen was the guardian of Sword Tower, she immediately entered the Heavenly Palace without hesitation.

Di Qing was the young miss of Di Clan, thus she had been trying to establish a good relation with Di Chen and also came to the Greencloud Continent. Since Di Chen entered the Heavenly Palace, she could only enter Sword Tower, because aside from friends,

enemies are the ones who will interact with each other the most.

Only, she did not expect Lin Yuchen to die in Qing Shui's hands, and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord would shield their own people at all cost. The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord needed to use Qing Shui as an example to uphold their reputation.

Qing Shui felt uncomfortable standing there, this man caused him to feel afraid!

Martial Saint, a legendary existence in the Greencloud Continent.

“Young man, you should have thought of this day when you killed my disciple.” the Sky Tyrant Lord also had a personal agenda, Qing Shui not only killed his disciple, but most importantly, he heard that his daughter likes him, thus regardless of work or personal, he had to kill him.

“I only killed those who had to be killed, if the Sky Tyrant Lord wants to use his strength to suppress the weak, then go ahead.” Qing Shui had already formed his own opinions about him.

“Young man, having a sharp mouth is useless, I have never cared about the words of weaklings, I only believe in strength.” the man looked at Qing Shui disdainfully.

Qing Shui knew that he was in trouble today, He wanted to hide in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal but he did not want to do so before even exchanging blows. He had to see how far he was

from a Martial Saint, Qing Shui was actually some what excited at being able to exchange blows with a Martial Saint.

His originally suppressed vigor circulated once again, raising it was to its peak in an instant, then he climbed onto the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he even stuck the Heavenly Talisman on himself once again.

But to that man it looked disdainful, he even looked at Qing Shui in distaste.

Qing Shui finished all these in an instant, then looked at the middle-aged man!

“Young Man, on the account of your courage, make your move, or else you will not even have the chance to.” the man said empty-handed, exuding a domineering air.

“Qing Shui, don’t move, you will die!” Huang Qing shook her head at Qing Shui.

“Do you think that he won’t die if he doesn’t move?” The man casually said.

“Uncle Tian.....”

“Girl, the words said by this Sky Tyrant Lord here have to be done, even if the Heavenly Emperor was here, I still have to do it!” the man released a strong pressure, causing the people around to

retreat about 10 steps.

“Young man, make you move, I will not say this for a third time, treasure the chance you have before you regret it.” The man took a step towards Qing Shui.

With just this step, he caused an enormous pressure to descend on the earth, it felt like a dragon was rushing towards Qing Shui!

“Roar!”

Emperor's Qi!

“Prrrrttt!!”

Under this enormous pressure, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant let loose a cry!

After sticking a few Heavenly Talismans onto the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Qing Shui stared at the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Godly Armor Shield!

Able to defend against 50% of the opponent's attack for 1 hour!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Defense doubles for 1 hour!

At this moment, Qing Shui felt much safer!

When Qing Shui used the Emperor's Qi, the man was clearly shocked. When Qing Shui's released his pressure, his eyes brightened.

“He needs to die!” the man immediately thought!

“Ming!”

There was a clear bird cry from afar!

The man's face changed, then he agilely climbed onto the big eagle and used one hand to send out a black cloud towards Qing Shui.

This speed was very fast, if one blinked, they would miss it!

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui could not care about anything else and struck with all his might using the Violet Gold Divine Shield, anticipating a repulsion effect and an increase of 20 percent to his attacking strength!

“Bang.....”

An ear-splitting dull gong resounded, the surrounding mountains crumbled and the immediate surroundings had sand flying everywhere as though a huge sandstorm.

A huge fissure the size of a mountain appeared when the two of them came into contact and in an instant, the area with 100 meters became hell, there was sand flying around as well as strong energy fluctuations.

With this first contact, Qing Shui knew that the distance between himself and that man was like heaven and earth, even with the Violet Gold Divine Shield dissipating 50 percent of the attack and the Seven Star Armored Vest doubling his defense and the Man Elephant Unison increasing his strength, it amounted to nothing.

Qing Shui's body was like a kite with a broken string, he was in mid-air vomiting blood, his meridians were broken, his organs were ruptured and he felt like he was being drained off his blood.

“No!”

Misty Hall Palace Mistress had rushed over to check out the situation, but instead, she saw Qing Shui body flying away.....

“Girl, he killed Chen`er!”

“He deserves to die!”

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress slowly moved towards the bloodied Qing Shui. She was dressed in snow white clothes and her shadow seemed lonely.

Qing Shui could feel his life force disappearing quickly, he hurriedly took out a Five Dragon Pellet and swallowed it. The Five Dragon Pellet had another effect aside from curing poisons.

Regardless of how heavy the damage, he would be able to withstand it for 24 hours.

As for the Great Revitalizing Pellet, Qing Shui found that with his current heavy injuries, it would be useless. Qing Shui knew that the Great Revitalizing Pellet had not reached the level of reviving the dead.

Qing Shui had a bitter smile on his face. He had believed that with all his strength, items and skills, he would be able to withstand at least one blow, if not, he would have the time to go into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but in the end, the results caused Qing Shui to be stunned.

“How is this fellow so good? Since you are able to prolong your life by a day, I will let you have that day.”

“Why?”

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress looked at that middle-aged man!

“Those who kill people from my Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord must die!”

“What if I’m the one killing them?” The Sky Tyrant Lord stood in between Qing Shui and the man.

“From today onwards, I’m never returning to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord!”

“Elder sister!” Huang Qing called disappointedly.

“I have nothing to do with the Di Clan, no one from the Di clan is related to me.” the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord turned around to face the immobile Qing Shui.

This person who she had saved twice, was dying again because of her.

It does not matter what the cause was or who was the killer, this was all because of her.

Two clear drops of tears fell!

This was the first time she had cried was because of him, is it because he was going to die? From the first time she met him in the dream, to the point where she saw some hope in him, she had a

special feeling.

For him, are you going to disown your godfather? Xuan`er misses you.....”

“Tell him to give up. If you still want me to acknowledge you as godfather then go back and never come looking for me again.” the Misty Hall Palace Mistress said quietly, as she carried Qing Shui up, her white clothes quickly stained by Qing Shui’s blood.

“Qing Shui, I’ll bring you back to the Heavenly Palace, you will be fine!” the Misty Hall Palace Mistress looked quietly at Qing Shui.

Her face was covered by a veil, her beautiful black pupils were wet, maybe because the dying Qing Shui, to her lonely self, might be her only friend.

“There is no point, just put me down, let me see the heaven and earth of this mundane world!” Qing Shui said weakly, the effect of the Five Dragon Pellet had activated.

Qing Shui’s arms and ribs were all broken.....

Qing Shui was not satisfied, he still had not accomplished what he wanted to do yet.....

Qing Shui thought of his mother in the Hundred Miles City, he was crying, in the final moments of his life, he could not see his

mother, what would she do if she knew he was dead.

There is also Qing Qing, he had just returned to the Qing Clan, she had not interacted a lot with him. If he died, what would the Qing Clan do.....

Liu-Li, Wenren Wu-shuang, Canghai Mingyue.....

Finally, Qing Shui looked that the absolute beauty carrying him, he took out a pair of earrings stained with his blood, it was the Silver Moon Wolf Earrings.

“I still owe you a pair of earrings, all I can give you now is this!”